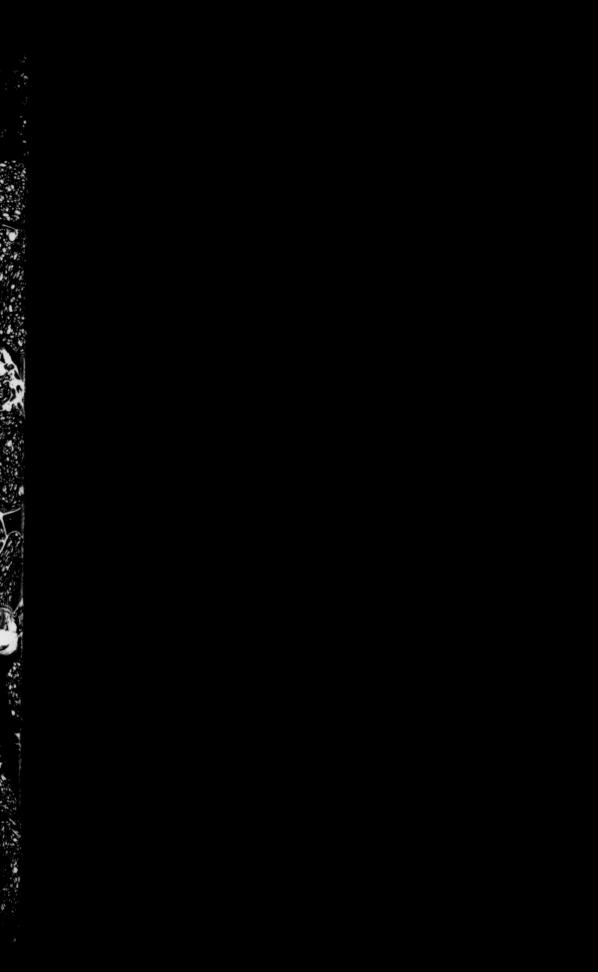
Ingenue maj naque sper ADOLESCENTI Quardo Benson Warren decreum bommensali Profiler insignes in Alernas fine E-111/111 in CLASSE frama Promining Sandre literarium dederunt Prespostiti of Socia Seriores Collegii fuerofaneta sindividuo limitatis juela Driers Commindiene Inhita inini Junitales A.D. 1801 Durd Tehon. Stationers tothe University. Mercier &C Printers - &

Ingenue maj naque sper ADOLESCENTI Quardo Benson Warren decreum bommensali Profiler insignes in Alernas fine E-111/111 in CLASSE frama Promining Sandre literarium dederunt Prespostiti of Socia Seriores Collegii fuerofaneta sindividuo limitatis juela Driers Commindiene Inhita inini Junitales A.D. 1801 Durd Tehon. Stationers tothe University. Mercier &C Printers - &



1509/3200

THE ling 24 1848

HISTORY

OF

ENGLAND,

FROM

THE REVOLUTION

TO

THE DEATH OF GEORGE THE SECOND.

(Designed as a Continuation of Mr. Hume's History.)

IN FIVE VOLUMES.

BY T. SMOLLETT, M.D.

VOL. III.

A NEW EDITION,

With the Author's last Corrections and IMPROVEMENTS.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR T. CADELL, IN THE STRAND; AND R. BALDWIN, NO. 47, PATERNOSTER-ROW.

M DCCC.

[H. Baldwin and Son, Printers, New Bridge-street.]

M. A. Carte Barille a company or displayed the sine.

HISTORY

OF

ENGLAND,

FROM THE REVOLUTION,

TO THE DEATH OF GEORGE THE SECOND.

BOOK II.

CHAPTER VI.

§ I. The Ruffians take Oczakow. § II. Death of Gafton de Medicis, Duke of Tuscany. & III. Death of Caroline, Queen confort of England. & IV. Difpute in Parliament about the standing army. & V. Spanish depredations. VI. Motives of the minifter for avoiding a war. \ VII. Address to the King on the subject of the depredations. & VIII. Bill for jecuring the trade of his Majesty's subjects in Ame-& IX. Debates in the House of Lords. & X. Birth of Prince George. Admiral Haddock fails with a squadron to the Mediterranean. & XI. Progress of the war against the Turks. & XII. Dispute and rupture between Hanover and Denmark. & XIII. Sir Robert Walpole extols the convention in the House of Commons. & XIV. Motion for an address, that the representations, letters, &c. relating to the Spanish depredations should be laid before the House. & XV. Petitions. VOL. III.

Petitions against the convention. & XVI. Substance of that agreement. & XVII. Debate in the House of Commons on the convention. \ XVIII. Secession of the chief members in the opposition. \ XIX. Debate in the House of Lords upon an address to his Majesty touching the convention. & XX. Message from the throne touching a fubfidy to Denmark, and a power To augment the forces of the kingdom. § XXI. Parliament prorogued. SXXII. The King of Spain publishes a manifesto. SXXIII. The Emperor and Czarina conclude a peace with the Turks. \ XXIV. Preparations for war in England. \ XXV. Apology in the House of Commons for the seceding members. & XXVI. Pension-bill revived, and lost. & XXVII. Porto-Bello taken by Admiral Vernon. XXVIII. Hard frost. & XXIX. Marriage of the Princess Mary to the Prince of Hesse. XXX. Strong armament sent to the West-Indies. § XXXI. Death of the Emperor and Czarina. § XXXII. Proceedings in Parliament. & XXXIII. Seamen's & XXXIV. Discontents against the ministry, & XXXV. Motion for removing Sir Robert Walpole from his Majesty's councils and presence for ever. & XXXVI. Debate on the mutiny bill. & XXXVII. Proceedings in the House of Lords. & XXXVIII. Close of the last session of this Parliament.

BOOK & I. A CONGRESS had been opened at Niemerow in Poland, to compromife the differences between the Czarina and the Grand Signor: but this proving ineffectual, the Emperor declared war against the Turks, and demanded affistance from the diet of the empire. He concerted the operations of the campaign with the Empress of Muscovy. It was agreed, that the Imperialists, under Count Seckendorf should attack Widin in Servia, while the Russians, commanded by Count de Munich, should penetrate to the Ukraine, and besiege Oczakow, on the Boristhenes. They accordingly advanced against this

this place, which was garrifoned by twenty thousand C H A P. men; and on the fide of the Boristhenes defended by eighteen gallies. The Muscovites carried on their approaches with fuch impetuofity and perfeverance, that the Turks were terrified at their valour, and in a few days capitulated. Among those who fignalifed themselves by uncommon marks of prowels in these attacks, was General Keith, now Fieldmarshal in the Prussian service, who was dangeroufly wounded on this occasion. Meanwhile Count Seckendorf, finding it impossible to reduce Widin without a squadron of ships on the Danube, turned his arms against Nissa, which was surrendered to him on the eight-and-twentieth day of July: but this was the farthest verge of his good fortune. The Turks attacked the post which the Imperialists occupied along the Danube. They took the fort of Padudil, burned the town of Ilas in Wallachia, and plundered the neighbouring villages. The Prince of Saxe-Hildburghausen, who had invested Bagnalack in Bosnia, was defeated, and obliged to repass the Saave. Count Seckendorf was recalled to Vienna; and the command of the army devolved upon Count Philippi. Count Kevenhuller was obliged to retreat from Servia; and Nissa was retaken by the Musfulmen. The conferences at Niemerow were broken off; and the Turkish Plenipotentiaries returned to Constantinople.

§ II. The Kingdom of Poland now enjoyed the most perfect repose under the dominion of Augustus. Ferdinand, the old Duke of Courland, dying without issue, the succession was disputed by the Teutonick order and the kingdom of Poland, while the States of Courland claimed a right of election, and sent deputies to Petersburgh, imploring the protection of the Czarina. A body of Russian troops immediately entered that country: and the States elected the Count de Biron, High-Chamberlain to the Empress of Muscovy. The Elector of Cologn, as

B 2

Book Grand-master of the Teutonick order, protested against this election; but the King of Poland agreed to it, on certain conditions settled at Dantzick with the commissaries of the new Duke and those of the Czarina. In the month of July, John Gaston de Medicis, Great Duke of Tuscany, died at Florence; and the Prince de Craon took possession of his territories, in the name of the Duke of Lorraine, to whom the Emperor had already granted the even-

tual investiture of that duchy.

III. In England, the attention of the publick was attracted by an open breach in the Royal family. The Princess of Wales had advanced to the very last month of her pregnancy before the King and Queen were informed of her being with child. She was twice conveyed from Hampton-Court to the palace of St. James's, when her labour-pains were supposed to be approaching; and at length was delivered of a princes in about two hours after her arrival. King being apprifed of this event, fent a meffage by the Earl of Essex to the Prince, expressing his displeasure at the conduct of his Royal Highness, as an indignity offered to himself and the Queen. The Prince deprecated his Majesty's anger in several fubmiffive letters, and implored the Queen's mediation. The Princes joined her entreaties to those of his Royal Highness: but all their humility and fupplication proved ineffectual. The King, in another message sent by the Duke of Grafton; observed, that the Prince had removed the Princess twice in the week immediately preceding the day of her delivery from the Place of his Majesty's residence, in expectation of her labour; and both times, on his return, industriously concealed from the knowledge of the King and Queen every circumstance relating to this important affair: that at last, without giving any notice to their Majesties, he had precipitately hurried the Princess from Hampton-Court, in a condition not to be named: that the whole tenour

1737-

of his conduct, for a confiderable time, had been CHAP. fo entirely void of all real duty to the King, that his Majesty had reason to be highly offended with him. He gave him to understand, that until he should withdraw his regard and confidence from those by whose instigation and advice he was directed and encouraged in his unwarrantable behaviour to his Majesty and the Queen, and return to his duty, he should not reside in the palace: he, therefore, fignified his pleasure that he should leave St. James's, with all his family, when it could be done without prejudice or inconvenience to the Princels. In obedience to this order the Prince retired to Kew, and made other efforts to be readmitted into his Majesty's favour, which however, he could not Whatever might have been his defign in retrieve. concealing fo long from the King and Queen the pregnancy of the Princess, and afterwards hurrying her from place to place in fuch a condition, to the manifest hazard of her life, his Majesty had certainly cause to be offended at this part of this conducts: though the punishment seems to have been severe, if not rigorous; for he was not even admitted into the presence of the Queen his mother, to express his duty to her, in her last moments, to implore her forgiveness, and receive her last bleffing. She died of a mortification in her bowels, on the twentieth day of November, in the fifty-fifth year of her age, regretted as a Princess of uncommon fagacity, and as a pattern of conjugal virtue.

VIV. The King opened the fession of Parliament on the twenty-fourth day of January, with a short speech recommending the dispatch of the publick business with prudence and unanimity. Each House prefented a warm address of condolence on the Queen's death, with which he feemed to be extremely affected. Though the House of Commons unanimously sympathised with the king in his affliction, the minister still met with contradiction in Ceciaret fome

B o o k fome of his favourite measures. One would imagine that all the arguments for and against a standing army in time of peace had been already ex-1737. hausted; but, when it was moved that the same number of land forces which they had voted in the

preceding year should be continued in pay for the enfuing year, the dispute was renewed with furprising vivacity, and produced fome reasons which had not been fuggested before. The adherents of the minister fairly owned, that if the army should be difbanded, or even confiderably reduced, they believed the Tory interest would prevail: that the present number of forces was absolutely necessary to maintain the peace of the kingdom, which was filled with clamour and discontent, as well as to support the Whig interest; and that they would vote for keeping up four times the number, should it be found expedient for that purpose. The members in the opposition replied, that this declaration was a severe fatire on the ministry, whose conduct had given birth to fuch a spirit of discontent. They said it was in effect a tacit acknowledgement, that what they called the Whig interest was no more than an inconfiderable party, which had engroffed the administration by indirect methods; which acted contrary to the fense of the nation; and depended for Support upon a military power, by which the people in general were overawed, and confequently enflaved. They affirmed, that the discontent of which the ministry complained was in a great measure owing to that very standing army, which perpetuated their taxes, and hung over their heads as the inftruments of arbitrary power and oppression. Lord Polwarth explained the nature of Whig principles, and demonstrated that the party which diffinguished itself by this appellation, no longer retained the maxims by which the Whigs were originally characterifed. Sir John Hynde Cotton, who spoke with the courage and freedom of an old English Baron, declared,

declared, he never knew a member of that House, CHAP. who acted on true Whig principles, vote for a standing army in time of peace, "I have heard of "Whigs (said he) who opposed all unlimited votes of credit: I have heard of Whigs who looked upon corruption as the greatest curse that could befall any nation: I have heard of Whigs who esteemed the liberty of the press to be the most valuable privilege of a free people, and triennial Parliaments as the greatest bulwark of their liberties; and I have heard of a Whig administration which has resented injuries done to the trade of the nation, and revenged insults offered to the British stage."—The ministry triumphed as usual, and the same number of forces was continued.

V. Ever fince the treaty of Seville, the Spaniards in America had almost incessantly insulted and distressed the commerce of Great-Britain. They disputed the right of English traders to cut logwood in the bay of Campeachy, and gather falt on the island of Tortugas; though that right was acknowledged by implication in all the treaties which had been lately concluded between the two nations. The Captains of their armed veffels, known by the name of guarda-costas, had made a practice of boarding and plundering British ships, on pretence of searching for contraband commodities, on which occasions they had behaved with the utmost insolence, cruelty, and rapine. Some of their ships of war had actually attacked a fleet of English merchant-ships at the island of Tortugas, as if they had been at open enmity with England. They had feized and detained a great number of British vessels, imprisoned their crews, and confifcated their cargoes, in violation of treaties, in defiance of common justice and humanity. Repeated memorials were prefented to the Court of Spain, by the British Ambassador at Madrid. He was amused with evalive answers, vague promifes of inquiry, and cedulas of instructions sent

they paid no fort of regard. Not but that the Spaniards had reason to complain, in their turn, of the illicit commerce which the English traders from Jamaica and other islands carried on with their subjects on the continent of South-America: though this could not justify the depredations and cruelties which the commanders of the guarda-costas had

committed, without provocation or pretence.

VI. The merchants of England loudly complained of these outrages; the nation was fired with refentment, and cried for vengeance; but the minifter appeared cold, phlegmatick, and timorous. He knew that a war would involve him in fuch difficulties as must of necessity endanger his administration. The treasure which he now employed for domestick purposes, must in that case be expended in military armaments: the wheels of that machine on which he had raifed his influence would no longer move: the opposition would of consequence gain ground, and the imposition of fresh taxes, necessary for the maintenance of the war, would fill up the measure of popular refentment against his person and ministry. Moved by these considerations, he industriously endeavoured to avoid a rupture, and to obtain some fort of fatisfaction by dint of memorials and negociations, in which he betrayed his own fears to fuch a degree, as animated the Spaniards to perfift in their depredations, and encouraged the Court of Madrid to difregard the remonstrances of the British Ambassador. But this apprehension of war did not proceed from Spain only: the two branches of the House of Bourbon were now united by politicks, as well as by confanguinity; and he did not doubt that in case of a rupture with Spain, they would join their forces against Great-Britain. Petitions were delivered to the House by merchants from different parts of the kingdom, explaining the repeated violences to which they had been exposed, and imploring

ploring relief of the Parliament. These were re-CHAP. ferred to a committee of the whole House; and an order was made to admit the petitioners, if they should think fit, to be heard by themselves or by counsel. Sir John Barnard moved for an address to the King, that all the memorials and papers relating to the Spanish depredations should be laid before the House; and this, with some alteration proposed by Sir Robert Walpole, was actually presented. In compliance with the request, an enormous multitude

of letters and memorials was produced.

VII. The House, in a grand committee, proceeded to hear counsel for the merchants, and examine evidence; by which it appeared that amazing acts of wanton cruelty and injustice had been perpetrated by Spaniards on the subjects of Great-Britain. Mr. Pulteney expatiated upon these circumstances of barbarity. He demonstrated, from treaties, the right of the British traders to the logwood of Campeachy, and to the falt of Tortugas: he exposed the pufillanimity of the minister, and the futility of his negociations: he moved for fuch refolutions as would evince the refentment of an injured nation, and the vigour of a British Parliament. These were warmly combated by Sir Robert Walpole, who affirmed, they would cramp the ministers in their endeavours to compromife these differences: that they would frustrate their negociations, entrench upon the King's prerogative, and precipitate the nation into an unnecessary and expensive war. Answers produced replies, and a general debate enfued. A refolution was reported; but the question being put for recommitting it, was carried in the negative. The House, however, agreed to an address, befeeching his Majesty to use his endeavours to obtain effectual relief for his injured subjects, to convince the Court of Spain that his Majesty could no longer suffer such constant and repeated infults and injuries to be carried on, to the dishonour of his crown, and to the ruin BOOK ruin of his trading subjects; and affuring him, that in case his royal and friendly instances with the Catholick King should miscarry, the House would effectually support his Majesty in taking such measures as honour and justice should make it necessary for him to pursue. To this address the King made a favourable answer.

VIII. The next important subject on which An. 1738 both fides exercised their talents, was a bill prepared and brought in by Mr. Pulteney, for the more effectual fecuring the trade of his Majesty's subjects in America. This was no other than the revival of part of two acts passed in the reign of Queen Anne, by which the property of all prizes taken from the enemy was vested in the captors: while the Sovereign was empowered to grant commissions or charters to any persons or societies, for taking any ships, goods, harbours, lands, or fortifications of the nation's enemies in America, and for holding and enjoying the fame as their own property and estate for ever. The ministry endeavoured to evade the discussion of this bill, by amusing the House with other business, until an end should be to put to the fession. A mean artifice was practifed with this view; and fome fevere altercation passed between Sir Robert Walpole and Mr. Pulteney. At length the bill was read, and gave rife to a very long and warm contest, in which the greatest orators of both fides found opportunities to display their eloquence and fatire. Mr. Pulteney defended the bill with all the ardour of paternal affection; but, notwithstanding his warmest endeavours, it was rejected upon a division.

§ IX. When the mutiny-bill was fent up to the House of Lords, a long debate arose upon the number of troops voted for the ensuing year. Lord Carteret explained the situation of affairs, in almost every nation of Europe, with great conciseness and precision. He demonstrated the improbability of a rup-

a rupture between Great-Britain and any powerCHAP. against which a land army could be of any service. He examined the domestick circumstances of the nation; and proved, that whatever discontents there might be in the kingdom, there was little or no difaffection, and no feeming defign to overturn or In answer to an argudisturb the government. ment, that fuch a number of regular forces was neceffary for preventing or quelling tumults, and for enabling the civil magistrate to execute the laws of his country, he expressed his hope that he should never fee the nation reduced to fuch unfortunate circumstances: he faid, a law which the civil power was unable to execute, must either be in itself oppresfive, or fuch a one as afforded a handle for oppreffion. In arguing for a reduction of the forces, he took notice of the great increase of the national expence. He observed, that before the Revolution, the people of England did not raise above two millions for the whole of the publick charge; but now what was called the current expence, for which the Parliament annually provided, exceeded that fum; besides the civil list, the interest due to the publick creditors, and the finking fund, which, added together, composed a burthen of fix millions yearly. The Earl of Chesterfield, on the same subject, affirmed, that flavery and arbitrary power were the certain confequences of keeping up a standing army for any number of years. It is the machine by which the chains of flavery are rivetted upon a free people. They may be fecretly prepared by corruption; but, unless a flanding army protected those that forged them, the people would break them afunder, and chop off the polluted hands by which they were prepared. By degrees a free people must be accustomed to be governed by an army: by degrees that army must be made strong enough to hold them in subjection. England had for many years been accustomed to a standing army, under pretence

Book pretence of its being necessary to affift the civil power; and by degrees the number and strength of it have been increasing. At the accession of the late King it did not exceed fix thousand: it soon amount-

it have been increasing. At the accession of the late King it did not exceed fix thousand: it soon amounted to double that number, which has been fince augmented under various pretences. He therefore concluded, that flavery, under the difguise of an army for protecting the liberties of the people, was creeping in upon them by degrees: if no reduction should be made, he declared he should expect in a few years to hear some minister, or favourite of a minister, terrifying the House with imaginary plots and invafions, and making the tour of Europe in fearch of possible dangers, to show the necessity of keeping up a mercenary standing army, three times as numerous as the prefent. In spite of those fuggestions, the standing army maintained its ground. The same noblemen, affisted by Lord Bathurst, diftinguished themselves in a debate upon the Spanish depredations, which comprehended the fame arguments that were used in the Hause of Commons. They met with the same success in both. Resolutions equivalent to those of the Lower House were taken: an address was presented; and his Majesty affirmed them he would repeat, in the most pressing manner, his instances at the Court of Spain in order to obtain latisfaction and fecurity for his subjects trading to America, This affurance was renewed in his speech at the close of the session, on the twentieths of May, when the Parliament was prorogued.

At this period the Princess of Wales was delivered of a son, who was baptized by the name of George, now King of Great-Britain. His birth was celebrated with uncommon rejoicings: addresses of congratulation were presented to the King by the two universities, and by almost all the cities and communities of the kingdom. But the Prince of Wales still laboured under the displeasure of his Majesty, who had ordered the Lord-Chamberlain to

6. fignify

fignify in the Gazette, that no person who visited C HAP. the Prince should be admitted to the Court of St. His Royal Highness was divested of all the external marks of royalty, and lived like a private gentleman, cultivating the virtues of a focial life, and enjoying the best fruits of conjugal felicity. In the latter end of this month, Rear-Admiral Haddock fet fail with a strong squadron for the Mediterranean, which it was hoped would give weight to the negociation of the British minister at the Court of Madrid. The act to discourage the retail of fpirituous liquors had incenfed the populace to fuch a degree as occasioned numberless tumults in the cities of London and Westminster. They were so addicted to the use of that pernicious compound, known by the appellation of gin or geneva, that they ran all risques rather than forego it entirely; and so little regard was paid to the law by which it was prohibited, that in less than two years twelve thoufand persons within the bills of mortality were convicted of having fold it illegally. Nearly one half of that number were cast in the penalty of one hundred pounds: and three thousand persons paid ten pounds each, for an exemption from the difgrace of being committed to the house of correction.

§ XI. The war maintained by the Emperor and the Czarina against the Ottoman Porte, had not yet produced any decisive event. Count Seckendors was disgraced and confined on account of his ill success of the last campaign. General Doxat was tried by a council of war at Belgrade, and condemned to death, for having surrendered to the enemy the town of Nissa, in which he commanded. The diet of the empire granted a subsidy of sifty Roman months to the Emperor, who began to make vigorous preparations for the ensuing campaign: but, in the mean time, Ragotski, Vaivode of Transylvania, revolted against the House of Austria, and brought a considerable army into the field, under the protec-

tion

BO O Ktion of the Grand Signor. He was immediately proclaimed a rebel, and a price fet upon his head by the Court of Vienna. The Turks taking the field early, reduced the forts of Ufitza and Meadia, and undertook the fiege of Orfova, which, however, they abandoned at the approach of the Imperial army, commanded by the Grand Duke of Tuscany, affifted by Count Konigfegg. The Turks, being reinforced, marched back, and attacked the Imperialists, by whom they were repulsed after an obstinate engagement. The Germans, notwithstanding this advantage, repassed the Danube; and then the infidels made themselves masters of Orsova, where they found a fine train of artillery, defigned for the fiege of Widin. By the conquest of this place, the Turks laid the Danube open to their gallies and veffels; and the Germans retired under the cannon of Belgrade. In the Ukraine, the Ruffians under General Count Munich obtained the advantage over the Turks in two engagements; and General Lacy routed the Tartars of the Crimea: but they returned in greater numbers, and haraffed the Muscovites in fuch a manner, by intercepting their provisions, and destroying the country, that they were obliged to abandon the lines of Precops.

§ XII. In the month of October, an affair of very small importance produced a rupture between the King of Denmark and the Elector of Hanover. A detachment of Hanoverians took by assault the castle of Steinhorst, belonging to the Privy Counfellor Wederkop, and defended by thirty Danish dragoons, who had received orders to repel force by force. Several men were killed on both sides, before the Hanverians could enter the place, when the garrison was disarmed, and conducted to the frontiers. This petty dispute, about a small territory which did not yield the value of one thousand pounds a year, had well nigh involved Hanover in a war, which, in all probability, Great-Britain must

have

have maintained: but this dispute was compto-c HAP. mised by a convention between the King of Eng-VI. land and Denmark.

& XIII. The fession of Parliament was opened on the first day of February, when the King in his speech to both Houses, gave them to understand, that a convention was concluded and ratified between him and the King of Spain, who had obliged himfelf to make reparation to the British subjects for their losses, by certain stipulated payments: the Plenipotentiaries were named and appointed for regulating, within a limited time, all those grievances and abuses which had hitherto interrupted the commerce of Great-Britain in the American feas; and for fettling all matters in dispute, in such a manner as might for the future prevent and remove all new causes and pretences of complaint. The motion for an address of approbation was disputed as usual. Though the convention was not yet laid before the House, the nature of it was well known to the leaders Sir William Wyndham observed, of the opposition. that if the ministry had made the resolutions taken by the Parliament in the last session the foundation of their demands; if they had discovered a resolution to break off all treating, rather than depart from the fense of Parliament, either a defensive treaty might have been obtained, or by this time the worst would have been known: but, by what appeared from his Majesty's speech, the convention was no other than a preliminary; and, in all probability, a very bad preliminary. He supposed the minister had ventured to clothe fome of his creatures with full powers to give up the rights of the nation; for they might do it if they durst. Sir Robert Walpole, in answer to these suggestions, affirmed, that the ministry had on this occasion obtained more than ever on like occasions was known to be obtained; that they had reconciled the peace of their country with her true interest: that this peace was attended with

BOOK with all the advantages that the most successful arms could have procured: that suture ages would consider this as the most glorious period of our history, and do justice to the councils that produced the happy event, which every gentleman divested of passion and prejudice was ready to do; and which, he believed, the present age, when rightly informed, would not refuse. In a word, he extolled his own

convention with the most extravagant encomiums.

XIV. The House resolved to address the King, that copies of all the memorials, reprefentations, letters, and papers, presented to his Majesty, or his Secretary of State, relating to depredations, should be fubmitted to the perusal of the House: but some members in the opposition were not contented with this resolution. Then Mr. Sandys, who may be termed the "Motion-maker," moved for an address, defiring that the House might inspect all letters written, and instructions given by the Secretaries of State, or Commissioners of the Admiralty, to any of the British governors in America, or any Commander in Chief, or Captains of his Majesty's ships of war, or his Majesty's Minister at the Court of Spain, or any of his Majesty's Consuls in Europe, fince the treaty of Seville, relating to losses which the British fubjects had fustained by means of depredations committed by the fubjects of Spain in Europe and America. This was an unreasonable proposal, suggested by the spirit of animosity and faction. Mr. H. Walpole juftly observed, that a compliance with fuch an address might lay open the most private transactions of the cabinet, and discover secrets that ought, for the good of the kingdom, to be concealed. It would discover to the Court of Spain the ultimatum of the King's demands and concessions, and the nation would thereby be deprived of many advantages which it might reap, were no fuch difcovery made. He faid, that as foon as the differences betwixt the two Courts should arrive at such a crisis, and

1738.

and not before the confuls were instructed to give HAP. notice to the merchants, that they might retire in time with their effects; but should such instruction come to the knowledge of the Spaniards, it would be a kind of watch-word to put them on their guard. and unavoidably occasion the ruin of many thousands of British subjects. Certain it is, no Government could act either in external or domestick affairs with proper influence, dignity, and dispatch, if every letter and instruction relating to an unfinished negociation should be exposed to the view of such a numerous affembly, composed of individuals actuated by motives in themselves diametrically opposite. The motion being rejected by the majority, the fame gentleman moved again for an address, that his Majesty would give directions for laying before the House copies of fuch memorials or representations as had been made, either to the King of Spain or to his Ministers, fince the treaty of Seville, relating to the depredations committed in Europe or America. A debate enfued; and, upon a division, the question passed in the negative.

XV. The House, in a committee of supply, voted twelve thousand seamen for the service of the enfuing year, and the flanding army was continued without reduction, though powerfully attacked by the whole strength of the opposition. The Commons likewise ordered an address to his Majesty, for the copies of feveral memorials fince the treaty of Seville, touching the rights of Great-Britain, or any infraction of treaties which had not been laid before them. These were accordingly submitted to the inspection of the House. By this time the convention itself was not only presented to the Commons, but also published for the information of the people. Divers merchants, planters, and the others trading to America, the cities of London and Briftol, the merchants of Liverpool, and owners of fundry ships which had been seized by the Spaniards, VOL. III. offered

BO O Koffered petitions against the convention, by which the subjects of Spain were so far from giving up their groundless and unjustifiable practice of vititing and 1738. fearching British ships failing to and from the British plantations, that they appeared to have claimed the power of doing it as a right: for they infifted that the differences which had arisen concerning it should be referred to Plenipotentiaries, to be discussed by them without even agreeing to abstain from such visitation and search during the time that the discusfion of this affair might last. They, therefore, prayed that they might have an opportunity of being heard, and allowed to represent the great importance of the British trade to and from the plantations in America; the clear indisputable right which they had to enjoy it, without being stopped, vifited, or fearched by the Spaniards, on any pretence whatfoever; and the certain inevitable destruction of all the riches and strength derived to Great-Britain from that trade, if a fearch of British fhips failing to and from their own plantations should be tolerated upon any pretext, or under any refirictions, or even if the freedom of this navigation should continue much longer in a state of uncertainty. These petitions were referred to the committee appointed to confider of the convention. Another remonstrance was likewise presented by the trustees for establishing the colony of Georgia, setting forth, that the King of Spain claimed that colony as part of his territories; and that by the convention, the regulation of the limits of Carolina and Florida was referred to the determination of Plenipotentiaries; fo that the colony of Georgia, which undoubtedly belonged to the Crown of Great-Britain, was left in difpute, while the fettlers remained in the most precarious and dangerous situation. It was moved that the merchants should be heard by their counsel: but the proposal was firenuously opposed

opposed by the ministry, and rejected upon a di-CHAP. vision.

& XVI. This famous convention concluded at the Pardo on the fourteenth day of January, imported, That within fix weeks to be reckoned from the day on which the ratifications were exchanged, two Ministers Plenipotentiaries should meet at Madrid, to confer, and finally regulate the respective pretentions of the two Crowns, with relation to the trade and navigation in America and Europe, and to the limits of Florida and Carolina, as well as concerning other points which remained likewife to be adjusted, according to the former treaties subsisting between the two nations: That the Plenipotentiaries should finish their conferences within the space of eight months: That in the mean time no progress should be made in the fortifications of Florida and Carolina: That his Catholick Majesty should pay to the King of Great-Britain, the sum of ninety-five thousand pounds, for a balance due to the crown and fubjects of Great-Britain, after deduction made of the demands of the crown and fubjects of Spain: That this fum should be employed for the fatisfaction, discharge, and payment of the demands of the British subjects upon the crown of Spain: That this reciprocal discharge, however, should not extend or relate to the accounts and differences which subfifted and were to be fettled between the crown of Spain and the Affiento company, nor to any particular or private contracts that might fubfift between either of the two crowns, or their ministers, with the subjects of the other; or between the subjects and subjects of each nation respectively: That his Catholick Majesty should cause the fum of ninety-five thousand pounds to be paid at London within four months, to be reckoned from the day on which the ratifications were exchanged. Such was the fubstance of that convention, which alarmed and provoked the merchants and traders

BOOK of Great-Britain, excited the indignation of all those who retained any regard for the honour of their country, and raised a general cry against the minis-

ter who stood at the helm of administration.

& XVII. The eyes of the whole kingdom were now turned upon the House of Commons. The two contending parties fummoned their whole force for the approaching dispute: on the day appointed for confidering the convention, four hundred members had taken their feats by eight in the morning. In a committee of the whole House, certain West-India merchants and planters were heard against the convention: fo that this and the following day were employed in reading papers, and obtaining information. On the eighth day of March, Mr. H. Walpole having launched out in the praise of that agreement, moved for an address of approbation to his Majesty. He was seconded by Mr. Campbell, of Pembrokeshire; and the debate began with extraordinary ardour. He who first distinguished himfelf in the lifts was Sir Thomas Sanderson, at that time Treasurer to the Prince of Wales, afterwards Earl of Scarborough. All the officers and adherents of his Royal Highness had joined the opposition; and he himself on this occasion fat in the gallery, to hear the debate on fuch an important transaction. Sir Thomas Sanderson observed, that the Spaniards by the convention, inflead of giving us reparation, had obliged us to give them a general releafe. They had not allowed the word Satisfaction to be fo much as once mentioned in the treaty. Even the Spanish pirate who had cut off the ear of Captain Jenkins,*

Captain Jenkins was mafter of a Scottish merchant ship. He was boarded by the Captain of a Spanish guarda-costa, who treated him in the most barbarous manner. The Spaniards, after having rummaged his vessel for what they called contraband commodities, without finding any thing to justify their search, insulted Jenkins with the most opprobrious invectives. They tore off one of his ears, bidding him to carry it to his King, and tell him they would serve him in the same manner should an opportunity offer: they tortured him with

and used the most insulting expression towards the CHAP. person of the King—an expression which no British fubject could decently repeat-an expression which' no man that had a regard for his Sovereign could ever forgive-even this fellow lived to enjoy the fruits of his rapine, and remained a living testimony of the cowardly tameness and mean submission of Great-Britain; of the triumphant haughtiness and flubborn pride of Spain. Lord Gage, one of the most keen, spirited, and sarcastick orators in the House, stated in this manner the account of the fatisfaction obtained from the Court of Spain by the convention: The losses sustained by the Spanish depredations amounted to three hundred and forty thousand pounds; the Commissary, by a stroke of his pen, reduced this demand to two hundred thoufand pounds: then forty-five thousand were struck off for prompt payment: he next allotted fixty thousand pounds as the remaining part of a debt pretended to be due to Spain, for the destruction of her fleet by Sir George Byng, though it appeared by the instructions on the table, that Spain had been already amply fatisfied on that head: these deductions reduced the balance to ninety-five thousand pounds; but the King of Spain infifted upon the South-fea Company's paying immediately the futh of fixty-eight thousand pounds, as a debt due to him on one head of accounts, though, in other at-

with the most stocking crueky, and threatened him with immediate death. This man was examined at the bar of the House of Commons, and being asked by a member what he thought when he found himself in the hands of such barbarians? "I recommended my soul to God, (said he,) and my cause to my sountry." The behaviour of this brave seaman, the sight of his ear, which was produced, with his account of the indignities which had been offered to the nation and Sovereign of Great-Britain, filled the whole House with indignation. Jenkins was afterwards employed in the service of the East-India company; he approved himself worthy of his good fortune, in a long engagement with the pirate Angria, during which he behaved with extraordinary courage and condust; and saved his swn ship, with three others that were under his convoy.

ticles,

BOOK ticles, his Catholick Majesty was indebted to the Company a million over and above the demand: The remainder to be paid by Spain did not exceed 1738. feven-and-twenty thousand pounds, from which she infifted upon deducting whatever the might have already given in fatisfaction for any of the British thips that had been taken; and on being allowed the value of the St. Therefa, a Spanish ship which had been feized in the port of Dublin., Mr. W. Pitt, with an energy of argument and diction peculiar to himself, declaimed against the convention, as infecure, unfatisfactory, and dishonourable to Great-Britain. He faid the great national objection, the fearching of British ships, was not admitted, indeed, in the preamble; but flood there as the reproach of the whole, as the strongest evidence of the fatal submission that followed: on the part of Spain, an usurpation, an inhuman tyranny claimed and exercifed over the American feas: on the part of England, an undoubted right by treaties, and from God and Nature declared and afferted in the resolutions of Parliament; were now referred to the discussion of Plenipotentiaries, upon one and the same equal This undoubted right was to be discussed and regulated; and if to regulate be to prescribe rules, as in all construction it is, that right was, by the express words of the convention, to be given up and facrificed: for it must cease to be any thing from the moment it is fubmitted to limitation. Mr. Lyttelton, with equal force and fluency, answered the fpeech of Mr. H. Walpole. "After he had used " many arguments to perfuade us to peace (faid he) " to any peace, good or bad, by pointing out the " dangers of a war, dangers I by no means allow " to be fuch as he represents them, he crowned all " those terrors with the name of the Pretender. It " would be the cause of the Pretender. " tender would come. Is the honourable gentle-" man fenfible what this language imports? The " people

" people of England complain of the greatest wrongs C H A P. " and indignities: they complain of the interrup-" tion, the destruction of their trade: they think " the peace has left them in a worfe condition than " before: and in answer to all these complaints, " what are they told? Why, that their continuing " to fuffer all this, is the price they must pay to " keep the King and his family on the throne of " these realms. If this were true, it ought not to " be owned: but it is far from truth; the very re-" verse is true. Nothing can weaken the family; " nothing shake the establishment, but such mea-" fures as thefe, and fuch language as this," He affirmed, that if the ministers had proceeded conformably to the intentions of Parliament, they would either have acted with vigour, or have obtained a real fecurity in an express acknowledgement of our right not to be fearched as a preliminary, fine qua non, to our treating at all. Instead of this, they had referred it to Plenipotentiaries. "Would you, " Sir, (faid he) fubmit to a reference, whether you " may travel unmolested from your house in town " to your house in the country? Your right is clear " and undeniable, why would you have it discussed? " but much less would you refer it, if two of your " judges belonged to a gang which has often fropped " and robbed you in your way thither before."-The ministers, in vindication of the convention, afferted, that the fatisfaction granted by Spain was adequate to the injury received: that it was only the preliminary of a treaty which would remove all causes of complaint; that war was always expensive and detrimental to a trading nation, as well as uncertain in its events: that France and Spain would certainly join their forces in case of a rupture with Great-Britain: that there was not one Power in Europe upon which the English could depend for effectual affiftance; and that war would favour the cause and defigns of a popish Pretender. The House

ie

le

motion was made for its being recommitted, the two parties renewed the engagement with redoubled eagerness and impetuosity. Sir William Wyndham and Mr. Pulteney poured all the thunder of their eloquence against the insolence of Spain, and the concessions of the British ministry. Sir Robert Walpole exerted all his fortitude and dexterity in defence of himself and his measures, and the question being put, the resolutions for the address were carried by a

fmall majority.

& XVIII. Then Sir William Wyndham, standing up, made a pathetick remonstrance upon this determination. "This address (said he) is intended to " convince mankind, that the treaty under our con-" fideration is a reasonable and an honourable treaty. " But if a majority of twenty-eight in such a full " House should fail of that success; if the people " fhould not implicitly refign their reason to a vote " of this House, what will be the consequence? Will not the Parliament lose its authority? Will " it not be thought, that even in the Parliament we " are governed by a faction; and what the confe-" quence of this may be, I leave to those gentlemen to confider, who are now to give their vote for " this address: for my own part, I will trouble you no more, but, with these my last words, I sin-" cerely pray to ALMIGHTY GOD, who has fo often " wonderfully protected these kingdoms, that he " will graciously continue his protection over them, " by preferving us from that impending danger " which threatens the nation from without, and " likewise from that impending danger which " threatens our constitution from within." minister was on this occasion deserted by his usual temper, and even provoked into personal abuse. He declared, that the gentleman who was now the mouth of his opponents had been looked upon as the head of those traitors, who twenty-five years before

before conspired the destruction of their country and C H A P. of the Royal Family, in order to set a Popish Pretender upon the throne: that he was seized by the vigilance of the then government, and pardoned by its clemency, but all the use he had ungratefully made of that clemency, was to qualify himself according to law, that he and his party might some time or other have an opportunity to overthrow all law. He branded them all as traitors, and expressed his hope, that their behaviour would unite all the true friends of the present happy establishment. To such a degree of mutual animosity were both sides inslamed, that the most eminent members of the minority actually retired from Parliament; and were by the nation in general revered as martyrs

to the liberty of the people.

& XIX. The dispute occasioned by the convention in the House of Lords, was maintained with equal warmth, and perhaps with more abilities. After this famous treaty had been confidered, Lord Carteret fuggested, that possibly one of the contracting powers had prefented a protest or declaration, importing that she acceded to such or such a measure, only upon condition that the terms of that protest or declaration should be made good. He faid, that until his mind should be free from the most distant suspicion that such a paper might exist in the present case, he could not form a just opinion of the transaction himself, nor communicate to their Lordships any light which might be necessary for that purpose. The adherents to the ministry endeavoured to evade his curiofity in this parricular, by general affertions: but he infifted on this fuspicion with fuch perseverance, that at length the ministry produced the copy of a declaration made by the King of Spain before he ratified the convention, fignifying that his Catholick Majesty reserved to himfelf, in its full force, the right of being able to suspend the affiento of negroes, in case the company should

BOOK should not pay within a short time the sum of fixtyeight thousand pounds sterling, owing to Spain on the duty of negroes, or on the profit of the ship

the duty of negroes, or on the profit of the ship Caroline: That under the validity and force of this protest, the figning of the said convention might be proceeded on, and in no other manner. In the debate that enfued, Lord Carteret displayed a furprizing extent of political knowledge, recommended by all the graces of elocution, chaste, pure, dignified and delicate. Lord Bathurst argued against the articles of convention with his usual spirit, integrity, and good fense, particuliarly animated by an honest indignation which the wrongs of his country had inspired. The Earl of Chesterfield attacked this inglorious measure with all the weight of argument and all the poignancy of fatire. Duke of Argyle, no longer a partifan of the ministry, inveighed against it as infamous, treacherous, and destructive, with all the fire, impetuosity, and enthusiasm of declamation. It was defended with unequal arms by the Duke of Newcastle, the Earl of Cholmondeley, Lord Hervey, the Lord Chancellor, the Bishop of Salisbury, and in particular by the Earl of Ilay, a nobleman of extensive capacity and uncommon erudition; remarkable for his knowledge of the civil law, and feemingly formed by nature for a politician; cool, difcerning, plaufible, artful, and enterprizing, staunch to the minister, and invariably true to his own interest. The difpute was learned, long, and obstinate: but ended as usual in the discomfiture of those who had stigmatifed the treaty. The House agreed to an address, in which they thanked his Majesty for his gracious condescension in laying before them the convention. They acknowledged his great prudence in bringing the demands of his subjects for their past losses, which had been fo long depending, to a final adjustment; in procuring an express stipulation for a speedy payment; and in laying a foundation for accomplishing

complishing the great and defirable ends of obtain-c HAP. ing future fecurity: and preferving the peace between thestwo nations. They declared their confidence in his Royal Wisdom, that in the treaty to be concluded in pursuance of the convention, proper provisions would be made for the redress of the grievances of which the nation had fo justly complained: They affured his Majesty, that in case his just expectations should not be answered, the House would heartily and zealoufly concur in all fuch measures as should be necessary to vindicate his Majesty's honour, and to preserve to his subjects the full enjoyment of all those rights to which they were entitled by treaty and the law of nations. This was an hard-won victory. At the head of those who voted against the address we find the Prince of Wales. His example was followed by fix Dukes, two-and-twenty Earls, four Viscounts, eighteen Barons, four Bishops; and their party was reinforced by fixteen proxies. A spirited protest was entered and subscribed by nineand-thirty Peers, comprehending all the noblemen of the kingdom who were most eminent for their talents, integrity, and virtue.

& XX. A message having been delivered to the An. 1739. House from his Majesty, importing, That he had fettled nine-and-thirty thousand pounds per annum on the younger children of the Royal Family; and defiring their Lordships would bring in a bill to enable his Majesty to make that provision good, out of the hereditary revenues of the Crown, fome Lords in the opposition observed that the next heir to the Crown might look upon this fettlement as a mortgage of his revenue, which a parliament had no power to make: that formerly no daughter of the Royal family was ever provided for by Parliament, except the eldest, and that never was by way of annuity, but an express provision of a determinate fum of money paid by way of dowry. These objections were over-ruled; and the House complied

BOOK with his Majesty's request. Then the Duke of Newcastle produced a subsidy-treaty, by which his Maiesty obliged himself to pay to the King of Denmark feventy thousand pounds per annum, on condition of the Dane's furnishing to his Britannick Majesty a body of fix thousand men, when demanded. At the fame time, his grace delivered a message from the King, desiring the House would enable him to fulfil this engagement; and also to raife what money and troops the exigency of affairs, during the approaching recess, might require. Another vehement dispute arose from this proposal. With respect to the treaty, Lord Carteret observed, that no use could be made of the Danish troops in any expedition undertaken against Spain, because it was stipulated in the treaty, that they should not be used either in Italy, or on board of the fleet, or

> of Great-Britain and Ireland: nay, should France join against the English, the Danes could not act against that power or Spain, except as part of an army formed in Germany or Flanders. This body of Danes may be faid, therefore, to have been retained for the defence and protection of Hanover: or, if the interest of Britain was at all consulted in the treaty, it must have been in preventing the Danes from joining their fleets to those of France

> and Spain. Then he argued against the second part

be transported in whole or in part beyond fea, after they should have marched out of the territories of Denmark, except for the defence of the kingdoms

of the message with great vivacity. He said nothing could be more dangerous to the constitution than a general and unlimited vote of credit. a demand our ancestors would have heard with amazement, and rejected with fcorn. He affirmed

that the practice was but of modern date in England: that it was never heard of before the Revolution; and never became frequent until the nation was bleffed with the present wise administration. He

faid,

1739.

fum

faid, if ever a general vote of credit and confidence C H A P. should become a customary compliment from the Parliament to the Crown at the end of every fession, or as often as the minister might think fit to defire it, Parliaments would grow despicable in the eyes. of the people: then a proclamation might be eafily fubstituted in its stead, and happy would it be for the nation if that should be sufficient; for when a Parliament ceases to be a check upon ministers, it becomes an useless and unnecessary burthen on the people. The representatives must always be paid some way or other: if their wages are not paid openly and furely by their respective constituents, as they were formerly, a majority of them may in future times be always ready to accept of wages from the administration, and these must come out of the pockets of the people. The Duke of Argyle and the Earl of Chesterfield enlarged upon the same topicks. Nevertheless, the House complied with the message; and presented an address, in which they not only approved of the treaty with Denmark, but likewise affured his Majesty they would concur with his measures, and support him in fulfilling his engagements, as well as in making fuch further augmentation of his forces by fea and land, as he should think necessary for the honour, interest, and safety of these kingdoms.

XXI. The same message being communicated to the Commons, they voted feventy thousand five hundred and eighty-three pounds, for the fubfidy to Denmark, and five hundred thousand pounds for augmenting the forces on any emergency. Great-Britain stood engaged by the convention to pay to the crown of Spain the fum of fixty thousand pounds in confideration of the ships taken and destroyed by Sir George Byng, which sum was to be applied to the relief of the British merchants who had fuffered by the Spanish depredations, the Commons inferted in a bill a clause, providing for this

BOOK fum to be paid by the Parliament. When the bill was read in the House of Lords a motion was made

by Lord Bathurst for an address, to know, whether Spain had paid the money stipulated by the convention, as the time limited for the payment of it was now expired. The Duke of Newcattle, by his Majesty's permission, acquainted the House, that it was not paid; and that Spain had as yet given no reason for the non-payment. Then a day was appointed to confider the State of the nation, when Lord Cateret moved for a refolution, that the failure of Spain in this particular was a breach of the convention, a high indignity to his Majesty, and an injustice to the nation: but, after a warm debate, this motion was over-ruled by the majority. The minister in order to atone in some measure for the unpopular step he had taken in the convention, allowed a falutary law to pass for the encouragement of the woollen manufacture: and two bills in behalf of the fugar colonies, one permitting them, for a limited time to export their produce directly to foreign parts, under proper restrictions; and the other making more effectual provisions for securing the duties laid upon the importation of foreign Sugars, Rum, and Melaffes into Great-Britain, and his Majesty's plantations in America. The fupplies being voted, the funds established, and the Crown gratified in every particular, the King closed the fession with a speech on the founteenth day of June, when the Chancellor in his Majesty's name prorogued the Parliament.*

& XXH.

In the House of Lords complaint was made by Lord Delawar of a Satire, intituled Manners, written by Mr. Whitehead; in which fome

Among the laws enacted in the course of this session was an act against gaming, which had become universal through all ranks of people, and likely to prove destructive of all morals, industry, and fentiment. Another bill passed, for granting a reward to Joanna Stevens, on her discovering, for the benefit of the publick, a nostrum for the cure of persons afflicted with the stone; a medicine which has by no means answered the expectations of the legislature.

& XXII. Letters of marque and reprifal were CHAP. granted against the Spaniards: a promotion was made of general-officers: the troops were augmented: a great fleet was affembled at Spithead; a reinforcement fent out to Admiral Haddock; and an embargo laid on all merchant ships outward bound. Notwithstanding these preparations of war, Mr. Keen, the British minister at Madrid, declared to the Court of Spain, that his mafter, although he had permitted his fubjects to make reprifals, would not be understood to have broken the peace; and that this permission would be recalled as foon as his Catholick Majesty should be disposed to make the fatisfaction which had been fo justly demanded. was given to understand, that the King of Spain looked upon those reprifals as acts of hostility; and that he hoped, with the affiftance of Heaven and his allies, he should be able to support a good cause against his adversaries. He published a manifesto in justification of his own conduct, complaining that Admiral Haddock had received orders to cruife with his fquadron between the capes St. Vincent and St. Mary, in order to furprise the Assogue ships; that letters of reprisal had been published at London in an indecent style, and even carried into execution in different parts of the world. He excufed his non-payment of the ninety-five thousand pounds stipulated in the convention, by affirming that the British Court had first contravened the articles of that treaty, by the orders fent to Haddock; by continuing to fortify Georgia; by reinforcing the fquadron at Jamaica; and by eluding the payment of the fixty-eight thousand pounds due to

fome characters of distinction were severely lashed, in the true spirit of poetry. It was voted a libel; a motion was made to take the author into custody; but he having withdrawn himself, the resentment of the House sell upon R. Dodsley, the publisher of the work, who was committed to the usher of the Black-Rod, though Lord Carteret, the Earl of Abingdon, and Lord Talbot, spoke in his behalf.

1739-

B O O K Spain from the South-sea Company, on the affiento for negroes. The French Ambassador at the Hague, declared that the King his master was obliged by treaties to affift his Catholick Majesty by sea and land, in case he should be attacked; he disfuaded the States-General from espousing the quarrel of Great-Britain; and they affured him they would obferve a ftrict neutrality, though they could not avoid furnishing his Britannick Majesty with such succours as he could demand, by virtue of the treaties fubfifting between the two powers. The people of England were inspired with uncommon alacrity at the near prospect of war, for which they had so long clamoured: and the ministry seeing it unavoidable, began to be earnest and effectual in their preparations.

& XXIII. The events of war were still unfavourable to the Emperor. He had bestowed the command of his army upon Velt-Mareschal Count Wallis, who affembled his forces in the neighbourhood of Belgrade; and advanced towards Crotika, where he was attacked by the Turks with fuch impetuofity and perfeverance, that he was obliged to give ground, after a long and obstinate engagement, in which he lost above fix thousand men. The Earl of Crawford, who ferved as a volunteer in the Imperial army, fignalized his courage in an extraordinary manner on this occasion, and received a dangerous wound, of which he never perfectly recovered. The Turks were afterwards worsted at Jabouka, nevertheless, their grand army invested Belgrade on the fide of Servia, and carried on the operations of the fiege with extraordinary vigour. The Emperor, dreading the loss of this place, feeing his finances exhausted, and his army considerably diminished, consented to a negociation for peace, which was transacted under the mediation of the French Ambassador at the Ottoman Porte. Count de Neuperg, as Imperial Plenipotentiary, figned

figned the preliminaries on the first day of Septem-CHAP. ber. They were ratified by the Emperor, though he pretended to be diffatisfied with the articles; and declared that his minister had exceeded his powers. By this treaty the House of Austria ceded to the Grand Signor, Belgrade, Sabatz, Servia, Austrian Wallachia, the isle and fortress of Orsova, with the fort of St. Elizabeth; and the contracting powers agreed that the Danube and the Saave should serve as boundaries to the two Empires. The Emperor published a circular letter, addressed to his ministers at all the courts in Europe, blaming Count Wallis for the bad fuccess of the last campaign, and disowning the negociations of Count Neuperg: nay, these two officers were actually difgraced, and confined in different castles. This, however, was no other than a facrifice to the refentment of the Czarina, who loudly complained, that the Emperor had concluded a separate peace, contrary to his engagements with the Russian empire. Her General, Count Munich, had obtained a victory over the Turks at Choczim in Moldavia, and made himself master of that place, in which he found two hundred pieces of artillery: but the country was fo ruined by the incursions of the Tartars, that the Muscovites could not subsist in it during the winter. The Czarina, finding herfelf abandoned by the Emperor, and unable to cope with the whole power of the Ottoman empire, took the first opportunity of putting an end to the war upon honourable terms. After a short negociation, the conferences ended in a treaty, by which she was left in possession of Asoph, on condition that its fortifications should be demolished; and the ancient limits were re-established between the two empires.

§ XXIV. A rupture between Great-Britain and Spain was now become inevitable. The English fquadron in the Mediterranean had already made prize of two rich Caracca ships. The King had issued orders for augmenting his land-forces, and vol. III.

e ... y

BOOK raising a body of marines: and a great number of thips of war were put in commission. Admiral Vernon had been fent to the West-Indies, to assume the 1739. command of the fquadron in those seas; and to annoy the trade and fettlements of the Spaniards. This gentleman had rendered himself considerable in the House of Commons, by loudly condemning all the measures of the ministry, and bluntly speaking his fentiments, whatever they were, without respect of persons, and sometimes without any regard to decorum. He was counted a good officer, and this boifterous manner feemed to enhance his character. As he had once commanded a fquadron in Jamaica, he was perfectly well acquainted with those feas; and in a debate upon the Spanish depredations, he chanced to affirm, that Porto-Bello on the Spanish main might be easily taken: nay, he even undertook to reduce it with fix ships only. This offer was echoed from the mouths of all the members in the opposition. Vernon was extolled as another Drake or Raleight he became the idol of a party, and his praise resounded from all corners of the kingdom. The minister, in order to appease the clamours of the people on this subject, fent him as commander in chief to the West-Indies. He was pleafed with an opportunity to remove fuch a troublesome censor from the House of Commons; and, perhaps, he was not without hope, that Vernon would difgrace himself and his party, by failing in the exploit he had undertaken. His Catholick Majefty having ordered all the British ships in his harbours to be feized and detained, the King of England would keep measures with him no longer, but denounced war against him on the twenty-third day of October. Many English merchants began to equip privateers, and arm their trading vessels, to

> protect their own commerce, as well as to distress that of the enemy. The session of Parliament was opened in November, when the King, in his speech

1739.

to both Houses, declared, that he had augmented C HAP. his forces by fea and land, purfuant to the power vested in him by Parliament for the security of his dominions, the protection of trade, and the annoyance of the enemy; and he expressed his apprehenfion, that the heats and animofities which had been industriously fomented throughout the kingdom, encouraged Spain to act in fuch a manner as rendered it necessary for him to have recourse to arms. In answer to this speech, affectionate addresses were prefented by both Houses, without any considerable

opposition.

e

e

IS

IS

1-

d,

n

in

2-

ir-

g-

ut

ay

to

to

eis

was

ech

to

& XXV. The feeeding members had again refumed their feats in the House of Commons; and Mr. Pulteney thought proper to vindicate the extraordinary step which they had taken. He said, they thought that step was necessary, as affairs then stood, for clearing their characters to posterity from the imputation of fitting in an affembly, where a determined majority gave a fanction to measures evidently to the difgrace of his Majesty and the nation. He observed, that their conduct was so fully justified by the declaration of war against Spain, that any further vindication would be furperfluous; for every affertion contained in it had been almost in the same words infifted upon by those who opposed the convention; "Every fentence in it (added he) is an " echo of what was faid in our reasonings against " that treaty: every positive truth which the de-" claration lays down, was denied with the utmost " confidence by those who spoke for the convention " and, fince that time, there has not one event hap-" pened which was not then foreseen and foretold." He proposed, that in maintaining the war, the Spanith settlements in the West-Indies should be attacked; and that the ministry should not have the power to give up the conquests that might be made. He faid he heartily withed, for his Majesty's honour and service, that no mention had been made of heats and as his opinion, that they should take no notice of that clause in their address. He was answered by Sir Robert Walpole, who took occasion to say, he was in no great concern lest the service of his Majesty or the nation should suffer by the absence of those members who had quitted the House: he affirmed, the nation was generally sensible, that the many useful and popular acts which passed towards the end of the last session, were greatly forwarded and facilitated by the secession of those gentlemen; and,

they were returned only to oppose and perplex, he should not be at all forry to see them secede again.

& XXVI. Mr. Pulteney revived the bill which he had formerly prepared for the encouragement of feamen. After a long dispute, and eager opposition by the ministry, it passed both Houses, and obtained the Royal affent. Mr. Sandys having observed that there could be no immediate use for a great number of forces in the kingdom; and explained how little service could be expected from raw and undisciplined men; proposed an address to the King, defiring that the body of marines should be composed of drafts from the old regiments: that as few officers should be appointed as the nature of the case would permit; and he expressed his hope, that the House would recommend this method to his Majesty, in tender compassion to his people, already burthened with many heavy and grievous taxes. This scheme was repugnant to the intention of the ministry, whose aim was to increase the number of their dependents, and extend their parliamentary interest, by granting a great number of commissions. The proposal was, therefore, after a long debate, rejected by the majority. Motions were made for an inquiry into the conduct of those who concluded the convention; but they were over-ruled. The pension bill was revived, and so powerfully surported by the eloquence of Sir William Wyndham, Mr.

1739.

Mr. Pulteney, and Mr. Lyttelton, that it made its CHAP. way through the Commons to the Upper House, where it was again loft, upon a division, after a very As the seamen of the kingdom expressed uncommon aversion to the service of the government, and the fleet could not be manned without great difficulty, the ministry prepared a bill, which was brought in by Sir Charles Wager, for registering all seamen, watermen, sishermen, and lightermen, throughout his Majesty's dominions. Had this bill passed into a law, a British sailor would have been reduced to the most abject degree of flavery: had he removed from a certain district allotted for the place of his refidence, he would have been deemed a deferter, and punished accordingly: he must have appeared, when summoned, at all hazards, whatever might have been the circumstances of his family, or the state of his private affairs: had he been incumbered with debt, he must either have incurred the penalties of this law, or lain at the mercy of his creditors: had he acquired by industry, or received by inheritance, an ample fortune, he would have been liable to be torn from his possessions, and subjected to hardships which no man would endure but from the fense of fear or indigence. The bill was fo vigorously opposed by Sir John Barnard and others, as a flagrant encroachment on the liberties of the people, that the House rejected it on the fecond reading.

f

n

d

it

er

i-

e-

n-

W

re

he

la-

dy

es.

the

of

ary

ns.

ate,

for

ded

The

lur -

am,

Mr.

XXVII. The King having by meffage communicated to the House his intention of disposing the Princess Mary in marriage to Prince Frederick of Hesse; and expressing his hope, that the Commons would enable him to give a fuitable portion to his daughter, they unanimously resolved to grant forty thousand pounds for that purpose; and presented an address of thanks to his Majesty, for having communicated to the House this intended marriage. On the thirteenth day of March a ship arrived from

BOOK the West-Indies, dispatched by Admiral Vernon, with an account of his having taken Porto-Bello, on the ifthmus of Darien, with fix ships only, and demolished all the fortifications of the place. The Spaniards acted with fuch pufillanimity on this occasion, that their forts were taken almost without bloodshed. The two Houses of Parliament joined in an address of congratulation upon this fuccess of his Majesty's arms; and the nation in general was wonderfully elated by an exploit which was magnified much above its merit. The Commons granted every thing the Crown thought proper to de-They provided for eight-and-twenty thoufand land forces, befides fix thousand marines. They enabled his Majesty to equip a very powerful navy: they voted the subsidy to the King of Denmark; and they empowered their Sovereign to defray certain extraordinary expences not specified in the estimates. To answer these uncommon grants, they imposed a land-tax of four shillings in the pound; and enabled his Majesty to deduct twelve hundred thousand pounds from the finking fund; in a word, the expence of the war, during the course of the enfuing year, amounted to about four millions. The fession was closed on the twenty-ninth day of April. when the King thanked the Commons for the fup-

An. 174c. § XXVIII. During the greatest part of this winter, the poor had been grievously afflicted in consequence of a severe frost, which began at Christmas, and continued till the latter end of February. The river Thames was covered with such a crust of ice, that a multitude of people dwelled upon it in tents, and a great number of booths were erected for the entertainment of the populace. The navigation was entirely stopped: the watermen and sishermen were disabled from earning a livelihood: the fruits of the earth were destroyed by the cold, which was so ex-

plies they had fo liberally granted, and recom-

treme, that many persons were chilled to death; CHAP. and this calamity was the more deeply felt, as the poor could not afford to supply themselves with 1740. coals and fuel, which were advanced in price, in proportion to the feverity and continuance of the frost. The lower class of labourers, who worked in the open air, were now deprived of all means of fubfiftence: many kinds of manufacture were laid afide, because it was found impracticable to carry them on. The price of all forts of provision rose almost to a dearth: even water was fold in the streets of London. In this feason of distress, many wretched families must have perished by cold and hunger, had not those of opulent fortunes been infpired with a remarkable fpirit of compassion and humanity. Nothing can more redound to the honour of the English nation, than did those instances of benevolence and well-conducted charity which were then exhibited. The liberal hand was not only opened to the professed beggar, and the poor that owned their diffress; but uncommon pains were taken to find out and relieve those more unhappy objects, who from motives of false pride, or ingenuous shame, endeavoured to conceal their misery. These were affished almost in their own despite. The folitary habitations of the widow, the fatherless, and the unfortunate, were visited by the beneficent, who felt for the woes of their fellow-creatures; and, to fuch as refused to receive a portion of the publick charity, the necessaries of life were privately conveyed, in fuch a manner as could least shock the delicacy of their dispositions.

y

 $^{
m d}$

1,

1-

1e

il,

)-

n-

n-

e-

as,

he

ce,

ts,

vas

er€

he

ex-

ne,

SXXIX. In the beginning of May, the King of Great-Britain fet out for Hanover, after having appointed a Regency, and concerted vigorous meafures for diffreshing the enemy. In a few days after his departure, the spoulals of the Princess Mary were celebrated by proxy, the Duke of Cumberland representing the Prince of Hesse, and in June the

Princef

BOOK Princess embarked for the Continent. About the same time, a sloop arrived in England with difpatches from Admiral Vernon, who, fince his adventure at Porto-Bello, had bombarded Carthagena, and taken the fort of San Lorenzo, on the river of Chagre, in the neighbourhood of his former conquest. This month was likewise marked by the death of his Prussian Majesty, a Prince by no means remarkable for great or amiable qualities. He was fucceeded on the throne by Frederick his eldest son, the late King of that realm, who has fo eminently diftinguished himself as a warrior and legislator. In August, the King of Great-Britain concluded a treaty with the Landgrave of Hesse, who engaged to furnish him with a body of fix thousand men for four years, in confideration of an annual fubfidy of

two hundred and fifty thousand crowns.

XXX. Meanwhile, preparations of war were vigorously carried on by the ministry in England. They had wifely refolved to annoy the Spaniards in their American possessions. Three ships of war, cruifing in the bay of Bifcay, fell in with a large Spanish ship of the line strongly manned, and took her after a very obstinate engagement: but the affogue ships arrived, with the treasure, in Spain, notwithstanding the vigilance of the English commanders, who were stationed in a certain latitude to intercept that flota. One camp was formed on Hounflow-heath; and fix thousand marines lately levied were encamped on the Isle of Wight, in order to be embarked for the West-Indies. Intelligence being received, that a strong squadron of Spanish ships of war waited at Ferrol for orders to sail to their American settlements, Sir John Norris failed with a powerful fleet from Spithead, to difpute their voyage; and the Duke of Cumberland ferved in person as a volunteer in this expedition: but, after divers fruitless efforts, he was, by contrary winds, obliged to lie inactive for the greatest

part

part of the fummer in Torbay: and, upon advice CHAP that the French and Spanish squadrons had failed to the West-Indies in conjunction, the design against Ferrol was wholly laid afide. In September, a fmall fquadron of thips commanded by Commodore Anson, set fail for the South-Sea, in order to act against the enemy on the coast of Chili and Peru, and co-operate occasionally with Admiral Vernon across the isthmus of Darien. The scheme was well laid, but ruined by unnecessary delays, and unforefeen accidents. But the hopes of the nation centered chiefly in a formidable armament defigned for the northern coast of new Spain, and his Catholic Majesty's other settlements on that side of the Atlantick. Commissions had been issued for raising a regiment of four battalions in the English colonies of North-America, that they might be transported to Jamaica, and join the forces from England. These, consisting of the marines, and detachments from fome old regiments, were embarked in October at the isle of Wight, under the command of Lord Cathcart, a nobleman of approved honour, and great experience in the art of war; and they failed under convoy of Sir Chaloner Ogle, with a fleet of feven-and-twenty ships of the line, besides frigates, fire-ships, bomb ketches, and tenders. They were likewise furnished with hospital-ships, and store-ships, laden with provision, ammunition, all forts of warlike implements, and every kind of convenience. Never was an armament more completely equipped; and never had the nation more reason to hope for extraordinary success.

§ XXXI. On the twentieth day of October, Charles VI. Emperor of Germany, the last Prince of the House of Austria, died at Vienna, and was succeeded in his hereditary dominions by his eldest daughter, the Archduchess Maria Theresa, married to the grand Duke of Tuscany. Though this Princess succeeded as Queen of Hungary, by virtue of

e

n

y

-

il

is

f-

d

:

n-

est

the

B o o K the pragmatick fanction guaranteed by all the powers

in Europe, her fuccession produced such contests as kindled a cruel war in the empire. The young King of Pruffia was no fooner informed of the Emperor's death, than he entered Silefia at the head of twenty thousand men; seized certain siefs to which his family laid claim; and published a manifesto. declaring that he had no intention to contravene the pragmatick fanction. The Elector of Bavaria refused to acknowledge the Archduchess as Queen of Hungary and Bohemia; alledging, that he himself had pretentions to those countries, as the descendant of the Emperor Ferdinand I. who was head of the German branch of the House of Austria. Charles VI. was furvived but a few days by his ally, the Czarina Anne Iwanowna, who died in the forty-fifth year of her age, after having bequeathed her Crown to Iwan, or John, the infant fon of her niece, the Princess Anne of Mecklenburgh, who had been married to Anthony Ulrick; Duke of Brunfwick Lunenbourg-Bevern. She appointed the Duke of Courland Regent of the empire, and even guardian of the young Czar, though his own parents were alive: but this disposition was not long maintained.

& XXXII. The King of Great-Britain having returned to England from his German dominions, the fession of Parliament was opened in November. His Majesty affured them, on this occasion, that he was determined to profecute the war vigoroufly, even though France should espouse the cause of Spain, as her late conduct feemed to favour this fupposition. He took notice of the Emperor's death, as an event which in all likelihood would open a new scene of affairs in Europe: he therefore recommended to their confideration the necessary supplies for putting the nation in such a posture that it should have nothing to fear from any emergency. Finally, he defired them to confider of fome proper regulations for preventing the exportation of corn, and for more

effectua!

effectual methods to man the fleet at this conjunc-CHAP. The Commons, after having voted an address. VI. of thanks, brought in a bill for prohibiting the exportation of corn and provisions, for a limited time. out of Great-Britain, Ireland, and the American plantations. This was a measure calculated to diftrefs the enemy, who were supposed to be in want of these necessaries. The French had contracted for a very large quantity of beef and pork in Ireland for the use of their own and the Spanish navy; and an embargo had been laid upon the ships of that kingdom. The bill met with a vigorous opposition: vet the House unanimously resolved, that his Majesty should be addressed to lay an immediate embargo upon all ships laden with corn, grain, starch, rice, beef, pork, and other provisions, to be exported to foreign parts. They likewise resolved, that the thanks of the House should be given to Vice-Admiral Vernon, for the fervices he had done to his king and country in the West-Indies. One William Cooley was examined at the bar of the House, and committed to prison, after having owned himself author of a paper, intituled, "Considerations upon the embargo on provision of victual." The performance contained many shrewd and severe animadversions upon the government, for having taken a ftep which, without answering the purpose of distreffing the enemy, would prove a grievous discouragement to trade, and ruin all the graziers of Ireland. Notwithstanding the arguments used in this remonstrance, and several petitions that were pretented against the corn-bill, it passed by mere dint of ministerial influence. The other party endeavoured, by various motions, to fet on foot an inquiry into the orders, letters, and instructions, which had been fent to Admiral Vernon and Admiral Haddock: but all fuch investigations were carefully avoided

f

f

t

e

e

n

e

n

k

of

n

g

t.

le

y,

of

is

h,

W

d

t-

ve

ie

ns re

a

BOOK & XXXIII. A very hot contest arose from a bill which the ministry brought in under the specious title of, A bill for the encouragement and increase of feamen, and for the better and speedier manning his Majesty's fleet. This was a revival of the oppressive scheme which had been rejected in the former fession; a scheme by which the justices of the peace were empowered to iffue warrants to conftables and headboroughs, to fearch by day or night for fuch fea-faring men as should conceal themselves within their respective jurisdictions. These searchers were vested with authority to force open doors, in case of refistance; and encouraged to this violence by a reward for every feaman they should discover; while the unhappy wretches fo discovered were dragged into the fervice, and their names entered in a register to be kept at the Navy or the Admiralty-Office. Such a plan of tyranny did not pass uncenfured. Every exceptionable clause produced a warm debate, in which Sir John Barnard, Mr. Pulteney, Mr. Sandys, Lord Gage, Mr. Pitt, and Mr. Lyttelton, fignalized themselves nobly in defending the liberties of their fellow-subjects. Mr. Pitt having expressed a laudable indignation at such a large stride towards despotick power, in justification of which nothing could be urged but the plea of necessity, Mr. H. Walpole thought proper to attack him with fome personal farcasms. He reflected upon his youth; and observed that the discovery of truth was very little promoted by pompous diction and theatrical emotion. These infinuations exposed him to a severe reply. Mr. Pitt standing up again, faid, "He " would not undertake to determine whether youth " could be justly imputed to any man as a reproach; " but he affirmed, that the wretch, who after having " feen the confequences of repeated errors, conti-" nues still to blunder, and whose age as only ad-" ded obstinacy to stupidity, is surely the object of " either abhorrence or contempt, and deferves not " that

1740.

" that his grey head should secure him from infults : CH AP. " much more is he to be abhorred, who, as he has, " advanced in age, has receded from virtue, and " becomes more wicked with less temptation; who " profitutes himself for money which he cannot " enjoy; and spends the remains of his life in the " ruin of his country."-Petitions were presented from the city of London, and county of Gloucester, against the bill, as detrimental to the trade and navigation of the kingdom, by discouraging rather than encouraging failors, and destructive to the liberties of the subject: but they were both rejected as infults upon the House of Commons. After very long debates, maintained on both fides with extraordinary ardour and emotion, the fevere clauses were '

dropped, and the bill passed with amendments.

XXXIV. But the most remarkable incident of this fession, was an open and personal attack upon the minister, who was become extremely unpopular all over the kingdom. The people were now, more than ever, sensible of the grievous taxes under which they groaned; and faw their burthens daily increafing. No effectual attempt had as yet been made to annoy the enemy. Expensive squadrons had been equipped; had made excursions, and returned without firiking a blow. The Spanish fleet had failed first from Cadiz, and then from Ferrol, without any interruption from Admiral Haddock, who commanded the British squadron in the Mediterranean, and who was supposed to be refirited by the instructions he had received from the ministry, though in fact his want of fuccess was owing to accident. Admiral Vernon had written from the West-Indies to his private friends, that he was neglected, and in danger of being facrificed. Notwithstanding the numerous navy which the nation maintained, the Spanish privateers made prize of the British mer chant ships with impunity. In violation of treaties, and in contempt of that intimate connection which

BO Okhad been fo long cultivated between the French and English ministry, the King of France had ordered the harbour and fortifications of Dunkirk to be re-1740. paired: his fleet had failed to the West-Indies, in conjunction with that of Spain; and the merchants of England began to tremble for Jamaica: finally, commerce was in a manner fuspended, by the practice of preffing failors into the fervice, and by the embargo which had been laid upon ships, in all the ports of Great-Britain and Ireland. These causes of popular discontent, added to other complaints which had been fo long repeated against the Minifter, exaggerated and inculcated by his enemies with unwearied industry, at length rendered him so univerfally odious, that his name was feldom or never mentioned with decency, except by his own

> dependents. The country-party in Parliament & XXXV. feized this opportunity of vengeance. Mr. Sandys went up to Sir Robert Walpole in the House, and told him, that on Friday next he should bring a charge against him in publick. The Minister seemed to be furprifed at this unexpected intimation: but, after a short pause, thanked him politely for this previous notice, and faid he defired no favour, but fair play.* Mr. Sandys, at the time which he had appointed for this accusation, stood up, and in a studied speech entered into a long deduction of the minister's misconduct. He insisted upon the discontents of the nation, in confequence of the measures which had been for many years purfued at home and abroad. He professed his belief that there was not a gentleman in the House who did not know that one fingle person in the administration was the chief, if not the

fole

^{*} Upon this occasion he misquoted Horace. " As I am not con"scious of any crime (said he) I do not doubt of being able to make
"a proper defence. Nil conscire sibi nulli pallescere culpa." He was corrected by Mr. Pulteney; but insisted upon his being in the right, and actually laid a wager on the justness of his quotation.

1740.

fole adviser and promoter of all those measures. CHAP. "This (added he) is known without doors, as well " as within; therefore, the discontents, the re-" proaches, and even the curses of the people, are " all directed against that fingle person. They com-" plain of prefent measures: they have suffered by " past measures: they expect no redress; they expect " no alteration or amendment, whilst he has a share " in directing or advising our future administration. "Thefe, Sir, are the fentiments of the people in " regard to that minister: these sentiments we are " in honour and duty bound to represent to his Ma-" jefty; and the proper method for doing this, as " established by our constitution, is to address his " Majesty to remove him from his councils." He then proceeded to explain the particulars of the minister's conduct in the whole series of his negociations abroad. He charged him with having endeavoured to support his own interest, and to erect a kind of despotick government, by the practice of corruption; with having betrayed the interest and honour of Great-Britain in the late convention; with having neglected to profecute the war against Spain: and he concluded with a motion for an address to the King, that he would be pleafed to remove Sir Robert Walpole from his prefence and councils for ever. He was answered by Mr. Pelham, who undertook to defend or excuse all the measures which the other had condemned; and acquitted himself as a warm friend and unshaken adherent. Against this champion Sir John Barnard entered the lifts, and was fustained by Mr. Pulteney, who, with equal spirit and precision, pointed out and exposed all the material errors and mal-practices of the administration. Sir Robert Walpole spoke with great temper and deliberation in behalf of himself. With respect to the article of bribery and corruption, he faid if any one instance had been mentioned; if it had been shown that he ever offered a reward to any member of either

II. member of his office or employment, in order to influence his voting in Parliament, there might have been fome ground for this charge; but when it was fo generally laid, he did not know what he could fay to it, unless to deny it as generally and as positively as it had been afferted.—Such a declaration as this, in the hearing of so many persons, who not only knew, but substited by his wages of corruption, was a strong proof of the minister's being dead to all sense of shame, and all regard to veracity. The debate was protracted by the court members till three o'clock in the morning, when about fixty of

the opposite party having retired, the motion was

rejected by a confiderable majority.

& XXXVI. A bill was brought in for prohibiting the practice of infuring thips belonging to the enemies of the nation; but it was vigorously opposed by Sir John Barnard and Mr. Willimot, who demonstrated that this kind of traffick was advantageous to the kingdom; and the scheme was dropped. Another warm contest arose upon a clause of the mutiny-bill, relating to the quartering of foldiers upon inn-keepers and publicans, who complained of their being distressed in furnishing those guests with provisions and necessaries at the rates prescribed by law or custom. There were not wanting advocates to expatiate upon the nature of this grievance, which, however, was not redreffed. A new trade was at this time opened with Persia, through the dominions of the Czar, and vefted with an exclufive privilege in the Ruffian company, by an act of The Commons voted forty thousand Parliament. feamen for the fervice of the enfuing year, and about thirty thousand men for the establishment of land-They provided for the subsidies granted to the King of Denmark and the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel; and took every step which was suggested gested for the ease and the convenience of the go-C HAP. vernment.

1740.

& XXXVII. The parties in the House of Lords were influenced by the fame motives which actuated the Commons. The Duke of Argyle, who had by this time refigned all his places, declared open war against the ministry. In the beginning of the session, the King's speech was no sooner reported by the Chancellor, than this nobleman flood up, and moved. that a general address of thanks should be presented to his Majesty, instead of a recapitulation of every paragraph of the King's speech, re-echoed from the Parliament to the Throne, with expressions of blind approbation, implying a general concurrence with all the measures of the minister. He spoke on this fubject with an aftonishing impetuosity of eloquence, that rolled like a river which had overflowed its banks and deluged the whole adjacent country. The motion was supported by Lord Bathurst, Lord Carteret, the Earl of Chesterfield, and Lord Gower, who, though they displayed all the talents of oratory, were out-voted by the opposite party, headed by the Duke of Newcastle, the Earl of Cholmondeley, Lord Hervey, and the Lord Chancellor. The motion was rejected, and the address composed in the usual strain. The same motions for an inquiry into orders and instructions which had miscarried in the Lower House, were here repeated with the same bad fuccess: in the debates, which ensued, the young Earls of Hallifax and Sandwich acquired a considerable share of reputation, for the strength of argument and elocution with which they contended When the against the adherents of the ministry. House took into consideration the state of the army, the Duke of Argyle having harangued with equal ikill and energy on military affairs, proposed that the forces should be augmented by adding new levies to the old companies, without increasing the number of officers; as fuch an augmentation ferved only to VOL. III.

lowest of mankind to the rank of gentlemen; and to extend the influence of the minister, by multiplying his dependents. He, therefore, moved for a resolution, that the augmenting the army by raising regiments, as it is the most unnecessary and most expensive method of augmentation, was also the

plying his dependents. He, therefore, moved for a resolution, that the augmenting the army by raising regiments, as it is the most unnecessary and most expensive method of augmentation, was also the most dangerous to the liberties of the nation. This propofal was likewife over-ruled, after a short though warm contention. This was the fate of all the other motions made by the Lords in the opposition, though the victory of the Courtiers was always clogged with a nervous and spirited protest. Two days were expended in the debate produced by Lord Carteret's motion for an address, beseeching his Majesty to remove Sir Robert Walpole from his presence and councils for ever. The speech that ushered in this memorable motion would not have difgraced a Cicero. It contained a retrospect of all the publick measures which had been pursued since the Revolution. It explained the nature of every treaty, whether right or wrong, which had been concluded under the present administration. It described the political connections subfifting between the different Powers in Europe. It exposed the weakness, the misconduct, and the iniquity of the Minister, both in his foreign and domestick transactions. It was embellished with all the ornaments of rhetorick, and warmed with a noble spirit of patriotick indignation. The Duke of Argyle, Lord Bathurst, and his other colleagues, feemed to be animated with uncommon

colleagues, seemed to be animated with uncommon An. 1741 fervour, and even inspired, by the subject. A man of imagination, in reading their speeches, will think himself transported into the Roman senate, before the ruin of that republick. Nevertheless, the Minister still triumphed by dint of numbers; though his victory was dearly purchased. Thirty Peers entered a vigorous protest; and Walpole's character sustained such a rude shock from this opposition,

hat

that his authority feemed to be drawing near a pe-c HAP. riod. Immediately after this contest was decided, the Duke of Marlborough moved for a resolution, that any attempt to inflict any kind of punishment on any person, without allowing him an opportunity to make his defence, or without any proof of any crime or misdemeanour committed by him, is contrary to natural justice, the fundamental laws of the realm, and the ancient established usage of Parliament; and is a high infringement of the liberties of the subject. It was seconded by the Duke of Devonshire and Lord Lovel; and opposed by Lord Gower, as an intended censure on the proceedings of the day. This fentiment was fo warmly espoused by Lord Talbot, who had distinguished himself in the former debate, that he feemed to be transported beyond the bounds of moderation. He was interrupted by the Earl of Cholmondeley, who charged him with having violated the order and decorum which ought to be preferved in fuch an affembly. His paffion was inflamed by this rebuke: he declared himself an independent Lord; a character which he would not forfeit for the smiles of a Court, the profit of an employment, or the reward of a penfion: he laid, when he was engaged on the fide of truth, he would trample on the infolence that should command him to suppress his fentiments. On a division, however, the motion was carried.

XXXVIII. In the beginning of April, the King repairing to the House of Peers, passed some acts that were ready for the Royal assent. Then, in his speech to both Houses, he gave them to understand, that the Queen of Hungary had made a requisition of the twelve thousand men stipulated by treaty; and that he had ordered the subsidy-troops of Denmark and Hesse-Cassel to be in readiness to march to her assistance. He observed, that in this complicated and uncertain state of affairs, many incidents might arise, and render it necessary for him

it

pragmatick fanction, at a time when he could not possibly have recourse to the advice and assistance of his Parliament. He, therefore, demanded of the

possibly have recourse to the advice and affishance of his Parliament. He, therefore, demanded of the Commons fuch a fupply as might be requifite for these ends; and promised to manage it with all posfible frugality. The Lower House, in their address, approved of all his measures; declared they would effectually support him against all insults and attacks that might be made upon any of his territories, though not belonging to the Crown of Great-Britain; and that they would enable him to contribute, in the most effectual manner, to the support of the Queen of Hungary. Sir Robert Walpole moved, that an aid of two hundred thousand pounds should be granted to that Princess. Mr. Shippen protested against any interposition in the affairs of Germany. He expressed his dislike of the promise which had been made to defend his Majesty's foreign dominions; a promise, in his opinion, inconsistent with that important and inviolable law, the Act of Settlement: a promise which, could it have been foreknown, would perhaps have for ever precluded from the fuccession that illustrious Family to which the nation owed fuch numberless bleffings, fuch continued felicity. The motion however paffed, though not without further opposition; and the House refolved, that three hundred thousand pounds should be granted to his Majesty, to enable him effectually to support the Queen of Hungary. Towards the expence of this year a million was deducted from the finking-fund; and the land-tax continued at four shillings in the pound. The preparations for this war had already cost five millions. The session was closed on the twenty-fifth day of April, when the King took his leave of this Parliament, with warm expressions of tenderness and satisfaction. Henry Bromley, Stephen Fox, and John Howe, three members of the Lower House, who had fignalized

nalized themselves in defence of the Minister, were C H A P. now ennobled, and created Barons of Montford, VI. Ilchester, and Chedworth. A camp was formed near Colchester: and the King having appointed a regency, set out in May for his German dominions.*

* Sir William Wyndham died the preceding year, deeply regretted as an orator, a patriot, and a man, the constant afferter of British liberty, and one of the chief ornaments of the English nation. In the course of the same year, General Oglethorpe, Governor of Georgia, had, with some succours obtained from the colony of Carolina, and a small squadron of King's ships, made an attempt upon Fort Augustine, the capital of Spanish Florida; and actually reduced some small forts in the neighbourhood of the place; but the Carolinians withdrawing in disgust, dissensions prevailing among the sea-officers, the hurricane months approaching, and the enemy having received a supply and reinforcement, he abandoned the enterprize, and returned to Georgia.

CHAP. VII.

6 I. The army under Lord Cathcart and Sir Chaloner Ogle proceeds to the West-Indies. & II. Nature of the climate on the Spanish main. VIII. Admiral Vernon fails to Carthagena. & IV. Attack of Fort Lazar. & V. Expedition to Cuba. & VI. Rupture between the Queen of Hungary and the King of Prusfia. & VII. Battle of Molwitz. & VIII. The King of Great-Britain concludes a treaty of neutrality with France for the Electorate of Hanover. & IX. A body of French forces join the Elector of Bavaria. & X. He is crowned King of Bohemia at Prague. Fidelity of the Hungarians. & XII. War between Russia and Sweden. & XIII. Revolution in Russia. XIV. The Spanish and French squadrons pass unmolested by the English Admiral in the Mediterranean. & XV. Inastivity of the naval power of Great-Britain. & XVI. Obstinate struggle in electing members in the new Parliament. \ XVII. Remarkable motion in the House of Commons by Lord Noel Somerset. & XVIII. The country-party obtain a majority in the House of Commons. & XIX. NXX. Sir Robert Walpole created Earl of Orford. Change in the ministry. \ XXI. Inquiry into the administration of Sir Robert Walpole. \ XXII. Obstructed by the new ministry. § XXIII. Reports of the secret committee. & XXIV. The Elector of Bavaria chosen Emperor. & XXV. The King of Prussia gains the battle at Czaslaw. Treaty at Breslaw. \ XXVI. The French troops retire under the cannon of Prague. A fresh body sent with the Mareschal de Mallebois to bring them off.-& XXVII. Extraordinary retreat of M. de Belleiste. XXVIII. The King of Great-Britain forms an army in Flanders. § XXIX. Progress of the war between Russia and Sweden. & XXX. The King

King of Sardinia declares for the House of Austria. & XXXI. Motions of the Spaniards in Italy and Savoy. & XXXII. Conduct of Admiral Matthews in the Mediterranean. & XXXIII. Operations in the West-Indies. & XXXIV. The attention of the ministry turned chiefly on the affairs of the Continent. & XXXV. Extraordinary motion in the House of Lords by Earl Stanhope. & XXXVI. Warm and obstinate debate on the repeal of the Gin-act. & XXXVII. Bill for quieting Corporations. & XXXVIII. Convention between the Emperor and the Queen of Hungary. & XXXIX. Difference between the King of Prussia and the Elector of Hanover. & XL. The King of Great-Britain obtains a victory over the French at Dettingen. & XLI. Treaty of Worms. & XLII. Conclusion of the campaign. & XLIII. Affairs in the North. & XLIV. Battle of Campo-Santo. & XLV. Transactions of the British fleet in the Mediterranean. § XLVI. Unsuccessful attempts upon the Spanish settlements in the West-Indies.

§ I. THE British armament had by this time CHAP. proceeded to action in the West-Indies. Sir Chaloner Ogle, who failed from Spithead, had been overtaken by a tempest in the bay of Biscay, by which the fleet confifting of about one hundred and seventy fail, were scattered and dispersed. Nevertheless, he prosecuted his voyage, and anchored with a view to provide wood and water, in the neutral island of Dominica, where the intended expedition fustained a terrible shock in the death of the gallant Lord Cathcart, who was carried off by a dysentery. The loss of this nobleman was the more leverely felt, as the command of the land-forces devolved upon General Wentworth, an officer without experience, authority, and resolution. As the fleet failed along the island of Hispaniola, in its way to Jamaica, four large ships of war were discovered;

1741.

BOOK and Sir Chaloner detached an equal number of his fquadron to give them chase, while he himself proceeded on his voyage. As those strange ships re-1741. fused to bring to, Lord Augustus Fitzroy, the Commodore of the four British ships, saluted one of them with a broadfide, and a fmart engagement enfued. After they had fought during the best part of the night, the enemy hoisted their colours in the morning, and appeared to be part of the French squadron, which had failed from Europe, under the command of the Marquis d'Antin, with orders to affift the Spanish Admiral, De Torres, in attacking and diffreffing the English ships and colonies. War was not yet declared between France and England; therefore hostilities ceased: the English and French Commanders complimented each other; excused themselves mutually, for the mistake which had hap.

pened; and parted as friends, with a confiderable loss of men on both fides.

& II. In the mean time Sir Chaloner Ogle arrived at Jamaica, where he joined Vice-Admiral Vernon, who now found himfelf at the head of the most formidable fleet and army that ever visited those seas, with full power to act at discretion. The conjoined fquadrons confisted of nine-and-twenty ships of the line, with almost an equal number of frigates, firefhips, and bomb-ketches, well manned, and plentifully fupplied with all kinds of provisions, stores, and necessaries. The number of seamen amounted to fifteen thousand: that of the land-forces, including the American regiment of four battalions, and a body of negroes inlifted at Jamaica, did not fall fhort of twelve thousand. Had this armament been ready to act in the proper feason of the year, under the conduct of wife, experienced officers, united in councils, and fleadily attached to the interest and honour of their country, the Havannah, and whole island of Cuba, might have been easily reduced: the whole treasure of the Spanish West-Indies

Indies would have been intercepted; and Spainc HAP. must have been humbled into the most abject submission. But several unfavourable circumstances concurred to frustrate the hopes of the publick. The ministry had detained Sir Chaloner Ogle at Spithead without any visible cause, until the season for action was almost exhausted: for, on the continent of new Spain, the periodical rains begin about the end of April; and this change in the atmosphere is always attended with epidemical distempers which render the climate extremely unhealthy: besides, the rain is so excessive, that for the space of two

menths no army can keep the field.

§ III. Sir Chaloner Ogle arrived at Jamaica on the ninth day of January; and Admiral Vernon did not fail on his intended expedition till towards the end of the month. Instead of directing his course to the Havannah, which lay to leeward, and might have been reached in less than three days, he refolved to beat up against the wind to Hispaniola, in order to observe the motion of the French squadron, commanded by the Marquis D'Antin. The fifteenth day of February had elapsed before he received cer tain information that the French Admiral had failed for Europe, in great diffress, for want of men and provisions, which he could not procure in the West-Admiral Vernon, thus disappointed, called a council of war, in which it was determined to proceed to Carthagena. The fleet being supplied with wood and water at Hispaniola, set fail for the continent of New Spain, and on the fourth of March anchored in Playa Grande, to the windward of Carthagena. Admiral de Torres had already failed to the Havannah: but Carthagena was strongly fortified, and the garrison reinforced by the crews of a imall squadron of large ships, commanded by Don Blas de Leso, an officer of experience and reputation. Here the English Admiral lay inactive till the ninth, when the troops were landed on the island of Tierra Bomba, BOOK Bomba, near the mouth of the harbour, known by the name of Boca-chica or Little-mouth, which was furprizingly fortified with castles, batteries, booms, 1741. chains, cables, and ships of war. The British forces erected a battery on shore, with which they made a breach in the principal fort, while the Admiral fent in a number of ships to divide the fire of the enemy, and co-operate with the endeavours of the army. Lord Aubery Beauclerc, a gallant officer, who commanded one of these ships, was slain on this occafion. The breach being deemed practicable, the forces advanced to the attack: but the forts and batteries were abandoned: the Spanish ships that lay athwart the harbour's mouth were destroyed or taken: the passage was opened, and the fleet entered without further opposition. Then the forces were reimbarked with the artillery, and landed within a mile of Carthagena, where they were opposed by about feven hundred Spaniards, whom they obliged to retire. The Admiral and General had contracted a hearty contempt for each other, and took all opportunities of expressing their mutual dislike: far from acting vigorously in concert, for the advantage of the community, they maintained a mutual referve, and feparate cabals: and each proved more eager for the difgrace of his rival, than zealous for the honour of the nation.

NV. The General complained that the fleet lay idle while his troops were haraffed and diminished by hard duty and distemper. The Admiral affirmed, that his ships could not lie near enough to batter the town of Carthagena: he upbraided the General with inactivity and want of resolution to attack the fort of St. Lazar which commanded the town, and might be taken by scalade. Wentworth, stimulated by these reproaches, resolved to try the experiment. His forces marched up to the atttack: but the guides being slain, they mistook their route, and advanced to the strongest part of the fortification, where they were

were moreover exposed to the fire of the town. Co-CHAP. lonel Grant, who commanded the grenadiers, was mortally wounded: the scaling-ladders were found too fhort: the officers were perplexed for want of orders and directions: yet the foldiers fuffained a fevere fire for feveral hours with furprizing intrepidity, and at length retreated, leaving about fix hundred killed or wounded on the fpot. Their number was now fo much reduced, that they could no longer maintain their footing on shore: besides. the rainy feafon had begun with fuch violence, as rendered it impossible for them to live in camp. They were, therefore, reimbarked: and all hope of further fuccess immediately vanished. The Admiral, however, in order to demonstrate the impracticability of taking the place by fea, fent in the Gallicia, one of the Spanish ships which had been taken at Boca-chica, to cannonade the town, with fixteen guns mounted on one fide, like a floating battery. This vessel, manned by detachments of volunteers from different ships, and commanded by Captain Hore, was warped into the inner harbour, and moored before day, at a considerable distance from the walls, in very shallow water. In this position the stood the fire of feveral batteries for some hours, without doing or fustaining much damage: then the Admiral ordered the men to be brought off in boats, and the cables to be cut; fo that she drove with the fea-breeze upon a shoal, where she was soon filled with water. This exploit was abfurd, and the inference which the Admiral drew from it altogether fallacious. He faid it plainly proved, that there was not depth of water in the inner harbour, fufficient to admit large ships near enough to batter the town with any prospect of success. This, indeed, was the case in that part of the harbour to which the Gallicia was conducted: but a little farther to the left, he might have flationed four or five of his largest ships a-breast, within pistol-shot of the

BOOK walls; and if this step had been taken, when the land-forces marched to the attack of St. Lazar, in all probability the town would have been surrendered.

V. After the reimbarkation of the troops, the diftempers peculiar to the climate and feafon began to rage with redoubled fury; and great numbers of those who escaped the vengeance of the enemy perished by a more painful and inglorious fate. Nothing was heard but complaints and execrations: the groans of the dying, and the fervice for the dead: nothing was feen but objects of woe, and images of dejection. The conductors of this unfortunate expedition, agreed in nothing but the expediency of a speedy retreat from this scene of misery and difgrace. The fortifications of the harbour were demolished, and the fleet returned to Jamaica.-The miscarriage of this expedition, which had cost the nation an immense sum of money, was no sooner known in England, than the kingdom was filled with murmurs and discontent, and the people were depressed in proportion to that fanguine hope by which they had been elevated. Admiral Vernon, instead of undertaking any enterprize which might have retrieved the honour of the British arms, set fail from Jamaica with the forces in July, and anchored at the fouth-east part of Cuba, in a bay, on which he bestowed the appellation of Cumberland Harbour. The troops were landed, and encamped at the distance of twenty miles further up the river, where they remained totally inactive, and fubfifted chiefly on falt and damaged provisions, till the month of November, when, being confiderably diminished by sickness, they were put on board again, and reconveyed to Jamaica. He was afterwards reinforced from England by four thips of war, and about three thousand soldiers: but he performed nothing worthy of the reputation he had acquired;

1741.

and the people began to perceive that they had mif-CHAP. taken his character.

& VI. The affairs on the continent of Europe were now more than ever embroiled. The King of Pruffia had demanded of the Court of Vienna part of Silefia, by virtue of old treaties of co-fraternity, which were either obfolete or annulled: and promifed to affift the Queen with all his forces, in cafe the should comply with his demand: but this being rejected with disdain, he entered Silesia at the head of an army, and profecuted his conquefts with great rapidity. In the mean time, the Queen of Hungary was crowned at Presburgh, after having signed a capitulation, by which the liberties of that kingdom were confirmed; and the Grand Duke her confort was, at her request, affociated with her for ten years in the government. At the fame time the States of Hungary refused to receive a memorial from the Elector of Bavaria. During these transactions, his Pruffian Majesty made his publick entrance into Breslau, and confirmed all the privileges of the inhabitants. One of his Generals furprized the town and fortrefs of Jablunka, on the confines of Hungary: Prince Leopold of Anhalt-Deffau, who commanded another army, which formed the blockade of Great Glogau on the Oder, took the place by scalade, made the Generals Wallis and Reyski prisoners, with a thousand men that were in garrison: here, likewise, the victor found the military cheft, fifty pieces of brass cannon, and a great quantity of ammunition.

§ VII. The Queen of Hungary had folicited the maritime powers for affiftance, but found them fearful and backward. Being obliged, therefore, to exert herfelf with the more vigour, she ordered Count Neuperg to affemble a body of forces, and endeavour to stop the progress of the Prussians in Silesia. The two armies, encountered each other in the neighbourhood of Neiss, at a village called Mol-

witz,

BOOK witz, and, after an obstinate dispute, the Austrians 1741.

were obliged to retire, with the loss of four thousand men killed, wounded, or taken. The advantage was dearly purchased by the King of Prussia. His kinfman, Frederick, Margrave of Brandenburgh. and Lieutenant-General Schuylemberg, were killed in the engagement, together with a great number of general officers, and about two thousand soldiers. After this action, Brieg was furrendered to the Pruffian, and he forced the important pass of Fryewalde, which was defended by four thousand Austrian hus-The English and Dutch ministers, who accompanied him in his progress, spared no pains to effect an accommodation: but the two Sovereigns were too much irritated against each other to acquiesce in any terms that could be proposed. The Oueen of Hungary was incenfed to find herfelf attacked, in the day of her distress, by a Prince to whom the had given no fort of provocation; and his Pruffian Majesty charged the Court of Vienna with a defign either to affaffinate, or carry him off by treachery: a defign which was disowned with expressions of indignation and difdain. Count Neuperg being obliged to abandon Silefia, in order to oppose the Bavarian arms in Bohemia, the King of Pruffia fent thither a detachment to join the Elector, under the command of Count Deslau, who, in his route, reduced Glatz and Neifs, almost without opposition: then his mafter received the homage of the Silesian States at Breslaw, and returned to Berlin. In December, the Pruffian army was distributed in winter-quarters in Moravia, after having taken Olmutz, the capital of that Province; and in March his Prussian Majesty formed a camp of observation in the neighbourhood of Magdeburgh.

VIII. The Elector of Hanover was alarmed at the fuccess of the King of Prussia, in apprehension that he would become too formidable a neighbour. A scheme was faid to have been proposed to the

Court

1741.

Court of Vienna, for attacking that Prince's Electo-c HAP. ral dominions, and dividing the conquest: but it VII. never was put in execution. Nevertheless, the troops of Hanover were augmented: the auxiliary Danes and Heffians in the pay of Great-Britain were ordered to be in readiness to march; and a good number of British forces encamped and prepared for embarkation. The fubfidy of three hundred thoufand pounds, granted by Parliament, was remitted to the Queen of Hungary; and every thing feemed to prefage the vigorous interpolition of his Britannick Majesty. But in a little time after his arrival at Hanover, that spirit of action seemed to flag, even while her Hungarian Majesty tottered on the verge of ruin. France refolved to feize this opportunity of crushing the House of Austria. In order to intimidate the Elector of Hanover, Mareschal Mallebois was fent with a numerous army into Westphalia; and this expedient proved effectual. A treaty of neutrality was concluded: and the King of Great-Britain engaged to vote for the Elector of Bavaria at the ensuing election of an Emperor. The defign of the French Court was to raife this Prince to the Imperial dignity, and furnish him with such succours as should enable him to deprive the Queen of Hungary of her hereditary dominions.

IX. While the French minister at Vienna endeavoured to amuse the Queen with the strongest assurances of his Master's friendship, a body of fiveand-thirty thousand men began their march for Germany, in order to join the Elector of Bavaria: another French army was affembled upon the Rhine; and the Count de Belleisle being provided with large fums of money, was fent to negociate with different Electors. Having thus fecured a majority of voices, he proceeded to Munich, where he presented the Elector of Bavaria with a commission, appointing him Generalissimo of the French troops marching to his affiftance: and now the treaty of Nymphenburgh

BOOKwas concluded. The French King engaged to affift the Elector with his whole power, towards 1741. raifing him to the Imperial throne: the Elector promised, that after his elevation he would never attempt to recover any of the towns or provinces of the Empire which France had conquered: that he would in his Imperial capacity, renounce the barrier-treaty; and agree that France should irrevocably retain whatever places she should subdue in the Austrian Netherlands. The next step of Belleisle was to negociate another treaty between France and Pruffia, importing, That the Elector of Bavaria should possess Bohemia, Upper Austria, and the Tyrolefe: That the King of Poland should be gratified with Moravia and Upper Silefia; and that his Pruffian Majesty should retain Lower Silesia, with the town of Neiss and the county of Glatz. precautions being taken, the Count de Belleisle repaired to Franckfort, in quality of Ambassador and Plenipotentiary from France, at the Imperial diet of election. It was in this city that the French King published a declaration, fignifying, that as the King of Great-Britain had affembled an army to influence the approaching election of an Emperor, his Most Christian Majesty, as guarantee of the treaty of Weftphalia, had ordered fome troops to advance

freedom of the Imperial Election.

§ X. In July, the Elector of Bavaria being joined by the French forces under Mareschal Broglio, surprized the Imperial city of Passau, upon the Danube: and entering Upper Austria, at the head of seventy thousand men, took possession of Lintz, where he received the homage of the States of that country. Understanding that the garrison of Vienna was very numerous, and that Count Palsi had assembled thirty thousand Hungarians in the neighbourhood of this capital, he made no farther pro-

towards the Rhine, with a view to maintain the tranquillity of the Germanick body, and fecure the

gress

1741.

gress in Austria, but marched into Bohemia, where C HAP. he was reinforced by a confiderable body of Saxons, under the command of Count Rutowski, natural fon to the late King of Poland. By this time his Polish Majesty had acceded to the treaty of Nymphenbourg, and declared war against the Queen of Hungary, on the most frivolous pretences. The Elector of Bavaria advanced to Prague, which was taken in the night by scalade: an atchievement in which Maurice Count of Saxe, another natural fon of the King of Poland, diftinguished himself at the head of the French forces. In December the Elecfor of Bavaria made his publick entry into his capital, where he was proclaimed King of Bohemia, and inaugurated with the usual solemnities; then he set out for Franckfort, to be present at the diet of election.

& XI. At this period the Queen of Hungary faw herfelf abandoned by all her allies, and feemingly devoted to deftruction. She was not, however, forfaken by her courage; nor destitute of good officers, and an able ministry. She retired to Presburgh, and in a pathetick Latin speech to the States, expressed her confidence in the loyalty and valour of her Hungarian subjects. The nobility of that kingdom, touched with her presence and distress, affured her, unanimously, that they would facrifice their lives and fortunes in her defence. The ban being raifed, that brave people crowded to her standard; and the diet expressed their sentiments against her enemy by a publick edict, excluding for ever the electoral House of Bavaria from the succession to the Crown of Hungary: yet, without the subsidy she received from Great-Britain, their courage and attachment would have proved ineffectual. By this supply she was enabled to pay her army, erect magazines, complete her warlike preparations, and put her strong places in a posture of defence. In December, her Generals, Berenclau and Mentzel, defeated Count Thoring, F VOL. III.

1-

of

z,

at

na

ıſ-

h-

0-

els

Book Thoring, who commanded eight thousand men, at the pass of Scardingen, and opening their way into Bavaria, laid the whole country under contribution; while Count Khevenhuller retook the city of Lintz, and drove the French troops out of Austria. The Grand Signor assured the Queen of Hungary, that far from taking advantage of her troubles, he should feize all opportunities to convince her of his friendship; the Pope permitted her to levy a tenth on the revenues of the clergy within her dominions; and even to use all the church-plate for the support of the war.

XII. As the Czarina expressed an inclination to affift this unfortunate Princess, the French court refolved to find her employment in another quarter. They had already gained over to their interest Count Gyllenburgh, Prime-Minister and President of the Chancery in Sweden. A dispute happening between him and Mr. Burnaby, the British resident at Stockholm, fome warm altercation passed: Mr. Burnaby was forbid the court, and published a memorial in his own vindication; on the other hand, the King of Sweden justified his conduct in a rescript sent to all the foreign ministers. The King of Great-Britain had proposed a subsidy-treaty to Sweden, which, from the influence of French councils, was rejected. The Swedes having affembled a numerous army in Finland, and equipped a large fquadron of fhips, declared war against Russia, upon the most trisling pretences; and the fleet putting to fea, commenced hostilities by blocking up the Russian ports in Livonia. A body of eleven thousand Swedes commanded by General Wrangle, having advanced to Willmenstrand, were, in August, attacked and defeated by General Lasci, at the head of thirty thoufand Ruffians. Count Lewenhaupt, who commanded the main army of the Swedes, refolved to take vengeance for this difgrace, after the Ruffian troops had retired into winter-quarters. In December

ber he marched towards Wybourg: but receiving HAP. letters from the Prince of Hesse-Hombourg and the Marquis de la Chetardie, the French ambassador at Petersburgh, informing him of the surprising revolution which had just happened in Russia, and proposing a suspension of hostilities; he retreated with his army, in order to wait for surther instructions; and the two courts agreed to a cessation of arms for three months.

& XIII. The Ruffians had been for fome time discontented with their government. The late Czarina, was influenced chiefly by German councils, and employed a great number of foreigners in her fervice. These causes of discontent produced factions and conspiracies; and when they were discovered, the Empress treated the authors of them with fuch feverity as increased the general disaffection. Besides, they were displeased at the manner in which the had fettled the fuccession. The Prince of Brunfwick-Lunenburgh Bevern, father to the young Czar, was not at all agreeable to the Ruffian nobility, and his confort, the Princess Anne of Mecklenburgh, having affumed the reigns of government during her fon's minority, feemed to follow the maxims of her aunt, the late Czarina. The Ruffian grandees and generals, therefore, turned their eyes upon the Princess Elizabeth, who was daughter of Peter the Great, and the darling of the Empire. The French Ambaflador gladly concurred in a project for depofing a Princess who was well affected to the House of Austria. General Lasci approved of the design, which was chiefly conducted by the Prince of Heffe-Hombourg, who, in the reigns of the Empress Catherine and Peter II. had been generalissimo of the Ruffian army. The good-will and concurrence of the troops being fecured, two regiments of guards took possession of all the avenues of the Imperial The Princess Elizabeth, palace at Petersburgh. putting herself at the head of one thousand men, on

Π

i-

d.

in

S,

ng

ed

1-

n-

to

le-

u-

m-

to

ian

m-

ber

B o o K the fifth day of December entered the winter palace. where the Princess of Mecklenburgh and the infant Czar refided. She advanced into the chamber where the Princess and her consort lay, and defired them to rife, and quit the palace, adding that their persons were fafe; and that they could not justly blame her for afferting her right. At the same time, the Counts Ofterman, Golofhairkin, Mingden, and Munich, were arrested; their papers and effects were feized, and their persons conveyed to Schlisselbourg, a fortress on the Neva. Early in the morning the fenate affembling, declared all that had paffed fince the reign of Peter II. to be usurpation; and that the Imperial dignity belonged of right to the Princess Elizabeth: she was immediately proclaimed Empress of all the Russias, and recognized by the army in Finland. She forthwith published a general act of indemnity: she created the Prince of Hesse-Hombourg generalissimo of her armies; she restored the Dolgorucky family to their honours and estates: fhe recalled and rewarded all those who had been banished for favouring her pretentions: she mitigated the exile of the Duke of Courland, by indulging him with a maintenance more fuitable to his rank: the released General Wrangle, Count Wasaburg, and the other Swedish officers, who had been taken at the battle of Willmenstrand: and the Princess

AXIV. Amidst these tempests of war and revolution, the States-General wisely determined to preserve their own tranquillity. It was, doubtless, their interest to avoid the dangers and expence of a war, and to profit by that stagnation of commerce which would necessarily happen among their neighbours that were at open enmity with each other: besides, they were over-awed by the declarations of the French monarch on one side; by the power,

Ann of Mecklenburgh, with her confort and children, were fent under a strong guard to Riga, the

activity,

activity, and pretentions of his Pruffian Majesty onc HAP. the other; and they dreaded the prospect of a Stadtholder at the head of their army. These at least were the fentiments of many Dutch patriots, reinforced by others that acted under French influence. But the Prince of Orange numbered among his partisans and adherents many persons of dignity and credit in the commonwealth: he was adored by the populace, who loudly exclaimed against their governors, and clamoured for a war, without ceafing. This national spirit, joined to the remonstrances and requifitions made by the Courts of Vienna and London, obliged the States to iffue orders for an augmentation of their forces: but these were executed fo flowly, that neither France nor Pruffia had much cause to take umbrage at their preparations. In Italy the King of Sardinia declared for the House of Austria: the republick of Genoa was deeply engaged in the French interest: the Pope, the Venetians, and the Dukedom of Tuscany were neatral: the King of Naples resolved to support the claim of his family to the Austrian dominions in Italy, and began to make preparations accordingly. His mother, the Queen of Spain, had formed a plan for erecting these dominions into a monarchy for her second son Don Philip; and a body of fifteen thousand men being embarked at Barcelona, were transported to Orbitello, under the convoy of the united fquadrons of France and Spain. While Admiral Haddock, with twelve ships of the line, lay at anchor in the bay of Gibraltar, the Spanish fleet passed the straits in the night, and was joined by the French squadron from Toulon. The British Admiral failing from Gibraltar, fell in with them in a few days, and found both fquadrons drawn up in line of battle. As he bore down upon the Spanish fleet, the French Admiral fent a flag of truce, to inform him that as the French and Spaniards were engaged in a jointexpedition, he should be obliged to act in concert with

1-

r,

y,

II. an engagement. The combined fleets amounting to double the number of the English squadron, Admiral Haddock was obliged to desist; and proceeded to Port Mahon, leaving the enemy to prosecute their voyage without molestation. The people of England were incensed at this transaction, and did not scruple to affirm, that the hands of the British Admiral were tied up by the neutrality of Hanover.*

& XV. The Court of Madrid feemed to have shaken off that indolence and phlegm which had formerly diffraced the councils of Spain. They no fooner learned the destination of Commodore Anson, who had failed from Spithead in the course of the preceding year, than they fent Don Pizzaro, with a more powerful fquardon, upon the same voyage to defeat his defign. He accordingly steered the fame course, and actually fell in with one or two thips of the British armament, near the straits of Magellan; but he could not weather a long and furious tempest, through which Mr. Anson proceeded into the South Sea. One of the Spanish ships perished at sea: another was wrecked on the coast of Brazil: and Pizzaro bore away for the Rio de la Plata, where he arrived with the three remaining ships, in a shattered condition, after having lost

* In the month of July two ships of Haddock's squadron falling in with three French ships of war, Captain Barnet, the English Commodore, supposing them to be Spanish register ships, fired a shot, in order to bring them to; and they refusing to comply with this signal, a sharp engagement ensued; after they had sought several hours, the French commander ceased siring, and thought proper to come to an explanation, when he and Barnet parted with mutual apologies.

In the course of this year a dangerous conspiracy was discovered at New York, in North America. One Hewson, a low publican, had engaged several Negroes in a design to destroy the town, and massacre the people. Fire was set to several parts of the city; nine or ten negroes were apprehended, convicted, and burned alive. Hewson, with his wife, and a servant-maid privy to the plot, were found guilty and hanged, though they died protesting their in-

nocence.

twelve hundred men by fickness and famine. The CHAP. Spaniards exerted the fame vigilance and activity in Europe. Their privateers were fo industrious and 1741. fucceisful, that in the beginning of this year they had taken, fince the commencement of the war, four hundred and feven thips belonging to the fubjects of Great-Britain, valued at near four millions of piastres. The traders had, therefore, too much cause to complain, considering the formidable fleets which were maintained for the protection of commerce. In the course of the summer, Sir John Norris had twice failed towards the coast of Spain, at the head of a powerful fquadron, without taking any effectual step for annoying the enemy, as if the fole intention of the ministry had been to expose the nation to the ridicule and contempt of its enemies. The inactivity of the British arms appears the more inexcufable, when we confider the great armaments which had been prepared. The land-forces of Great-Britain, exclusive of the Danish and Hessian auxiliaries, amounted to fixty thousand men; and the fleet confifted of above one hundred ships of war, manned by fifty-four thousand failors.

& XVI. The general discontent of the people had a manifest influence upon the election of members for the new Parliament, which produced one of the most violent contests between the two parties, which had happened fince the Revolution. All the adherents of the Prince of Wales concurred with the country party, in opposition to the minister; and the Duke of Argyle exerted himfelf fo fuccefsfully among the shires and boroughs of Scotland, that the partifans of the ministry could not secure fix members out of the whole number returned from North-They were, however, much more fortunate in the election of the fixteen Peers, who were chosen literally according to the lift transmitted from court. Instructions were delivered by the constituents to a great number of members returned for

cities

)

t,

al

10

al

ed

n,

nd

ie.

ere in-

ve

BOOKcities, and counties, exhorting and requiring them to oppose a standing army in time of peace: to vote for the mitigation of excise laws, for the repeal of sep-1741. tennial Parliaments; and for the limitation of placemen in the House of Commons. They, likewise, infifted upon their examining into the particulars of the publick expence, and endeavouring to redrefs the grievances of the nation. Obstinate struggles were maintained in all parts of the united kingdoms with uncommon ardour and perfeverance; and fuch a national spirit of opposition prevailed, that, notwithstanding the whole weight of ministerial influence, the contrary interest seemed to preponderate in

the new Parliament.

& XVII. The King returned to England in the month of October; and on the first day of December the fession was opened. Mr. Onslow being rechosen speaker was approved of by his Majesty, who spoke in the usual stile to both Houses. He obferved, that the former Parliament had formed the strongest resolutions in favour of the Queen of Hungary, for the maintenance of the pragmatick fanction; for the preservation of the balance of power, and the peace and liberties of Europe; and that if the other powers which were under the like engagements with him had answered the just expectations fo folemnly given, the support of the common cause would have been attended with less difficulty. faid, he had endeavoured, by the most proper and early applications, to induce other powers that were united with him by the ties of common interest to concert fuch measures as so important and critical a conjuncture required: that where an accommodation feemed necessary, he had laboured to reconcile Princes whose union would have been the most effectual means to prevent the mischiefs which had happened, and the best security for the interest and fafety of the whole. He owned his endeavours had not hitherto produced the defired effect: though he

was not without hope, that a just sense of approach-CHAP. ing danger would give a more favourable turn to the councils of other nations. He represented the neceffity of putting the kingdom in fuch a posture of defence as would enable him to improve all opportunities of maintaining the liberties of Europe, and defeat any attempts that should be made against him and his dominions; and he recommended unanimity, vigour, and dispatch. The House of Commons having appointed their feveral committees, the Speaker reported the King's speech; and Mr. Herbert moved for an address of thanks, including an approbation of the means by which the war had been profecuted. The motion being feconded by Mr. Trevor, Lord Noel Somerfet stood up and moved, that the House would in their address defire his Majesty not to engage these kingdoms in a war for the prefervation of his foreign dominions. He was supported by that incorruptible patriot, Mr. Shippen, who declared he was neither ashamed nor afraid to affirm, that thirty years had made no change in any of his political opinions. He faid he was grown old in the House of Commons; that time had verified the predictions he had formerly uttered; and that he had feen his conjectures ripened into knowledge. "If my country (added he) has been " fo unfortunate as once more to commit her inte-" rest to men who propose to themselves no advan-" tage from their trust but that of felling it, I may, " perhaps, fall once more under censure for de-" claring my opinion, and be once more treated as " a criminal, for afferting what they who punish me " cannot deny; for maintaining that Hanoverian " maxims are inconfistent with the happiness of this " nation; and for preserving the caution so strongly " inculcated by those patriots who framed the Act " of Settlement, and conferred upon the present " Royal Family their title to the throne." He particularized the inftances in which the ministry had acted

1741.

B o o Kacted in diametrical opposition to that necessary constitution; and he insisted on the necessity of taking some step to remove the apprehensions of the people, who began to think themselves in danger of being facrificed to the fecurity of foreign dominions. Mr. Gibbon, who spoke on the same side of the question, expatiated upon the absurdity of returning thanks for the profecution of a war which had been egregiously mismanaged. "What! (faid he) are " our thanks to be folemnly returned for defeats, " difgrace, and loffes, the ruin of our merchants. " the imprisonment of our failors, idle shows of ar-" maments, and useless expences?" Sir Robert Walpole having made a short speech in defence of the first motion for an address, was answered by Mr. Pulteney, who feemed to be animated with a double proportion of patriot indignation. He afferted, that from a review of that Minister's conduct fince the beginning of the dispute with Spain, it would appear that he had been guilty not only of fingle errors, but of deliberate treachery: that he had always co-operated with the enemies of his country, and facrificed to his private interest the happiness and honour of the British nation. He then entered into a detail of that conduct against which he had fo often declaimed; and being transported by an over-heated imagination, accused him of personal attachment and affection to the enemies of the kingdom. A charge that was doubtlefs the refult of exaggerated animofity, and ferved only to invalidate the other articles of imputation that were much better founded. His objections were overruled; and the address, as at first proposed, was presented to his Majesty.

& XVIII. This fmall advantage, however, the Minister did not confider as a proof of his having ascertained an undoubted majority in the House of There was a great number of disputed Commons. elections; and the discussion of these was the point on which the people had turned their eyes, as the CHAP. criterion of the Minister's power and credit. In the first which was heard at the bar of the House, he carried his point by a majority of fix only; and this he looked upon as a defeat rather than a victory. His enemies exulted in their ftrength; as they knew they should be joined, in matters of importance, by feveral members who voted against them on this occasion. The inconsiderable majority that appeared on the fide of the administration plainly proved that the influence of the Minister was greatly diminished, and feemed to prognosticate his further decline. This confideration induced fome individuals to declare against him as a setting fun, from whose beams they could expect no further warmth. His adherents began to tremble; and he himself had occasion for all his art and equanimity. The courtinterest was not sufficient to support the election of their own members for Westmintter. The highbailiff had been guilty of fome illegal practices at the poll; and three justices of the peace had, on pretence of preventing riots, fent for a military force to over-awe the election. A petition prefented by the electors of Westminster was taken into consideration by the House; and the election was declared void by a majority of four voices. The highbailiff was taken into custody: the officer who ordered the foldiers to march, and the three juffices who figned the letter, in confequence of which he acted, were reprimanded on their knees at the bar of the House.

e

t

n

e

IS

e

d

n

§ XIX. The country-party maintained the advantage they had gained in deciding upon feveral other controverted elections; and Sir Robert Walpole tottered on the brink of ruin. He knew that the majority of a fingle vote would at any time commit him prisoner to the Tower, should ever the motion be made: and he saw that his safety could be effected by no other expedient but that of di-

BOOKviding the opposition. Towards the accomplishment of this purpose he employed all his credit and dexterity. His emissaries did not fail to tamper 1741. with those members of the opposite party who were the most likely to be converted by their arguments. A meffage was fent by the Bishop of Oxford to the Prince of Wales, importing, That if his Royal Highness would write a letter of condescension to the King, he and all his counfellors should be taken into favour; that fifty thousand pounds should be added to his revenue; four times that fum be difburfed immediately for the payment of his debts; and fuitable provision be made in due time for all his followers. The Prince declined this propofal. He declared that he would accept no fuch conditions, while Sir Robert Walpole continued to direct the publick affairs: that he looked upon him as a bar between his Majesty and the affections of his people; as the author of the national grievances both at home and abroad; and as the fole cause of that contempt which Great-Britain had incurred in all the courts of Europe. His Royal Highness was now chief of this formidable party, revered by the whole nation—a party which had gained the afcendancy in the House of Commons; which professed to act upon the principles of publick virtue; which demanded the fall of an odious Minister, as a facrifice due to an injured people; and declared that no temptation could shake their virtue; that no art could diffolve the cement by which they were united. Sir Robert Walpole, though repulfed in his attempt upon the Prince of Wales, was more fuccessful in his other endeavours. He refolved to try his strength once more in the House of Commons, in another disputed election; and had the mortification to see the majority augmented to fixteen voices. He declared he would never more fit in that House; and

> next day, which was the third of February, the King adjourned both Houses of Parliament to the eigh-

> > teenth

1741.

teenth day of the fame month. In this interim Sirc HAP. Robert Walpole was created Earl of Orford, and VII.

refigned all his employments.

XX. At no time of his life did he acquit himfelf with fuch prudential policy as he now displayed. He found means to separate the parts that composed the opposition, and to transfer the popular odium from himself to those who had professed themselves his keenest adversaries. The country-party consisted of the Tories, reinforced by discontented Whigs, who had either been disappointed in their own ambitious views, or felt for the diffresses of their country, occasioned by a weak and worthless administration. The old patriots, and the Whigs whom they had joined, acted upon very different, and, indeed, upon opposite principles of government; and, therefore, they were united only by the ties of convenience. A coalition was projected between the discontented Whigs and those of the same denomination who acted in the ministry. Some were gratified with titles and offices; and all were affured, that in the management of affairs a new system would be adopted, according to the plan they themselves should propose. The Court required nothing of them, but that the Earl of Orford should escape with impunity. His place of Chancellor of the Exchequer was beflowed upon Mr. Sandys, who was likewise appointed a Lord of the Treasury: and the Earl of Wilmington succeeded him as first commissioner of that Board. Lord Harrington being dignified with the title of Earl, was declared President of the Council; and in his room Lord Carteret became Secretary of The Duke of Argyle was made Mafter-State. general of the Ordnance, Colonel of his Majesty's Royal regiment of Horfe-guards, Field-marthal and Commander in Chief of all the forces in South-Britain; but, finding himfelf disappointed in his expectations of the coalition, he, in less than a month, renounced all these employments. The Marquis

BOOK of Tweedale was appointed Secretary of State for Scotland, a post which had been long suppressed: Mr. Pulteney was fworn of the Privy-Council, and afterwards created Earl of Bath. The Earl of Winchelfea and Nottingham was preferred to the head of the Admiralty, in the room of Sir Charles Wager: and, after the refignation of the Duke of Argyle. the Earl of Stair was appointed Field-marshal of all his Majesty's forces, as well as Ambassador-extraordinary to the States-General. On the feventeenth day of February the Prince of Wales, attended by a numerous retinue of his adherents, waited on his Majesty, who received him graciously, and ordered his guards to be restored. Lord Carteret and Mr. Sandys were the first who embraced the offers of the Court, without the confent or privity of any other leaders in the opposition, except that of Mr. Pulteney; but they declared to their friends, they would ftill proceed upon patriot principles: that they would concur in promoting an inquiry into past measures; and in enacting necessary laws to secure the constitution from the practices of corruption. These professions were believed, not only by their old coadjutors in the House of Commons, but also by the nation in general. The reconciliation between the King and the Prince of Wales, together with the change in the ministry, were celebrated with publick

§ XXI. But this harmony was of short duration. It soon appeared, that those who had declaimed the loudest for the liberties of their country had been actuated solely by the most fordid, and even the most ridiculous motives of self-interest. Jealousy and mutual distrust ensued between them and their former confederates. The nation complained, that, instead of a total change of men and measures, they saw the old ministry strengthened by this coalition; and

rejoicings all over the kingdom; and immediately after the adjournment nothing but concord appeared

in the House of Commons.

d

10

d

e.

11

r-

h

a

d

r.

e

-

d

d

-

1-

e

e

k

1.

e

-

d

W

de

the same interest in Parliament predominating with CHAP. redoubled influence. They branded the new converts as apostates and betrayers of their country; and in the transports of their indignation, they entirely overlooked the old object of their refentment. That a nobleman of pliant principles, narrow fortune, and unbounded ambition, should forfake his party for the blandishments of affluence, power, and authority, will not appear strange to any person acquainted with the human heart; but the fenfible part of mankind will always reflect with amazement upon the conduct of a man, who feeing himfelf idolized by his fellow-citizens, as the first and firmest patriot in the kingdom, as one of the most shining ornaments of his country, could give up all his popularity, and incur the contempt or deteftation of mankind, for the wretched confideration of an empty title, without office, influence, or the least substantial appendage. One cannot, without an emotion of grief, contemplate fuch an inftance of infatuation—One cannot but lament, that fuch glory should have been fo weakly forfeited: that fuch talents should have been loft to the cause of liberty and vir-Doubtless he flattered himself with the hope of one day directing the councils of his Sovereign; but this was never accomplished, and he remained a solitary monument of blasted ambition. Before the change in the ministry, Mr. Pulteney moved that the feveral papers relating to the conduct of the war, which had been laid before the House, should be referred to a felect committee, who should examine firictly into the particulars, and make a report to the House of their remarks, and objections. motion introduced a debate; but, upon a division, was rejected by a majority of three voices. tions having been presented by the merchants of London, Briftol, Liverpool, Glafgow, and almost all the trading towns in the kingdom, complaining of the losses they had fustained by the bad conduct of

1741.

BO OK the war, the House resolved itself into a committee. to deliberate on these remonstrances. The articles of the London petition were explained by Mr. Glover, an eminent merchant of that city. Six days were fpent in perufing papers and examining witneffes: then the fame gentleman fummed up the evidence, and in a pathetick speech endeavoured to demonstrate, that the commerce of Great-Britain had been exposed to the infults and rapine of the Spaniards, not by inattention or accident, but by one uniform and continued defign. This inquiry being refumed after the adjournment, copies of instructions to Admirals and Captains of cruifing ships were laid before the House: the Commons passed feveral resolutions, upon which a bill was prepared for the better protecting and fecuring the trade and navigation of the kingdom. It made its way through the Lower House; but was thrown out by the Lords. The penfion-bill was revived, and fent up to the Peers, where it was again rejected, Lord Carteret voting against that very measure which he had so lately endeavoured to promote. On the ninth day of March, Lord Limerick made a motion for appointing a Committee to inquire into the conduct of affairs for the last twenty years: he was seconded by Sir John St. Aubyn, and supported by Mr. Velters Cornwall, Mr. Phillips, Mr. W. Pitt, and Lord Percival, the new member for Westminster, who had already fignalized himfelf by his eloquence and ca-The motion was opposed by Sir Charles pacity. Wager, Mr. Pelham, and Mr. Henry Fox, Surveyor-General to his Majesty's Works, and brother to Lord Ilchester. Though the opposition was faint and frivolous, the proposal was rejected by a majority of two voices. Lord Limerick, not yet dif-An. 1742. couraged, made a motion, on the twenty-third day of March, for an inquiry into the conduct of Robert Earl of Orford for the last ten years of his administration; and, after a sharp debate, it was carried in the

the affirmative. The House resolved to choose a CHAP. secret committee by ballot; and in the mean time presented an address to the King, assuring him of 1742.

their fidelity, zeal, and affection.

d

d

h

s.

1e

et

lo

ay

p-

of

by

er3

er-

ad

ca-

les

ur-

her

int

110-

dif-

day

pert

mi-

d in

the

& XXII. Sir Robert Godschall having moved for leave to bring in a bill to repeal the act for feptennial Parliaments, he was feconded by Sir John Barnard; but warmly opposed by Mr. Pulteney and Mr. Sandys; and the question passed in the negative. The committee of fecrecy being chosen, began to examine evidence, and Mr. Paxton, Sollicitor to the Treasury, refusing to answer such questions as were put to him, Lord Limerick, chairman of the committee, complained to the House of his obstinacy. He was first taken into custody; and still perfifting in his refufal, committed to Newgate. Then his Lordship moved, that leave should be given to bring in a bill for indemnifying evidence against the Earl of Orford; and it was actually prepared by a decision of the majority. In the House of Lords it was vigoroufly opposed by Lord Carteret, and as strenuously supported by the Duke of Argyle; but fell upon a division, by the weight of superior numbers. Those members in the House of Commons who heartily wished that the inquiry might be profecuted were extremely incenfed at the fate of this bill. A committee was appointed to fearch the Journals of the Lords for precedents: their report being read, Lord Strange, fon of the Earl of Derby, moved for a resolution, "That the Lords refusing to concur with the Commons of Great-Britain, in an indemnification necessary to the effectual carrying on the inquiry, now depending in parliament, is an obstruction to justice, and may prove fatal to the liberties of this nation."-This motion, which was leconded by Lord Quarrendon, fon of the Earl of Litchfield, gave rife to a warm debate; and Mr. Sandys declaimed against it, as a step that would bring on an immediate diffolution of the prefent VOL. III. form

BOOK form of government. It is really amazing to fee with what effrontery fome men can shift their maxims, and openly contradict the whole tenor of their former conduct. Mr. Sandys did not pass uncenfured: he fustained some severe farcasms on his apostacy, from Sir John Hynde Cotton, who rejuted all his objections: nevertheless, the motion passed in the negative. Notwithstanding this great obstruction, purposely thrown in the way of the inquiry, the fecret committee discovered many flagrant instances of fraud and corruption in which the Earl of Orford had been concerned. It appeared, that he had granted fraudulent contracts for paying the troops in the West-Indies: that he had employed iniquitous arts to influence elections: that for fecret-fervice, during the last ten years, he had touched one million four hundred fifty-three thousand four hundred pounds of publick money: that above fifty thoufand pounds of this fum had been paid to authors and printers of newspapers and political tracts written in defence of the ministry: that on the very day which preceded his refignation, he had figned orders on the civil-lift revenues for above thirty thousand, pounds: but as the cash remaining in the Exchequer did not much exceed fourteen thousand pounds, he had raifed the remaining part of the thirty thousand, by pawning the orders to a banker. The committee proceeded to make further progress in their scrutiny, and had almost prepared a third report, when they were interrupted by the prorogation of Parlia-

XXIII. The ministry sinding it was necessary to take some step for conciliating the affection of the people, gave way to a bill for excluding certain officers from seats in the House of Commons. They passed another for encouraging the linen manufacture; a third for regulating the trade of the plantations; and a fourth to prevent the marriage of lunaticks. They voted forty thousand seamen, and sixty-two thousand

I

m

W

of

M

and

ment.

1742.

thousand five hundred landmen for the service of the CHAP. current year. They provided for the subsidies to Denmark and Heffe-Caffel, and voted five hundred thousand pounds to the Queen of Hungary. The expence of the year amounted to near fix millions, raifed by the land-tax at four shillings in the pound, by the malt-tax, by one million from the finkingfund, by annuities granted upon it for eight hundred thousand pounds, and a loan of one million fix hundred thousand pounds from the Bank. month of July, John Lord Gower was appointed Keeper of his Majesty's Privy-seal: Allen Lord Bathurst was made Captain of the Band of Pensioners; and on the fifteenth day of the month, Mr. Pulteney took his feat in the House of Peers as Earl of Bath. The King closed the fession in the usual way, after having given them to understand, that a treaty of peace was concluded between the Queen of Hungary and the King of Pruffia, under his mediation; and that the late successes of Austrian arms were in a great measure owing to the generous affistance afforded by the British nation.

XXIV. By this time great changes had happened in the affairs of the Continent. The Elector of Bavaria was chosen Emperor of Germany at Franckfort on the Maine, and crowned by the name of Charles VII. on the twelfth day of February. Thither the Imperial diet was removed from Ratisbon: they confirmed his election, and indulged him with a fubfidy of fifty Roman months, amounting to about two hundred thousand pounds sterling. In the mean time, the Austrian General, Khevenhuller, ravaged his electorate, and made himfelf mafter of Munich, the capital of Bavaria: he likewife laid part of the Palatinate under contribution, in refentment for that Elector's having fent a body of his troops to reinforce the Imperial army. In March, Coun Saxe, with a detachment of French and Bavarians, reduced Egra; and the Austrians

G 2

ure; ons;

f

15

15

e,

n

ed

u-

ors

it-

ay

ers

nd,

ner

he

nd,

nit-

ru-

hen

lia-

Hery

the

offi-

They

icks.

-two ufand BOOK were obliged to evacuate Bavaria, though they afterwards returned. Khevenhuller took post in the neighbourhood of Passau, and detached General Bernclau to Dinglesing on the Iser, to observe the motions of the enemy, who were now become extremely formidable. In May, a detachment of French and Bavarians advanced to the castle of Hilkersbergh on the Danube, with a view to take possession of a bridge over the river: the Austrian garrison immediately marched out to give them battle, and a severe action ensued, in which the Im-

perialists were defeated.

& XXV. In the beginning of the year the Queen of Hungary had affembled two confiderable armies in Moravia and Bohemia. Prince Charles of Lorraine, at the head of fifty thousand men, advanced against the Saxons and Prussians, who thought proper to retire with precipitation from Moravia, which they had invaded. Then the Prince took the route to Bohemia; and Marshal Broglio, who commanded the French forces in that country, must have fallen a facrifice, had not the King of Pruffia received a strong reinforcement, and entered that kingdom before his allies could be attacked. The two armies advanced towards each other; and on the feventeenth of May, joined battle at Czaslaw, where the Austrians at first gained a manifest advantage, and penetrated as far as the Pruffian baggage: then the irregulars began to plunder fo eagerly, that they neglected every other confideration. The Pruffian infantry took this opportunity to rally: the battle was renewed, and, after a very obstinate contest, the victory was fnatched out of the hands of the Austrians, who were obliged to retire, with the loss of five thousand men killed, and twelve hundred taken by the enemy. The Pruffians paid dear for the honour of remaining on the field of Battle; and from the circumstances of this action the King is faid to have conceived a difgust to the war. When

b

th

ıl

rof

ın

m

1-

en

es

T-

ed

0-

ch

ite led

len la

oe-

iles

enthe

and

the

hey

ttle test,

the

dred

for

and g is hen

the

the Austrians made such progress in the beginning C H A P. of the engagement, he rode off with great expedition, until he was recalled by a meffage from his General, the Count de Schwerin, affuring his Majesty that there was no danger of a defeat. Immediately after this battle, he discovered an inclination to accommodate all differences with the Queen of Hun-The Earl of Hyndford, Ambassador from the Court of Great-Britain, who accompanied him in this campaign, and was vested with full powers by her Hungarian Majesty, did not fail to cultivate this favourable disposition: and on the first day of June, a treaty of peace between the two powers was concluded at Breslau. The Queen ceded to his Prussian Majesty the Upper and Lower Silesia, with the county of Glatz in Bohemia; and he charged himself with the payment of the sum lent by the merchants of London to the late Emperor, on the Silesian revenues. He likewise engaged to observe a strict neutrality during the war, and to withdraw his forces from Bohemia in fifteen days after the ratification of the treaty, in which were comprehended the King of Great-Britain Elector of Hanover, the Czarina, the King of Denmark, the States-General, the House of Wolfenbuttle, and the King of Poland Elector of Saxony, on certain conditions, which were accepted.

§ XXVI. The King of Prussia recalled his troops; while Mareschal Broglio, who commanded the French auxiliaries in that kingdom, and the Count de Belleisle, abandoned their magazines and baggage, and retired with precipation under the cannon of Prague. There they entrenched themselves in an advantageous situation; and Prince Charles being joined by the other body of Anstrians, under Prince Lobkowitz, encamped in sight of them, on the hills of Girinsnitz. The Grand Duke of Tuscany arrived in the Austrian army, of which he took the command; and the French Generals offered to

furrender

BOOK furrender Prague, Egra, and all the other places they possessed in Bohemia, provided they might be allowed to march off with their arms, artillery, and baggage. The proposal was rejected, and Prague invested on all sides about the end of July. Though the operations of the fiege were carried on in an aukward and flovenly manner, the place was fo effectually blocked up, that famine must have compelled the French to furrender at discretion, had not very extraordinary efforts been made for their relief. The Emperor had made advances to the Queen of Hungary. He promifed that the French forces should quit Bohemia, and evacuate the empire; and he offered to renounce all pretenfions to the kingdom of Bohemia, on condition that the Austrians would reftore Bavaria: but these conditions were declined by the Court of Vienna. The King of France was no fooner apprized of the condition to which the

> relief. His troops were immediately put in motion; and when they reached Amberg in the Upper Palatinate, were joined by the French and Imperialists from Bavaria. Prince Charles of Lorraine having received intelligence of their junction and defign, left eighteen thousand men to maintain the blockade of Prague, under the command of General Festititz, while he himself, with the rest of his army, advanced to Haydon on the frontiers of Bohemia.

> Generals Broglio and Belleisle were reduced, than he fent orders to Marshal Maillebois, who commanded his army on the Rhine, to march to their

There he was joined by Count Khevenhuller, who from Bavaria had followed the enemy, now commanded by Count Seckendorff, and the Count de Saxe. Seckendorff, however, was fent back to Bavaria, while Marshal Maillebois entered Bohemia

on the twenty-fifth day of September. But he marched with fuch precaution, that Prince Charles could not bring him to an engagement. Mean-

while Festititz, for want of sufficient force, was obliged obliged to abandon the blockade of Prague; and HAP. the French Generals being now at liberty, took post at Leutmaritz. Maillebois advanced as far as Kadan: but seeing the Austrians possessed of all the passes of the mountains, he marched back to the Palatinate, and was miserably harassed in his retreat by Prince Charles, who had left a strong body with Prince Lobkowitz, to watch the motions of Belleisle

and Broglio.

1

d

y

e

1-

d

le

m ld

ed

as

he

an

n-

eir

n;

la-

ifts

ng

gn,

ade

itz,

ad-

112.

vho

m-

de

Ba-

mia

he

irles

ean-

was iged

XXVII. These Generals seeing themselves furrounded on all hands, returned to Prague, from whence Broglio made his escape in the habit of a courier, and was fent to command the army of Maillebois, who was by this time diffraced. Prince Lobkowitz, who now directed the blockade of Prague, had fo effectually cut off all communication between that place and the adjacent country, that in a little time the French troops were reduced to great extremity, both from the feverity of the feafon, and the want of provision. They were already reduced to the necessity of eating horse slesh, and unclean animals; and they had no other prospect but that of perishing by famine or war, when their Commander formed the scheme of a retreat, which was actually put in execution. Having taken fome artful precautions to deceive the enemy, he, in the middle of December, departed from Prague at midnight, with about fourteen thouland men, thirty pieces of artillery, and fome of the principal citizens as hostages for the safety of nine hundred soldiers whom he had left in garrison. Notwithstanding the difficulties he must have encountered at that season of the year, in a broken and unfrequented road, which he purposely chose, he marched with such expedition, that he had gained the passes of the mountains, before he was overtaken by the horse and hustars of Prince Lobkowitz. The fatigue and hardships which the miserable soldiers underwent are inexpressible. A great number perished in the

B o o K fnow, and many hundreds, fainting with wearinefs, cold, and hunger, were left to the mercy of the Austrian irregulars, confisting of the most barbarous people on the face of the earth. The Count de Belleisle, though tortured with the hip-gout, behaved with furprifing resolution and activity. He caused himself to be carried in a litter to every place where he thought his presence was necessary, and made fuch dispositions, that the pursuers never could make an impression upon the body of his troops: but all his artillery, baggage, and even his own equipage, fell into the hands of the enemy. On the twenty-ninth day of December, he arrived at Egra. from whence he proceeded to Alface without further molestation: but, when he returned to Verfailles, he met with a very cold reception, notwithflanding the gallant exploit which he had performed. After his escape, Prince Lobkowitz returned to Prague, and the small garrison which Belleisle had

> fo that this capital reverted to the House of Austria. & XXVII. The King of Great-Britain refolving to make a powerful diversion in the Netherlands. had in the month of April, ordered fixteen thoufand effective men to be embarked for that country: but, as this step was taken without any previous concert with the States-General, the Earl of Stair, destined to the command of the forces in Flanders, was in the mean time appointed Ambaffador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to their High Mightineffes, in order to perfuade them to co-operate vigoroufly in the plan which his Britannick Majesty had formed: a plan by which Great-Britain was engaged as a principal in a foreign dispute, and entailed upon herself the whole burthen of an expensive war, big with ruin and difgrace. England, from being the umpire, was now become a party in all continental quarrels; and, instead of trimming the balance of Europe, lavished away her blood and

left in that place furrendered upon honourable terms;

treafure

treasure in supporting the interest and allies of aCHAP. puny electorate in the north of Germany. The King of Pruffia had been at variance with the Elector of Hanover. The duchy of Mecklenburgh was the avowed subject of dispute: but his Prussian Majesty is said to have had other more provoking causes of complaint, which, however, he did not think proper to divulge. The King of Great-Britain found it convenient to accommodate these differences. the course of this summer, the two powers concluded a convention, in confequence of which the troops of Hanover evacuated Mecklenburgh, and three regiments of Brandenburgh took possession of those bailiwicks that were mortgaged to the King of Pruf-The Elector of Hanover being new fecured from danger, fixteen thousand troops of that country, together with the fix thousand auxiliary Hessians, began their march for the Netherlands; and about the middle of October arrived in the neighbourhood of Bruffels, where they encamped. The Earl of Stair repaired to Ghent, where the British forces were quartered: a body of Austrians was affembled: and though the feafon was far advanced, he feemed determined upon fome expedition: but all of a fudden the troops were fent into winter-quarters. Austrians retired to Luxembourg: the English and Hessians remained in Flanders; and the Hanoverians marched into the county of Liege, without paying any regard to the Bishop's protestation.

§ XXIX. The States-General had made a confiderable augmentation of their forces by fea and land; but, notwithstanding the repeated instances of the Earl of Stair, they resolved to adhere to their neutrality: they dreaded the neighbourhood of the French; and they were far from being pleased to see the English get sooting in the Netherlands. The friends of the House of Orange began to exert themselves: the States of Groningen and West-Friesland protested, in favour of the Prince, against the pro-

S

-

y

IS

-

e

n

11

le

d

motion

BOOK motion of foreign Generals which had lately been made: but his interest was powerfully opposed by the provinces of Zealand and Holland, which had

the greatest weight in the republick. The revolution in Ruffia did not put an end to the war with Sweden. These two powers had agreed to an armiflice of three months, during which the Czarina augmented her forces in Finland. She likewife ordered the Counts Ofterman and Munich, with their adherents, to be tried: they were condemned to death, but pardoned on the scaffold, and fent in exile to Siberia. The Swedes, fill encouraged by the intrigues of France, refused to listen to any terms of accommodation, unless Carelia, and the other conquests of the Czar Peter, should be restored. The French Court had expected to bring over the new Empress to their measures: but they found her as well disposed as her predecessor to affift the House of Austria. She remitted a considerable sum of money to the Queen of Hungary; and at that fame time congratulated the Elector of Bavaria on his elevation to the Imperial throne. The ceremony of her coronation was performed in May, with great folemnity, at Moscow; and in November she declared her nephew, the Duke of Holftein-Gottorp, her fuccesfor, by the title of Grand Prince of all the Russias. The cessation of arms being expired, General Lasci reduced Fredericksheim, and obliged the Swedish army; commanded by Count Lewenhaupt, to retire before him, from one place to another, until at length they were quite furrounded near Helfingfors. In this emergency, the Swedish General fubmitted to a capitulation, by which his infantry were transported by sea to Sweden; his cavalry marched by land to Abo; and his artillery and magazines remained in the hands of the Ruffians. The King of Sweden being of an advanced age, the diet affembled in order to fettle the fuccession; and the Duke of Holftein-Gottorp, as grandfon to the eldeft

filter

fister to Charles XII. was declared next heir to the CHAP. Crown. A courier was immediately dispatched to Moscow, to notify to the Duke this determination of the diet: and this message was followed by a deputation; but when they understood that he had embraced the religion of the Greek church, and been acknowledged fuccessor to the throne of Russia, they annulled his election for Sweden, and refolved that the fuccession should not be re-established, until a peace should be concluded with the Czarina. Conferences were opened at Abo for this purpofe. the mean time, the events of war had been fo long unfortunate for Sweden, that it was absolutely neceffary to appeale the indignation of the people with fome facrifice. The Generals Lewenhaupt and Bodenbrock were tried by a court-martial for mifconduct: being found guilty and condemned to death, they applied to the diet, by which the fentence was confirmed. The term of the fubfidytreaty between Great-Britain and Denmark expiring, his Danish Majesty refused to renew it; nor would he accede to the peace of Breslau. On the other hand, he became subsidiary to France with which also he concluded a new treaty of commerce.

2

r

0

17

e

de

n

n

d

11

1-

y

1-

le

et

C

cr

XXX. The Court of Verfailles were now heartily tired of maintaining the war in Germany, and had actually made equitable proposals of peace to the Queen of Hungary, by whom they were rejected. Thus repulfed, they redoubled their preparations; and endeavoured, by advantageous offers, to detach the King of Sardinia from the interest of the House of Austria. This Prince had espoused a fifter to the Grand Duke, who preffed him to declare for her brother, and the Queen of Hungary promifed to gratify him with fome territories in the Milanese: besides, he thought the Spaniards had already gained too much ground in Italy: but, at the fame time, he was afraid of being crushed between France and Spain, before he could be properly BOOK perly supported. He therefore temporifed, and protracted the negociation, until he was alarmed at the progress of the Spanish arms in Italy, and fixed in his determination by the subsidies of Great-Britain. The Spanish army affembled at Rimini, under the Duke de Montemar; and being joined by the Neapolitan forces, amounted to fixty thousand men. furnished with a large train of artillery. the beginning of May, they entered the Bolognese; then the King of Sardinia declaring against them, joined the Austrian army commanded by Count Traun; marched into the duchy of Parma; and understanding that the Duke of Modena had engaged in a treaty with the Spaniards, dispossessed that Prince of his dominions. The Duke de Montemar, seeing his army diminished by fickness and desertion, retreated to the kingdom of Naples, and was fol-

> lowed by the King of Sardinia, as far as Rimini. & XXXI. Here he received intelligence, that Don Philip, third fon of his Catholick Majesty, had made an irruption into Savoy with another army of Spaniards, and already taken possession of Chamberri, the capital. He forthwith began his march for Piedmont. Don Philip abandoned Savoy at his approach, and retreating into Dauphiné, took post under the cannon of fort Barreaux. The King purfued him thither, and both armies remained in fight of each other till the month of December, when the Marquis de Minas, an active and enterprifing General, arrived from Madrid, and took upon him the command of the forces under Don Philip. This General's first exploit was against the castle of Aspremont, in the neighbourhood of the Sardinian camp. He attacked it so vigorously, that the garrison was obliged to capitulate in four-and-forty hours. loss of this important post compelled the King to retire into Piedmont, and the Spaniards marched back into Savoy, where they established their winter-quarters. In the mean time, the Duke de Montemar,

0-

he

in

n.

ne

a-

n,

ut

:;

n,

nt

1-

d

ce

2-

n,

ıt

d

of

h

t

1742.

temar, who directed the other Spanish army, though C H A P. the Duke of Modena was nominal Generalissimo, refigned his command to Count Gages, who attempted to penetrate into Tufcany; but was prevented by the vigilance of Count Traun, the Auftrian General. In December he quartered his troops in the Bolognese and Romagna; while the Austrians and Piedmontese were distributed in the Modenese and Parmefan. The Pope was passive during the whole campaign: the Venetians maintained their neutrality, and the King of the two Sicilies was overawed by the British fleet in the Mediterranean.

& XXXII. The new ministry in England had fent out Admiral Matthews to affume the command of this fquadron, which had been for fome time conducted by Lestock, an inferior officer, as Haddock had been obliged to refign his commission, on account of his ill state of health. Matthews was likewife invested with the character of Minister-Plenipotentiary to the King of Sardinia and the States of Immediately after he had taken poffession of his command, he ordered Captain Norris to destroy five Spanish gallies which had put into the bay of St. Tropez; and this fervice was effectually performed. In May he detached Commodore Rowley, with eight fail, to cruize off the harbour of Toulon; and a great number of merchant thips belonging to the enemy fell into his hands. In August he sent Commodore Martin with another squadron into the bay of Naples, to bombard that city, unless his Sicilian Majesty would immediately recal his troops, which had joined the Spanish army, and promise to remain neuter during the continuance of the war. Naples was immediately filled with consternation; the King subscribed to these conditions; and the English squadron rejoined the Admiral on the road of Hieres, which he had chosen for his winter station. Before this period he had landed fome men at St. Remo, in the territories of Genoa, and deof the Spanish army. He had likewise ordered two of his cruizers to attack a Spanish ship of the line, which lay at anchor in the port of Ajaccio, in the island of Corsica: but the Spanish Captain set his men on shore, and blew up his ship, rather than she

should fall into the hands of the English.

§ XXXIII. In the course of this year Admiral Vernon and General Wentworth made another effort in the West-Indies. They had in January received a reinforcement from England, and planned a new expedition, in concert with the Governor of Jamaica, who accompanied them in their Voyage. Their defign was to difembark the troops at Porto-Bello, and march across the ishmus of Darien, to attack the rich town of Panama. They failed from Jamaica on the ninth day of March, and on the twenty-eighth arrived at Porto-Bello. There they held a council of war, in which it was refolved, that as the troops were fickly, the rainy feafon begun, and feveral transports not yet arrived, the intended expedition was become impracticable. In purfuance of this determination the armament immediately returned to Jamaica, exhibiting a ridiculous spectable of folly and irresolution.* In August, a thip of war was fent from thence, with about three hundred foldiers, to the small island Rattan, in the bay of Honduras, of which they took possession. In September, Vernon and Wentworth received orders to return to England with fuch troops as remained alive: these did not amount to a tenth part of the number which had been fent abroad in that inglo-

In the month of September the Tilbury ship of war, of fixty guns, was accidentally set on fire, and destroyed, off the island of Hispaniola, on which occasion one hundred and twenty seven men perished; the rest were faved by Captain Hoare, of the Desiance, who happened

to be on the fame ciuize.

rious

1

tr

fo m ti

re

de

po

^{*} In May, two English frigates, commanded by Captain Smith and Captain Stuart, fell in with three Spanish ships of war, near the ssland of St. Christopher's. They forthwith engaged, and the action continued till night, by the favour of which the enemy retired to Porto Rico in a shattered condition.

1742.

nous fervice. The inferior officers fell ignobly by CHAP. fickness and despair, without an opportunity of fignalizing their courage, and the commanders lived to feel the fcorn and reproach of their country. In the month of June the new colony of Georgia was invaded by an armament from St. Augustine, commanded by Don Marinel de Monteano, Governor of that fortress. It consisted of fix-and-thirty ships, from which four thousand men were landed at St. Simon's; and began their march for Frederica. General Oglethorpe, with a handful of men, took fuch wife precautions for opposing their progress, and haraffed them in their march with fuch activity and resolution, that after two of their detachments had been defeated, they retired to their ships, and totally abandoned the enterprize.

XXXIV. In England the merchants still complained that their commerce was not properly protecled, and the people clamoured against the conduct of the war. They faid, their burthens were increased to maintain quarrels with which they had no concern; to defray the enormous expence of inactive fleets and pacifick armies. Lord C. had by this time infinuated himself into the confidence of his Sovereign, and engroffed the whole direction of publick affairs. The war with Spain was now become a fecondary confideration, and neglected accordingly; while the chief attention of the new minister was turned upon the affairs of the continent. The diffrite with Spain concerned Britain only. The interests of Hanover were connected with the troubles of the Empire. By purfuing this object he foothed the withes of his Master, and opened a more ample field for his own ambition. He had fludied the policy of the Continent with peculiar eagerness. This was the favourite subject of his reflection, upon which he thought and spoke with a degree of enthusiasm. The intolerable taxes, the poverty, the ruined commerce of his country, the iniquity

BOOK iniquity of ftanding armies, votes of credit, and II. foreign connections, upon which he had so often expatiated, were now forgotten, or overlooked. He saw nothing but glory, conquest, or acquired dominion. He set the power of France at designed.

patiated, were now forgotten, or overlooked. He faw nothing but glory, conquest, or acquired dominion. He fet the power of France at defiance; and as if Great-Britain had felt no diffrefs, but teemed with treasure which she could not otherwise employ, he poured forth her millions with a rash and desperate hand, in purchasing beggarly allies, and maintaining mercenary armies. The Earl of Stair had arrived in England towards the end of August, and conferred with his Majesty. A privycouncil was fummoned; and in a few days that nobleman returned to Holland. Lord Carteret was fent with a commission to the Hague in September; and when he returned the baggage of the King and the Duke of Cumberland, which had been shipped for Flanders, was ordered to be brought on shore. The Parliament met on the fixteenth day of November, when his Majesty told them, that he had augmented the British forces in the Low Countries with fixteen thousand Hanoverians and the Hessian auxiliaries, in order to form fuch a force, in conjunction with the Austrian troops, as might be of fervice to the common cause at all events. He extolled the magnanimity and fortitude of the Queen of Hungary, as well as the resolute conduct of the King of Sardinia, and that Prince's first adherence to his engagements, though attacked in his own dominions. He mentioned the requisition made by Sweden, of his good offices for procuring a peace between that nation and Russia; the defensive alliances which he had concluded with the Czanina, and with the King of Pruffia; as events which could not have been expected, if Great-Britain had not manifested a seasonable spirit and vigour, in defence and affiftance of her ancient allies, and in maintaining the liberties of Europe. He faid, the honour and interest of his crown and kingdoms, the success of the 3

the war with Spain, the re-establishment of the CHAP. balance and tranquillity of Europe would greatly depend on the prudence and vigour of their refolu- 1742. tions. The Marquis of Tweedale moved for an addrefs of thanks, which was opposed by the Earl of Chesterfield, for the reasons so often urged on the fame occasion; but supported by Lord C. on his new-adopted maxims, with those specious arguments which he could at all times produce, delivered with amazing ferenity and affurance. The motion was agreed to, and the address presented to his Majesty. About this period a treaty of mutual defence and guarantee between his Majesty and the King of Prusfia was figned at Westminster. In the House of Commons Mr. Lyttelton made a motion for reviving the place-bill; but it was opposed by a great number of members who had formerly been strenuous advocates for this measure, and rejected upon a division. This was also the fate of a motion made to renew the inquiry into the conduct of Robert Earl of Orford. As many strong presumptions of guilt had appeared against him in the report of the secret committee, the nation had reason to expect that this proposal would have been embraced by a great majority: but feveral members, who in the preceding fession had been loud in their demands of justice, now shamefully contributed their talents and interest in stifling the inquiry.

XXV. When the House of Lords took into consideration the several estimates of the expence occasioned by the forces in the pay of Great-Britain, Earl Stanhope, at the close of an elegant speech, moved for an address, to be seech and advise his Majesty, that in compassion to his people, loaded already with such numerous and heavy taxes, such large and growing debts, and greater annual expences than the nation at any time before had ever sustained, he would exonerate his subjects of the charge and burthen of those mercenaries who were

H

taken

VOL. III.

or confent of Parliament. The motion was fupported by the Earl of Sandwich, who took occasion to speak with great contempt of Hanover, and, in

to speak with great contempt of Hanover, and, in mentioning the Royal Family, feemed to forget that decorum which the subject required. He had, indeed, reason to talk with asperity on the contract by which the Hanoverians had been taken into the pay of Great-Britain. Levy-money was charged to the account, though they were engaged for one year only, and though not a fingle regiment had been raised on this occasion: they had been levied for the fecurity of the electorate; and would have been maintained if England had never engaged in the The Duke of Bedford enaffairs of the continent. larged upon the same subject. He said it had been fuspected, nor was the suspicion without foundation, that the measures of the English ministry had long been regulated by the interest of his Majesty's electoral territories: that these had been long considered as a gulf into which the treasures of Great-Britain had been thrown: that the state of Hanover had been changed, without any visible cause, fince the accession of its Princes to the throne of England: affluence had begun to wanton in their towns, and gold to glitter in their cottages, without the difcovery of mines, or the increase of their commerce: and new dominions had been purchased, of which the value was never paid from the revenues of Ha-The motion was hunted down by the new Minister, the patriot Lord Bathurst, and the Earl of Bath, which last nobleman declared, that he considered it as an act of cowardice and meanness, to fall passively down the stream of popularity, to suffer his reason and integrity to be overborne by the noise of vulgar clamours, which had been raifed against the measures of government by the low arts of exaggeration, fallacious reasonings, and partial representa-This is the very language which Sir Robert tions. Walpole

1742.

Walpole had often used against Mr. Pulteney and his C H A P. confederates in the House of Commons. The affociates of the new Secretary pleaded the cause of Hanover, and infifted upon the necessity of a landwar against France, with all the vehemence of declamation. Their fuggestions were answered; their conduct was feverely stigmatized by the Earl of Chefterfield, who observed, that the affembling an army in Flanders, without the concurrence of the States-General, or any other power engaged by treaty, or bound by interest, to support the Queen of Hungary, was a rash and ridiculous measure: the taking fixteen thousand Hanoverians into British pay, without confulting the Parliament, feemed highly derogatory to the rights and dignity of the great council of the nation, and a very dangerous precedent to future times: that these troops could not be employed against the Emperor, whom they had already recognized: that the arms and wealth of Britain alone were altogether infufficient to raife the House of Austria to its former strength, dominion, and influence: that the affembling an army in Flanders would engage the nation as principals in an expenfive and ruinous war, with a power which it ought not to provoke, and could not pretend to withfland in that manner: that while Great-Britain exhaufted herfelf almost to ruin, in pursuance of schemes founded on engagements to the Queen of Hungary, the Electorate of Hanover, though under the fame engagements, and governed by the fame Prince, did not appear to contribute any thing as an ally to her affistance, but was paid by Great-Britain for all the forces it had fent into the field, at a very exorbitant price: that nothing could be more abfurd and iniquitous than to hire these mercenaries, while a numerous army lay inactive at home, and the nation groaned under fuch intolerable burthens. "It may " be proper (added he) to repeat what may be for-" gotten in the multitude of other objects, that this

£

e-

rt

le

BOOK" nation, after having exalted the Elector of Ha-" nover from a state of obscurity, to the crown, is

condemned to hire the troops of that electorate " to fight their own cause; to hire them at a rate " which was never demanded before; and to pay " levy-money for them, though it is known to all " Europe that they were not raifed for this occa-" fion." All the partifans of the old ministry joined in the opposition to Earl Stanhope's motion, which was rejected by the majority. Then the Earl of Scarborough moved for an address, to approve of the measures which had been taken on the continent; and this was likewise carried by dint of numbers. It was not, however, a very eligible victory: what they gained in Parliament they loft with the people. The new ministers became more odious than their predecessors; and that people began to think pub-

lick virtue was an empty name.

& XXXVI. But the most severe opposition they underwent was in their endeavours to support a bill which they had concerted, and which had paffed through the House of Commons with great precipitation: it repealed certain duties on spirituous liquors, and licences for retailing these liquors; and imposed others at an easy rate. When those severe duties, amounting almost to a prohibition, were imposed, the populace of London were funk into the most brutal degeneracy, by drinking to excess the pernicious spirit called Gin, which was fold so cheap that the lowest class of the people could afford to indulge themselves in one continued state of intoxication, to the deftruction of all morals, industry, and order. Such a shameful degree of profligacy prevailed, that the retailers of this poisonous compound fet up painted boards in publick, inviting people to be drunk for the small expence of one penny; affuring them they might be dead drunk for two-pence, and have straw for nothing. They accordingly provided cellars and places ftrewed with straw,

V

th

an

pi

firaw, to which they conveyed those wretches who CHAP. were overwhelmed with intoxication. In these difmal caverns they lay until they recovered fome use 1742. of their faculties, and then they had recourse to the fame mischievous potion; thus consuming their health, and ruining their families, in hideous receptacles of the most filthy vice, resounding with riot, execration, and blasphemy. Such beastly practices too plainly denoted a total want of all policy and civil regulations, and would have reflected difgrace upon the most barbarous community. In order to restrain this evil, which was become intolerable, the Legislature enacted that law which we have already mentioned. But the populace foon broke through all Though no licence was obtained, and no duty paid, the liquor continued to be fold in all corners of the streets: informers were intimidated by the threats of the people; and the justices of the peace, either from indolence or corruption, neglected to put the law in execution. The new ministers forefaw that a great revenue would accrue to the Crown from a repeal of this act; and this measure they thought they might the more decently take, as' the law had proved ineffectual: for it appeared that the confumption of gin had confiderably increased' every year fince those heavy duties were imposed. They, therefore, pretended, that should the price of the liquor be moderately raifed, and licences granted at twenty shillings each to the retailers, the lowest class of people would be debarred the use of it to excess: their morals would of consequence be mended; and a confiderable fum of money might be raifed for the fupport of the war, by mortgaging the revenue arising from the duty and the licences. Upon these maxims the new bill was founded, and passed through the Lower House without opposition: but among the Peers it produced the most obstinate difpute which had happened fince the beginning of this Parliament. The first asfault it sustained was from

1742.

·BOOKLord Hervey, who had been divested of his post of Privy-feal, which was bestowed on Lord Gower; and these two noblemen exchanged principles from that instant. The first was hardened into a sturdy patriot; the other suppled into an obsequious courtier. Lord Hervey on this occasion made a florid harangue upon the pernicious effects of that destructive spirit they were about to let loose upon their fellow-creatures. Several prelates expatiated on the fame topicks: but the Earl of Chestersield attacked the bill with the united powers of reason, wit, and ridicule. Lord Carteret, Lord Bathurst, and the Earl of Bath, were numbered among its advocates; and shrewd arguments were advanced on both sides of the question. After very long, warm, and repeated debates, the bill passed without amendments, though the whole bench of Bishops voted against it; and we cannot help owning, that it has not been attended with those dismal consequences which the Lords in the opposition foretold. When the queftion was put for committing this bill, and the Earl of Chesterfield saw the Bishops join in his division, " I am in doubt (faid he) whether I have not got " on the other fide of the question; for I have not " had the honour to divide with fo many lawn " fleeves for feveral years."

XXXVII. By the report of the fecret committee it appeared that the then minister had commenced profecutions against the mayors of boroughs who opposed his influence in the elections of members of Parliament. These prosecutions were founded on ambiguities in charters, or trivial informalities in the choice of magistrates. An appeal on such a process was brought into the House of Lords; and this evil falling under confideration, a bill was prepared for fecuring the independency of corporations: but as it tended to diminish the influence of the miniftry, they argued against it with their usual eagerness and success; and it was rejected on a division.

B

The

The mutiny bill and feveral others passed through CHAP. both Houses. The Commons granted supplies to VII. the amount of fix millions, raifed by the land-tax, the malt-tax, duties on spirituous liquors, and licences, and a loan from the finking fund. In two years the national debt had fuffered an increase of two millions four hundred thousand pounds. On An. 1743. the twenty-first day of April the session was closed in the usual manner. The King in his speech to both Houses, told them that, at the requisition of the Queen of Hungary, he had ordered his army, in conjunction with the Austrians, to pass the Rhine for her support and affistance: that he continued one squadron of ships in the Mediterranean, and another in the West-Indies. He thanked the Commons for the ample supplies they had granted; and declared it was the fixed purpose of his heart to promote the true interest and happiness of his kingdoms. Immediately after the prorogation of Parliament he embarked for Germany, accompanied by the Duke of Cumberland, Lord Carteret, and other persons of distinction.

XXXVIII. At this period the Queen of Hungary feemed to triumph over all her enemies. The French were driven out of Bohemia and part of the Upper-Palatinate; and their forces under Mareschal Broglio were posted on the Danube. Prince Charles of Lorraine, at the head of the Austrian army, entered Bavaria; and in April obtained a victory over a body of Bavarians at Braunau: at the same time, three bodies of Croatians penetrating through the passes of the Tyrolese, ravaged the whole country to the very gates of Munich. The Emperor preffed the French General to hazard a battle; but he refused to run the risque, though he had received a strong reinforcement from France. His Imperial Majesty, thinking himself unsafe in Munich, retired to Augsburgh: Mareschal Seckendorf retreated with the Bavarian troops to Ingoldstadt, where he was after-

wards

BOOK wards joined by Mareschal Broglio, whose troops had in this retreat been pursued and terribly harassed by the Austrian cavalry and hussars. Prince Charles had opened a free communication with Munich

by the Austrian cavalry and hussars. Prince Charles had opened a free communication with Munich. which now for the third time fell into the hands of the Oueen of Hungary. Her arms likewise reduced Friedberg and Landsperg, while Prince Charles continued to purfue the French to Donawert, where they were joined by twelve thousand men from the Rhine. Broglio still avoided an engagement, and retreated before the enemy to Hailbron. The Emperor being thus abandoned by his allies, and ftripped of all his dominions, repaired to Franckfort, where he lived in indigence and obfcurity. He now made advances towards an accommodation with the Queen of Hungary. His General, Seckendorf, had an interview with Count Khevenhuller at the convent of Lowersconfield, where a convention was figned. This treaty imported, That the Emperor should remain neuter during the continuance of the present war; and, That his troops should be quartered in Franconia: That the Queen of Hungary should keep possession of Bavaria till the peace: That Braunau and Scarding should be delivered up to the Austrians: That the French garrison of Ingoldstadt should be permitted to withdraw, and be replaced by Bavarians; but that the Austrian Generals should be put in possession of all the artillery, magazines, and warlike stores belonging to the French, which should be found in the place. The Governors of Egra and Ingoldstadt refusing to acquiesce in the capitulation, the Austrians had recourse to the operations of war; and both places were re-In Ingoldstadt they found all the Emperor's domestick treasure, jewels, plate, pictures, cabinets, and curiofities, with the archives of the House of Bavaria, the most valuable effects belonging to the nobility of that electorate, a prodigious train

train of artillery, and a vast quantity of provisions, C H A P. arms and ammunition.

& XXXIX. The French King, baffled in all the efforts he had hitherto made for the support of the Emperor, ordered his minister at Franckfort to deliver a declaration to the diet, professing himself extremely well pleafed to hear they intended to interpose their mediation for terminating the war. He faid, he was no less satisfied with the treaty of neutrality which the Emperor had concluded with the Queen of Hungary; an event of which he was no fooner informed, than he had ordered his troops to return to the frontiers of his dominions, that the Germanick body might be convinced of his equity and moderation. To this declaration the Queen of Hungary answered in a rescript, that the design of France was to embarrass her affairs, and deprive her of the affiftance of her allies: that the Elector of Bavaria could not be confidered as a neutral party in his own cause: that the mediation of the empire could only produce a peace either with or without the concurrence of France: that in the former case no folid peace could be expected; in the latter, it was eafy to foresee, that France would pay no regard to a peace in which she should have no concern. She affirmed, that the aim of the French King was folely to gain time to repair his loffes, that he might afterwards revive the troubles of the empire. The Elector of Mentz, who had favoured the Emperor, was now dead, and his fuccessor inclined to the Austrian interest. He allowed this rescript to be entered in the journal of the Diet, together with the protests which had been made when the vote of Bohemia was suppressed in the late election. The Emperor complained in a circular letter of this transaction, as a stroke levelled at his Imperial dignity; and it gave rife to a warm dispute among the members of the Germanick body. Several Princes refented the haughty conduct, and began

ci

th

at

po

m

of

fo

la

ar

d

al

h

tv

re

b

CI

d

h

fe

al

to

u

d

u

P

2

1:

t

0

tl

W

V

le

tl

Book to be alarmed at the success of the House of Austria; II. while others pitied the deplorable situation of the Emperor. The Kings of Great-Britain and Prussia, as Electors of Hanover and Brandenburgh, espoused opposite sides in this contest. His Prussian Majesty protested against the investiture of the duchy of Saxe Lawenburgh, claimed by the King of Great-Britain: he had an interview with General Seckendorf at Anspach; and was said to have privately visited

the Emperor at Franckfort.

XL. The troops which the King of Great-Britain had affembled in the Netherlands, began their march for the Rhine in the latter end of February; and in May they encamped near Hoech on the river Mayne, under the command of the Earl of Stair. This nobleman fent Major-General Bland to Franckfort, with a compliment to the Emperor, affuring him, in the name of his Britannick Majefty, that the respect owing to his dignity should not be violated, nor the place of his residence disturbed. Notwithstanding this assurance, the Emperor retired to Munich, though he was afterwards compelled to return, by the fuccess of the Austrians in Bavaria. The French King, in order to prevent the junction of the British forces with Prince Charles of Lorraine, ordered the Mareschal de Noailles to affemble fixty thousand men upon the Mayne; while Coigny was fent into Alface with a numerous army, to defend that province, and oppose Prince Charles, should he attempt to pass the Rhine. The Mareschal de Noailles, having secured the towns of Spire, Worms, and Oppenheim, paffed the Rhine in the beginning of June, and posted himself on the east fide of that river, above Franckfort. The Earl of Stair advanced towards him, and encamped at Killenbach, between the river Mayne and the forest of D'Armstadt: from this situation he made a motion to Aschaffenburgh, with a view to secure the navigation of the Upper Mayne; but he was anticipated by the enemy, who lay on the other fide of C HAP. the river, and had taken possession of the posts above, fo as to intercept all fupplies. They were posted on the other side of the river, opposite to the Allies, whose camp they overlooked; and they found means by their parties and other precautions, to cut off the communication by water between Franckfort and the Confederates. The Duke of Cumberland had already come to make his first campaign, and his Majesty arrived in the camp on the ninth day of June. He found his army, amounting to above forty thousand men, in danger of starving; he received intelligence, that a reinforcement of twelve thousand Hanoverians and Hessians had reached Hanau; and he refolved to march thither, both with a view to effect the junction, and to procure provision for his forces. With this view he decamped on the twenty-fixth day of June. had no fooner quitted Aschaffenburgh than it was feized by the French General: he had not marched above three leagues, when he perceived the enemy, to the number of thirty thousand, had passed the river farther down, at Selingenstadt, and were drawn up in order of battle at the village of Dettingen, to dispute his passage. Thus he found himsef cooped up in a very dangerous fituation. The enemy had possessed themselves of Aschaffenburgh behind, so as to prevent his retreat: his troops were confined in a narrow plain, bounded by hills and woods on the right, flanked on the left by the river Mayne, on the opposite side of which the French had erected batteries that annoyed the Allies on their march: in the front a confiderable part of the French army was drawn up, with a narrow pass before them, the village of Dettingen on their right, a wood on their left, and a morafs in the center. Thus environed, the Confederates must either have fought at a very great difadvantage, or furrendered themselves priioners of war, had not the Duke de Gramont, who commanded

BOOK commanded the enemy, been instigated by the fpirit of madness to forego these advantages. He passed the defile, and advancing towards the Allies. 1743a battle enfued. The French horse charged with great impetuofity, and fome regiments of British cavalry were put in disorder: but the infantry of the Allies behaved with fuch intrepidity and deliberation. under the eye of their Sovereign, as foon determined the fate of the day: the French were obliged to give way, and repass the Mayne with great precipitation, having loft above five thousand men killed, wounded, or taken. Had they been properly purfued before they recollected themselves from their first confusion, in all probability they would have sustained a total overthrow. The Earl of Stair proposed that a body of cavalry should be detached on this service; but his advice was over-ruled. The lofs of the Allies in this action amounted to two thousand men. The Generals Clayton and Monroy were killed: the Duke of Cumberland, who exhibited uncommon proofs of courage, was fhot through the calf of the leg: the Earl of Albermarle, General Huske, and feveral other officers of distinction, were wounded. The King exposed his person to a severe fire of cannon as well as mufquetry: he rode between the first and second lines with his sword drawn, and encouraged the troops to fight for the honour of England. Immediately after the action he continued his march to Hanau, where he was joined by the reinforcement. The Earl of Stair fent a trumpet to Mareschal de Noailles, recommending to his protection the fick and wounded that were left on the field of battle: and thefe the French General treated with great care and tenderness. Such gene-

§ XLI. The two armies continued on different fides of the river till the twelfth day of July, when the French General receiving intelligence that

rofity foftens the rigours of war, and does honour

to humanity.

Prince

Ы

G

C

0

tv

fe

te

W

fr

re

fic

m

th

di

Ca

of

di

de

th

It:

pl

arı

fur

Cit

of

pre

pu

It 1

the

mo

Prince Charles of Lorraine had approached the CHAP. Neckar, he fuddenly retired, and repassed the Rhine between Worms and Oppenheim. The King of Great-Britain was vifited by Prince Charles and Count Khevenhuller at Hanau, where the future operations of the campaign were regulated. On the twenty-feventh day of August, the allied army pasfed the Rhine at Mentz, and the King fixed his headquarters in the episcopal palace at Worms. Here the forces lay encamped till the latter end of September, when they advanced to Spire, where they were joined by twenty thousand Dutch auxiliaries from the Netherlands. Marefchal Noailles having retreated into Upper Alface, the Allies took poffeffion of Germersheim, and demolished the entrenchments which the enemy had raifed on the Queich; then they returned to Mentz, and in October were distributed into winter-quarters, after an inactive campaign that redounded very little to the honour of those by whom the motions of the army were conducted. In September a treaty had been concluded at Worms between his Britannick Majesty, the King of Sardinia, and the Queen of Hungary. She engaged to maintain thirty thousand men in Italy: the King of Sardinia obliged himself to employ forty thousand infantry and five thousand horse, in confideration of his commanding the combined army, and receiving an annual fubfidy of two hundred thousand pounds from Great-Britain. further gratification, the Queen yielded to him the city of Placentia, with feveral districts in the duchy of Pavi, and in the Novarese: and all her right and pretentions to Final, at prefent possessed by the republick of Genoa, which they hoped would give it up, on being repaid the purchase-money, amounting to three hundred thousand pounds. This sum the King of England promised to disburse; and moreover to maintain a strong squadron in the Mediterranean, the Commander of which should act in

concert

BOOK concert with his Sardinian Majesty. Finally, the contracting powers agreed, that Final should be constituted a free port, like that of Leghorn. Nothing could be more unjust than this treaty by

conflituted a free port, like that of Leghorn. Nothing could be more unjust than this treaty, by which the Genoese were negociated out of their property. They had purchased the marquisate of Final of the late Emperor for a valuable consideration, and the purchase had been guaranteed by Great-Britain. It could not, therefore, be expected that they would part with this acquisition to a Prince whose power they thought already too formidable; especially, on condition of its being made a free port, to the prejudice of their own commerce. They presented remonstrances against this article, by their ministers at the Courts of London, Vienna, and Turin; and, as very little regard was paid to their representations, they threw themselves into the arms

of France and Spain for protection.

XLII. After the battle of Dettingen, Colonel Mentzel, at the head of a large body of irregulars belonging to the Queen of Hungary, made an irruption into Lorraine, part of which they ravaged without mercy. In September Prince Charles, with the Austrian army, entered the Brisgaw, and attempted to pass the Rhine; but Mareschal Coigny had taken fuch precautions for guarding it on the other fide, that he was obliged to abandon his defign, and marching back into the Upper Palatinate, quartered his troops in that country, and in By this time the Earl of Stair had folicited and obtained leave to refign his command. He had for some time thought himself neglected; and was unwilling that his reputation should suffer on account of measures in which he had no concern. In October the King of Great-Britain, returned to Hanover, and the army feparated. The troops in British pay marched back to the Netherlands, and the rest took their route to their respective countries. The States-General still wavered between their own immediate

be

0-

by

0-

n,

lat

ce

e;

ree

ey

eir

nd

eir

ms

ars

ed

nd

ny

he

le-

ti-

in

oli-

nd.

d;

Fer

rn.

to

in

nd

es.

wn ate immediate interest and their desire to support the HAP. House of Austria. At length, however, they supplied her with a subsidy, and ordered twenty thousand men to march to her affistance, notwithstanding the intrigues of the Marquis de Fenelon, the French Ambassador at the Hague, and the declaration of the King of Prussia, who disapproved of this measure, and resuled them a passage through his territories to the Rhine.

& XLIII. Sweden was filled with discontents, and divided into factions. The General's Bodenbrock and Lewenhaupt were beheaded, having been facrificed as scape-goats for the ministry. Some unfuccessful efforts by sea and land were made against the Ruffians. At last the peace of Abo was concluded; and the Duke of Holstein-Utin, uncle to the fuccessor of the Russian throne, was chosen as next heir to the crown of Sweden. A party had been formed in favour of the Prince of Denmark; and the order of the peafants actually elected him as fucceffor. The debates in the college of nobles role to a very dangerous degree of animolity, and were appealed by an harangue in Swedish verse, which one of the fenators pronounced. The peafants yielded the point, and the fuccession was settled on the Duke of Holstein. Denmark, intigated by French councils, began to make preparations of war against Sweden: but a body of Russian auxilianes arriving in that kingdom, under the command of General Keith, and the Czarina declaring the would affift the Swedes with her whole force, the King of Denmark thought proper to difarm. It had been an old maxim of French policy to embroil the courts of the North, that they might be too much employed at home to intermeddle in the affairs of Germany, while France was at war with the Houfe The good understanding between the Czarina and the Queen of Hungary was at this penod destroyed, in consequence of a conspiracy which

BOO Khad been formed by some persons of distinction at the Court of Petersburgh, for removing the Empress Elizabeth, and recalling the Princess Anne to the 1743. administration. This defign being discovered, the principal conspirators were corporally punished, and sent in exile to Siberia. The Marquis de Botta, the Austrian Minister, who had resided at the Court of the Czarina, was suspected of having been concerned in the plot; though the grounds of this fuspicion did not appear until after he was recalled, and fent as Ambassador to the Court of Berlin. press demanded satisfaction of the Queen of Hungary, who appointed commissioners to inquire into his conduct, and he was acquitted: but the Czarina was not at all fatisfied of his innocence. In February a defensive treaty of alliance was concluded between this Princess and the King of Great-Britain.

& XLIV. By this time France was deprived of her ablest minister, in the death of the Cardinal de Fleury, who had for many years managed the affairs of that kingdom. He is faid to have possessed a lively genius, and an infinuating addrefs; to have been regular in his deportment, and moderate in his difpofition; but at the fame time he has been branded as deceitful, diffembling and vindictive. His scheme of politicks was altogether pacifick: he endeavoured to accomplish his purposes by raising and fomenting intrigues at foreign courts: he did not feem to pay much regard to the military glory of France: and he too much neglected the naval power of that king-Since Broglio was driven out of Germany, the French Court affected uncommon moderation. They pretended that their troops had only acted as auxiliaries while they remained in the Empire; being, however, apprehensive of an irruption into their own dominions, they declared, that those troops were no longer to be confidered in that light, but as subjects acting in the fervice of France. The campaign in Italy

tl

th

re bl

Italy proved unfavourable to the Spaniards. In the CHAP. beginning of February Count Gages, who commanded the Spanish army in the Bolognese, amounting to four-and-twenty thousand men, passed the Penaro, and advanced to Campo-Santo, where he encountered the Imperial and Piedmontese forces, commanded by the Counts Traun and Afpremont. The strength of the two armies was nearly equal. The action was obstinate and bloody, though inde-The Spaniards loft about four thousand men killed, wounded, or taken. The damage sustained by the Confederates was not quite fo great. Some cannon and colours were taken on both fides; and each claimed the victory. Count Gages repassed the Penaro; retreated fuddenly from Bologna; and marched to Rimini in the Ecclefiaftical State, where he fortified his camp in an advantageous fituation, after having fuffered feverely by defertion. Count Traun remained inactive in the Modenese till September, when he refigned his command to Prince Lobkowitz. This General entered the Bolognese in October, and then advanced towards Count Gages, who, with his forces, now reduced to feven thoufand, retreated to Fano; but afterwards took poflession of Pelaro, and fortified all the passes of the The feafon was far advanced before river Foglia. the Spanish troops, commanded by Don Philip, in Savoy, entered upon action. In all probability, the Courts of Verfailles and Madrid carried on some private negociation with the King of Sardinia. expedient failing, Don Philip decamped from Chamberri in the latter end of August, and defiling through Dauphiné towards Briancon, was joined by the Prince of Conti, at the head of twenty thousand French auxiliaries. Thus reinforced, he attacked the Piedmontese lines at Chateau-Dauphiné; but was repulfed in feveral attempts, and obliged to retreat with confiderable loss. The French established their winter-quarters in Dauphine and Pro VOL. III. vence;

1

1-

of

)-

25

10

d

ng

ay

nd

g-

ny,

on. 25

ng,

wn

no ects

in taly

BOOK vence; and the Spaniards maintained their footing

in Savoy.

& XLV. The British fleet, commanded by Admiral Matthews, over-awed all the States that bordered This officer, about the end on the Mediterranean. of June, understanding that fourteen xebecks, laden with artillery and ammunition for the Spanish army, had arrived at Genoa, failed thither from the road of Hieres, and demanded of the republick that they would either oblige these vessels with the stores to quit their harbour, or fequester their lading until a general peace should be established. After some dispute, it was agreed that the cannon and stores should be deposited in the castle of Bonisacio, situated on a rock at the fouth end of Corfica; and that the xebecks should have leave to retire without molestation. The Corficans had fome years before revolted, and shaken off the dominion of the Genoese, under which their island had remained for many centuries. They found themselves oppressed, and resolved to affert their freedom. They conferred the fovereign authorty on a German adventurer, who was folemnly proclaimed by the name of King Theodore. He had fupplied them with some arms and ammunition, which he had brought from Tunis; and amused them with promifes of being affifted by foreign Powers in retrieving their independency: but as these promises were not performed, they treated him fo roughly, that he had thought proper to quit the island, and they submitted again to their old masters. The troubles of Corfica were now revived. Theodore revisited his kingdom, and was recognized by the principal chiefs of the island. He published a manifesto: he granted a general pardon to all his fubjects who should return to their obedience: he pretended to be countenanced and supported by the King of Great-Britain and the Queen of Hungary. He was certainly thought a proper instrument to perplex and harafs the Genoese, and supplied at

ha

th

this juncture with a fum of money to purchase armse HA P. for the Corficans: but a change foon happened in VII. the British ministry, and then he was suffered to relapse into his original obscurity. Admiral Matthews. though he did not undertake any expedition of importance against the maritime towns of Spain, continued to affert the British empire at sea through the whole extent of the Mediterranean. The Spanish army under Don Philip was no fooner in motion. than the English Admiral ordered some troops and cannon to be difembarked for the fecurity of Villa-Franca. Some stores having been landed at Civita-Vecchia, for the use of the Spanish forces under Count Gages, Matthews interpreted this transaction into a violation of the neutrality which the Pope had professed; and sent thither a squadron to bombard the place. The city of Rome was filled with consternation; and the Pope had recourse to the good offices of his Sardinian Majesty, in consequence of which the English squadron was ordered to withdraw. The Captains of fingle cruifing ships, by their activity and vigilance, wholly interrupted the commerce of Spain; cannonaded and burned fome towns on the fea-fide; and kept the whole coast in continual alarm.*

12

& XLVI.

n

)-

y

a

115

ne

he y.

to

at

his

In May a dreadful plague broke out at Messina in Sicily. It was imported in cotton and other commodities brought from the Morea; and swept off such a multitude of people, that the city was almost depopulated: all the galley slaves, who were employed in burying the dead perished by the contagion; and this was the fate of many priests and monks who administered to those who were infected. The dead bodies lay in heaps in the streets, corrupting the air, and adding fresh sue to the rage of the pestilence. Numbers died misserably, for want of proper attendance and necessaries; and all was horror and desolation. At the beginning of winter it ceased, after having destroyed near fifty thousand inhabitants of Messina, and of the garrisons in the citadel and castle. It was prevented from spreading in Sicily by a strong barricado drawn from Melazzo to Taormina; but it was conveyed to Reggio in Calabria, by the avarice of a broker of that place, who bought some goods at Messina. The King of Naples immediately ordered lines to be formed, together with a chain of troops which cut off all communication between that place and the rest of the continent.

II.

1743-

BOOK & XLVI. In the West-Indies some unsuccessful efforts were made by an English squadron, commanded by Commodore Knowles. He attacked La Guiera on the coast of Carraccas, in the month of February; but met with fuch a warm reception, that he was obliged to defift, and make the best of his way for the Dutch island Curacoa, where he repaired the damage he had fustained. His ships being refitted, he made another attempt upon Porto Cavallo in April, which like the former miscarried. Twelve hundred marines being landed in the neighbourhood of the place, were feized with fuch a panick, that it was found necessary to reimbark them without delay. Then the Commodore abandoned the enterprize, and failed back to his flation at the Leeward Islands, without having added much to his reputation, either as to conduct or resolution. On the continent of America the operations of the war were very inconfiderable. General Oglethorpe having received intelligence, that the Spaniards prepared for another invasion from St Augustine, assembled a body of Indians, as a reinforcement to part of his own regiment, with the Highlanders and Rangers, and in the fpring began his march, in order to anticipate the enemy. He encamped for fome time in the neighbourhood of St. Augustine, by way of a defiance: but they did not think proper to hazard an engagement; and as he was in no condition to undertake a fiege, he returned to Georgia. In October the Princess Louisa, youngest daughter of his Britannick Majesty, was married by proxy, at Hanover, to the Prince-Royal of Denmark, who met her at Altena, and conducted her to Copenhagen.

CHAP. VIII.

I. Debate in Parliament against the Hanoverian troops. § II. Supplies granted. § III. Projected invafion of Great-Britain. § IV. A French squadron sails up the English channel. & V. The kingdom is put in VI. The defign of the a posture of defence. French defeated. War between France and England. & VII. Bill against those who should correspond with the fons of the Pretender. \ VIII. Naval engagement off Toulon. & IX. Advances towards peace made by the Emperor. & X. Treaty of Franckfort. & XI. Progress of the French King in the Netherlands. & XII. Prince Charles of Lorraine paffes the Rhine. & XIII. The King of Pruffia makes an irruption into Bohemia. & XIV. Campaign in Bavaria and Flanders. & XV. The King of Naples joins Count Gages in Italy. & XVI. Battle of Coni. & XVII. Return of Commodore Anson. Sir John Balchen perishes at sea. \ XVIII. Revolution in the British Ministry. Session of Parliament. & XIX. Death of the Emperor Charles VII. Accommodation between the Queen of Hungary and the young Elector of Bavaria. & XX. The King of Prussia gains two successive battles at Friedberg and Sohr, over the Austrian and Saxon forces. & XXI. Treaty of Drefden. The Grand Duke of Tuscany elected Emperor of Germany. & XXII. The Allies are defeated at Fon-XXIII. The King of Sardinia is almost & XXIV The English stripped of his dominions. forces take Cape Breton. & XXV. The importance of this conquest. & XXVI. Project of an infurrection in Great-Britain. \ XXVII. The eldest fon of the Chevalier de St. George lands in Scotland. XXVIII. Takes possession of Edinburgh. & XXIX. Defeats Sir John Cope at Preston-Pans. & XXX. Efforts of the friends of government in Scotland. VXXXI.

-

n

n

4-

et

II.

1743.

XXXI. Precautions taken in England. XXXII. The Prince Pretender reduces Carlifle, and penetrates as far as Derby. Confernation of the Londoners. XXXIII. The rebels retreat into Scotland. XXXIV. They invest the castle of Stirling. XXXV. The King's troops under Harvley are worsted at Falkirk. & XXXVI. The Duke of Cumberland assumes the command of the forces in Scotland. & XXXVII. The rebels undertake the fiege of Fort William.

a

b

b

to

W

ir e

II

fo

0

a

B

tl

f

n

q

n

BOOK & I. THE discontents of England were artfully inflamed by anti-ministerial writers, who not only exaggerated the burthens of the people, and drew frightful pictures of the diffress and misery which, they faid, impended over the nation, but also employed the arts of calumny and misrepresentation, to excite a jealoufy and national quarrel between the English and Hanoverians. They affirmed that in the last campaign the British General had been neglected and despised; while the councils of foreign officers, greatly inferior to him in capacity, quality, and reputation, had been followed, to the prejudice of the common cause; that the British troops fustained daily infults from their own mercenaries, who were indulged with particular marks of Royal favour: that the Sovereign himself appeared at Dettingen in a Hanoverian fcarf; and that his electoral troops were of very little fervice in that engagement. Though the most material of these affertions were certainly false, they made a strong impression on the minds of the people, already irritated by the enormous expence of a continental war maintained for the interest of Germany. When the Parliament met in the beginning of December, a motion was made in the House of Peers, by the Earl of Sandwich, for an address, befeeching his Majesty to discontinue the Hanoverian troops in British pay, in order to remove the popular discontent, and stop the . 1. ...

the murmurs of the English troops abroad. Hechap. was supported by the Duke of Bedford, the Earl of Chefterfield, and all the leaders in the opposition, who did not fail to enumerate, and infift upon all the circumstances we have mentioned. They moreover observed, that better troops might be hired at a fmaller expence: that it would be a vain and endless talk to exhauft the national treasure, in enriching a hungry and barren electorate; that the popular diffatisfaction against these mercenaries was so general, and raifed to fuch violence, as nothing but their difmission could appease: that if such hirelings should be thus continued from year to year, they might at last become a burthen entailed upon the nation, and be made subservient, under some ambitious Prince, to purposes destructive of British liberty. These were the fuggestions of spleen and animosity: for, granting the necessity of a land war, the Hanovenans were the most natural allies and auxiliaries which Great-Britain could engage and employ. How insolent soever some few individual Generals of that electorate might have been in their private deportment, certain it is, their troops behaved with great fobriety, discipline, and decorum; and in the day of battle did their duty with as much courage and alacrity as any body of men ever displayed on the like occasion. The motion was rejected by the majority; but, when the term for keeping them in the British pay was nearly expired, and the estimates for their being continued the enfuing year were laid before the House, the Earl of Sandwich renewed his motion. The Lord Chancellor, as Speaker of the House, interposing, declared, that by their rules a question once rejected could not be revived during the fame fession. A debate ensued, and the second motion was over-ruled. The Hanoverian troops were voted in the House of Commons: nevertheless, the same nobleman moved in the Upper House, that the continuing fixteen thousand Hanoverians in British

B o o K tish pay was prejudicial to his Majesty's true interest, useless to the common cause, and dangerous to the welfare and tranquillity of the nation. He was seconded by the Duke of Marlborough, who had resigned his commission in disgust; and the proposal gave birth to another warm dispute: but victory de-

clared, as usual, for the ministry.

& II. In the House of Commons they sustained divers attacks. A motion was made for laying a duty of eight shillings in the pound on all places and penfions. Mr. Grenville moved for an address, to befeech his Majesty, that he would not engage the British nation any further in the war on the continent, without the concurrence of the States-General on certain stipulated proportions of force and expence, as in the late war. These proposals begat vigorous debates, in which the country party were always foiled by dint of fuperior numbers, Such was the credit and influence of the Ministry in Parliament, that although the national debt was increafed by above fix millions fince the commencement of the war, the commons indulged them with an enormous fum for the expence of the enfuing year. The grants specified in the votes amounted to fix millions and a half: to this fum were added three millions and a half paid to the finking-fund in perpetual taxes; fo that this year's expence rofe to ten millions. The funds established for the annual charge were the land and malt taxes: one million paid by the East-India Company for the renewal of their charter, twelve hundred thousand pounds by annuities, one million from the finking-fund, fixand-thirty thousand pounds from the coinage, and fix hundred thousand pounds by a lottery; an expedient which for fome time had been annually repeated; and which, in a great measure, contributed to debauch the morals of the publick, by introducing a spirit of gaming, destructive of all industry and virtue.

& III. The diffensions of the British Parliament CHAP. were fuddenly fuspended by an event that seemed to unite both parties in the profecution of the fame This was the intelligence of an intended measures. invasion. By the parliamentary disputes, the loud clamours, and the general diffatisfaction of the people in Great-Britain, the French ministry were perfuaded that the nation was ripe for a revolt. belief was corroborated by the affertions of their emissaries in different parts of Great-Britain and Ireland. These were Papists and Jacobites of strong prejudices and warm imaginations, who faw things through the medium of paffion and party, and fpoke rather from extravagant zeal than from fober con-They gave the Court of Versailles to understand, that if the Chevalier de St. George, or his eldest fon, Charles Edward, should appear at the head of a French army in Great-Britain, a revolution would instantly follow in his favour. This intimation was agreeable to Cardinal de Tencin, who, since the death of Fleury, had borne a share in the administration of France. He was of a violent enterprifing temper. He had been recommended to the purple by the Chevalier de St. George, and was feemingly attached to the Stuart family. His ambition was flattered with the prospect of giving a King to Great-Britain; of performing fuch eminent fervice to his benefactor, and of restoring to the throne of their ancestors a family connected by the ties of blood with all the greatest Princes of Europe. The Ministry of France foresaw, that even if this aim should miscarry, a descent upon Great-Britain would make a confiderable diversion from the continent in favour of France, and embroil and embarrals his Britannick Majesty, who was the chief support of the House of Austria, and all its allies. Actuated by these motives, he concerted measures with the Chevalier de St. George at Rome, who being too much advanced in years to engage perionally

his pretentions and authority to his fon Charles, a youth of promiting talents, fage, fecret, brave, and enterprifing, amiable in his perfon, grave, and even referved in his deportment. He approved himself in the sequel composed and moderate in success, wonderfully firm in adversity; and though tenderly nursed in all the delights of an effeminate country, and gentle climate, patient almost beyond belief of cold, hunger, and fatigue. Such was the adventurer now destined to fill the hope which the French ministry had conceived, from the projected invasion

u

n

V

d

C

0

al th

b

0

C

el

C

w

ar di

tia

fif

to

Va

tic

fle

ad

of

de

of Great-Britain. N. Count Saxe was appointed by the French King commander of the troops defigned for this expedition, which amounted to fifteen thousand men. They began their march to Picardy, and a great number of veffels was affembled for their embarkation at Dunkirk, Calais, and Boulogn. It was determined that they should be landed in Kent, under convoy of a strong squadron equipped at Brest, and commanded by Monsieur de Roqueseuille, an officer of experience and capacity. The Chevalier de St. George is faid to have required the personal service of the Duke of Ormond, who excused himself on account of his advanced age: be that as it will, Prince Charles departed from Rome about the end of December, in the difguise of a Spanish courier, attended by one fervant only, and furnished with paffports by Cardinal Aquaviva. He travelled through Tuscany to Genoa, from whence he proceeded to Savona, where he embacked for Antibes, and profecuting his journey to Paris, was indulged with a private audience of the French King: then he fet out incognito for the coast of Picardy. British Ministry being apprised of his arrival in France, at once comprehended the destination of the armaments prepared at Brest and Boulogn. Thompson, the English resident at Paris, received orders

orders to make a remonstrance to the French mi-CHAP. niftry, on the violation of those treaties by which the Pretender to the crown of Great-Britain was 1743. excluded from the territories of France. But he was given to understand, that his Most Christian Majesty would not explain himself on that subject, until the King of England should have given fatisfaction on the repeated complaints which had been made to him, touching the infractions of those very treaties which had been fo often violated by his orders. In the month of January, M. de Roquefeuille failed from Brest, directing his course up the English channel with twenty ships They were immediately discovered by an English cruiser, which ran into Plymouth; and the intelligence was conveyed by land to the board of Admiralty. Sir John Norris was forthwith ordered to take the command of the fquadron at Spithead, with which he failed round to the Downs, where he was joined by fome thips of the line from Chatham, and then he found himself at the head of a squadron considerably stronger than that of the enemy.

§ V. Several regiments marched to the fouthern coast of England: all Governors and Commanders were ordered to repair immediately to their respective posts: the forts at the mouth of the Thames and Medway were put in a posture of defence; and directions were issued to assemble the Kentish militia, to defend the coast in case of an invasion. On the sisteenth day of February, the King sent a message to both Houses of Parliament, intimating the arrival of the Pretender's son in France, the preparations at Dunkirk, and the appearance of a French sleet in the English channel. They joined in an address, declaring their indignation and abhorrence of the design formed in favour of a Popish Pretender; and assuring his Majesty, that they would,

with

h

)-

d

n

le

n

le

r.

BOOK with the warmest zeal and unanimity, take such measures as would enable him to frustrate and deseat fo desperate and insolent an attempt. Addresses

Addresses of the same kind were presented by the city of Lon. don, both Univerfities, the principal towns of Great-Britain, the Clergy, the Diffenting Ministers, the Quakers, and almost all the corporations and communities of the kingdom. A requisition was made of the fix thousand auxiliaries, which the States. General were by treaty obliged to furnish on such occasions; and these were granted with great alacrity and expedition. The Earl of Stair, forgetting his wrongs, took this opportunity of offering his fervices to government, and was reinvested with the chief command of the forces in Great-Britain. His example was followed by feveral noblemen of the first The Duke of Montague was permitted to raife a regiment of horse; and orders were fent to bring over fix thousand of the British troops from Flanders, in case the invasion should actually take place. His Majesty was in another address from Parliament, exhorted to augment his forces by fea and land: the Habeas Corpus act was suspended for fix months, and feveral persons of diffinction were apprehended on fuspicion of treasonable practices: a proclamation was iffued for putting the laws in execution against Papists and Nonjurors, who were commanded to retire ten miles from London; and every precaution was taken which feemed necessary for the prefervation of the publick tranquillity.

WI. Meanwhile the French Court proceeded with their preparations at Boulogn and Dunkirk, under the eye of the young Pretender; and seven thousand men were actually embarked. M. de Roqueseuille sailed up the channel as far as Dungeness, a promontory on the coast of Kent, after having detached M. de Barreil, with sive thips, to hasten the embarkation at Dunkirk. While the French Admiral anchored off Dungeness, he per-

ceived,

B

W

ti

fi

E

1

fe

n

fi

f

t

d

t

d

ceived, on the twenty-fourth day of February, the C HAP. British fleet, under Sir John Norris, doubling the South-Foreland from the Downs; and though the wind was against him, taking the opportunity of the tide to come up and engage the French squadron. Roquefeuille, who little expected fuch a vifit, could not be altogether composed, considering the great superiority of his enemies: but the tide failing, the English Admiral was obliged to anchor two leagues fhort of the enemy. In this interval, M. de Roquefeuille called a council of war, in which it was determined to avoid an engagement, weigh anchor at fur-let, and make the best of their way to the place from whence they had fet fail. This refolution was favoured by a very hard gale of wind, which began to blow from the north-east, and carried them down the channel with incredible expedition. the fame florm which, in all probability, faved their fleet from destruction, utterly disconcerted the delign of invading England. A great number of their transports was driven ashore and destroyed, and the rest were so damaged that they could not be speedily repaired. The English were now masters at fea, and their coast was so well guarded, that the enterprize could not be profecuted with any probability of fuccefs. The French Generals nominated to serve in this expedition returned to Paris, and the young Pretender refolved to wait a more favourable opportunity. In the mean time he remained in Paris, or that neighbourhood, incognito, and almost totally neglected by the Court of France. Finding himself in this disagreeable situation, and being vifited by John Murray of Broughton, who magnified the power of his Friends in Great-Britain, he resolved to make some bold effort, even without the affistance of Louis, in whose fincerity he had no faith, and forthwith took proper measures to obtain exact information touching the number, inclinations, and influence of his father's adherents in England and

1

or

ho

th

th

th

m

fq

fo

0

fta

an

W

pa

R

dr

de

21

th

W

af

ui

ne

W

de

ha

tif

nu

of

in

Du

had

the

original

ferved any measures with the Court of London: the British resident at Paris was given to understand, that a declaration of war must ensue; and this was actually published on the twentieth day of March. The King of Great-Britain was taxed with having dissuaded the Court of Vienna, from entertaining any thoughts of an accommodation; with having infringed the convention of Hanover: with having exercised piracy upon the subjects of France, and with having blocked up the harbour of Toulon. On the thirty-first day of March, a like denunciation of war against France was published at London, amidst

the acclamations of the people. An. 1744. VII. The Commons of England, in order to evince their loyalty, brought in a bill, denouncing the penalties of high-treason, against those who should maintain correspondence with the sons of the In the Upper House, Lord Hard-Pretender. wicke, the Chancellor, moved, that a clause should be inferted, extending the crime of treason to the posterity of the offenders, during the lives of the Pretender's fons. The motion, which was fupported by the whole strength of the ministry, produced a warm debate, in which the Duke of Bedford, the Earl of Chesterfield, the Lords Talbot and Hervey argued against it in the most pathetick manner as an illiberal expedient, contrary to the dictates of humanity, the law of nature, the rules of common justice, and the precepts of religion; an expedient that would involve the innocent with the guilty, and tend to the augmentation of ministerial power, for which purpose it was undoubtedly calculated. Notwithstanding these suggestions, the clause was carried in the affirmative, and the bill fent back to the Commons, where the amendment was vigorously opposed by Lord Strange, Lord Guernsey, Mr. W. Pitt, and other members, by whom the

original bill had been countenanced:* the majority C HAP. however, declared, for the amendment, and the bill VIII. obtained the Royal affent. The feffion of Parliament was closed in May, when the King told them, that the French had made van preparations on the fide of the Netherlands; and that the States-General had

agreed to furnish the fuccours stipulated by treaties. & VIII. By this time an action had happened in the Mediterranean, between the British fleet commanded by Admiral Matthews, and the combined foundrons of France and Spain, which had been for fome time blocked up in the harbour of Toulon. On the ninth day of February they were perceived fianding out of the road, to the number of fourand-thirty fail: the English Admiral immediately weighed from Hires bay; and on the eleventh, part of the fleets engaged. Matthews attacked the Spanish Admiral, Don Navarro, whose ship, the Real, was a first rate, mounted with above an hundred guns. Rear Admiral Rowley fingled out M. de Court, who commanded the French fquadron; and a very few Captains followed the example of their commanders: but Vice-Admiral Lestock, with his whole division, remained at a great distance aftern; and feveral Captains, who were immediately under the eye of Matthews, behaved in fuch a manner as reflected difgrace upon their country. The whole transaction was conducted without order or deliberation. The French and Spaniards would have willingly avoided an engagement, as the British squadron was superior to them in strength and number. M. de Court, therefore, made the best of his way towards the Straits' mouth, probably with intention to join the Brest squadron: but he had or-

ders

The opposition had sustained a heavy blow in the death of the Duke of Argyle, a nobleman of shining qualifications for the senate and the field, whose character would have been still more illustrious, had not some parts of his conduct subjected him to the suspicion of selfishness and inconstancy. He was succeeded in that title by his brother, Archibald Earl of Ilay.

BOOK ders to protect the Spanish fleet; and as they failed heavily, he was obliged to wait for them, at the hazard of maintaining a battle with the English. Thus

circumstanced he made sail and lay to by turns; so that the British Admiral could not engage them in proper order; and as they outfailed his flips, he began to fear they would escape him altogether. should he wait for Vice-Admiral Lestock, who was fo far aftern. Under this apprehension he made the fignal for engaging, while that for the line of battle was ftill difplayed; and this inconfiftency naturally introduced confusion. The fight was maintained with great vivacity by the few who engaged. Real being quite disabled, and lying like a wreck upon the water, Mr. Matthews fent a fire ship to destroy her; but the expedient did not take effect. The ship ordered to cover this machine did not obey the fignal; fo that the Captain of the fireship was exposed to the whole fire of the enemy. Nevertheless he continued to advance until he found the veffel finking: and being within a few yards of the Real, he fet fire to the fusees. The ship was immediately in flames, in the midst of which he and his Lieutenant, with twelve men perished. This was likewise the fate of the Spanish launch, which had been manned with fifty failors, to prevent the fireship from running on board the Real. One ship of the line belonging to a Spanish squadron struck to Captain Hawke, who fent a Lieutenant to take polfession of her: she was afterwards retaken by the French squadron; but was found so disabled, that they left her deferted, and she was next day burned by order of Admiral Matthews. At night the action ceased; and the Admiral found his own thip so much damaged, that he moved his flag into another. Captain Cornwall fell in the engagement, after having exhibited a remarkable proof of courage and intrepidity: but the loss of men was very inconsiderable. Next day the enemy appeared to leeward,

IT

m di

by

he

fo

CO

fle

ha

WI

ple

of

the

ref

COI

and the Admiral gave chase till night, when hech AP. brought to, that he might be joined by the ships a-stern. They were perceived again on the thirteenth 1744. at a confiderable diffance, and purfued till the evening. In the morning of the fourteenth, twenty fail of them were feen diffinelly, and Lestock with his division had gained ground of them considerably by noon; but Admiral Matthews displayed the fignal for leaving off chase, and bore away for Port-Mahon, to repair the damage he had fuftained. Meanwhile the combined fquadrons continued their course towards the coast of Spain. M. de Court, with his division, anchored in the road of Alicant; and Don Navarro failed into the harbour of Carthagena. Admiral Matthews, on his arrival at Minorca, accufed Lestock of having misbehaved on the day of action; suspended him from his office, and sent him priloner to England, where, in his turn, he accused his accuser. Long before the engagement, these two officers had expressed the most virulent resentment against each other. Matthews was brave, open, and undifguifed; but proud, imperious, and precipitate. Leftock had fignalized his courage on many occasions, and perfectly understood the whole discipline of the navy; but he was cool, cunning, and vindictive. He had been treated superciliously by Matthews, and in revenge took advantage of his errors and precipitation. To gratify this passion he betrayed the interest and glory of his country; for it is not to be doubted, but that he might have come up in time to engage; and, in that case, the fleets of France and Spain would in all likelihood have been destroyed: but he entrenched himself within the punctilios of discipline, and saw with pleasure his antagonist expose himself to the hazard of death, ruin, and difgrace. Matthews himself, in the fequel, facrificed his duty to his refentment, in restraining Lestock from pursuing and attacking the combined squadrons on the third day after the en-VOL. III. gagement,

c

d

0

t.

y

10

ne

e-

115

23

ad

e-

of

to

of-

he

nat

led

ion

ich

er.

av-

and

nfi-

ard,

ind,

BOOK gagement, when they appeared disabled, and in manifest disorder, and would have fallen an easy prey, had they been vigorously attacked. One can hardly, without indignation, reflect upon these instances, in which a community has so severely suffered from the personal animosity of individuals. The miscarriage off Toulon became the subject of a parliamentary inquiry in England. The Commons, in an address to the throne, defired that a courtmartial might be appointed to try the delinquents. By this time Leftock had accused Matthews, and all the Captains of his division who misbehaved on the day of Battle. The court-martial was conflituted, and proceeded to trial. Several Commanders of thips were cathiered: Vice-Admiral Leftock was honourably acquitted; and Admiral Matthews rendered incapable of ferving for the future in his Majesty's navy. All the world knew that Lestock kept aloof, and that Matthews rushed into the hottest part of the engagement. Yet the former triumphed on his trial, and the latter narrowly escaped the sentence of death for cowardice and misconduct. Such decisions are not to be accounted for, except from prejudice and faction.

& IX. The war in Germany, which had been almost extinguished in the last campaign, began to revive, and raged with redoubled violence. The Emperor had folicited the mediation of his Britannick Majesty, for compromising the differences between him and the Court of Vienna. Prince William of Hesse-Cassel had conferred with the King of England on this subject; and a negociation was begun at Hanau. The Emperor offered to difmils the French auxiliaries, provided the Austrians would evacuate his hereditary dominions. Nay, Prince William and Lord Carteret, as Plenipotentiaries, actually agreed to preliminaries, by which his Imperial Majesty engaged to renounce the alliance of France, and throw himself into the arms of the ma-

ritime

C

T

aj

de

m

Va

W

th

op

the

and

bu

and

per

the

the

2

S.

d

n

1-

TS

as

n-

a-

pt

ed

he

ct.

en

to

he

an-

be-

Til-

ot

was

nis

uld

nce .

ries,

pe-

e of

ma-

nme

1744.

ritime powers; to refign all pretentions to the fuc-C HAP. ceffion of the House of Austria; and to revive the vote of Bohemia in the electoral college, on condition of his being re-established in the possession of his dominions, recognized as Emperor by the Queen of Hungary, and accommodated with a monthly fubfidy for his maintenance, as his own territories were exhaufted and impoverished by the war. By a feparate article, the King of Great-Britain promifed to furnish him with three hundred thousand crowns, and to interpose his good offices with the Queen of Hungary, that his electoral domimons should be favourably treated. These preliminaries, though fettled, were not figned. The Court of Vienna was unwilling to part with their conquests in Bavaria and the Upper-Palatinate. The Queen trusted too much to the valour of her troops, and the wealth of her allies, to liften to fuch terms of accommodation; and whatever arguments were used with the King of Great-Britain, certain it is the negociation was dropped, on pretence that the articles were disapproved by the ministry of England. The Emperor, environed with distress, renewed his application to the King of Great-Britain; and even declared that he would refer his cause to the determination of the maritime powers: but all his advances were discountenanced; and the treaty of Worms dispelled all hope of accommodation. this manner did the British ministry reject the fairest opportunity that could possibly occur of terminating the war in Germany with honour and advantage, and of freeing their country from that infufferable burthen of expence under which she groaned.

X. The inflexibility of the House of Austria, and its chief ally, proved ferviceable to the Emperor. The forlorn fituation of this unfortunate Prince excited the compassion of divers Princes: they refented the infolence with which the head of the empire had been treated by the Court of Vienna;

K 2

BOOK and they were alarmed at the increasing power of a II. family noted for pride, tyranny, and ambition. These considerations gave rise to the treaty of

These considerations gave rise to the treaty of Franckfort, concluded in May between the Emperor, the King of Pruffia, the King of Sweden as Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, and the Elector-Pala-They engaged to preferve the conflitution of the empire, according to the treaty of Westphalia. and to support the Emperor in his rank and dignity. They agreed to employ their good offices with the Queen of Hungary, that she might be induced to acknowledge the Emperor, to restore his hereditary dominions, and give up the archives of the empire that were in her possession. They guaranteed to each other their respective territories: the disputes about the succession of the late Emperor they referred to the decision of the States of the empire: they promifed to affift one another in case of being attacked; and they invited the King of Poland, the Elector of Cologn, and the Bishop of Liege, to accede to this treaty. Such was the confederacy that broke all the measures which had been concerted between the King of Great-Britain and her Hungarian Majesty, for the operations of the campaign. In the mean time, the French King declared war against this Princess, on pretence that she was obstinately deaf to all terms of accommodation, and determined to carry the war into the territories of France. In her counter-declaration fhe taxed Louis with having infringed the most folemn engagement, with respect to the pragmatick fanction; with having spirited up different pretenders, to lay claim to the fuccession of the late Emperor; with having endeavoured to infligate the common enemy of Christendom against her; and with having acted the incendiary in the north of Europe, that the Czarina might be prevented from affifting the House of Austria, while his numerous armies overspread the empire and defolated her hereditary countries. These recriminations

17

V

0

In

ni

pi

criminations were literally true. The Houses of CHAP. Bourbon and Austria have, for many centuries, been VIII.

the common diffurbers and plagues of Europe.

1

1

S

1.

h

d

le

1-

10

10

1-

of

0-

of

n-

en

ier

m-

ed

vas

nd

of

uis

nt,

ing

the

ea-

en-

en-

ght

ria,

pire

Te-

ons

XI. The King of France, though in himself pacifick and unenterprifing, was filmulated by his ministry to taste the glory of conquest in the Netherlands, where he had affembled an army of one hundred and twenty thousand men, provided with a very formidable train of artillery. The chief command was vested in the Mareschal Count de Saxe, who possessible great military talents, and proved to be one of the most fortunate Generals of the age in The allied forces, confifting of which he lived. English, Hanoverians, Dutch, and Austrians, to the number of feventy thousand effective men, were in the month of May affembled in the neighbourhood of Bruffels, from whence they marched towards Oudenarde, and posted themselves behind the Schelde, being unable to retard the progress of the enemy. The French Monarch, attended by his favourite ladies, with all the pomp of eastern luxury, arrived at Liste on the twelfth day of the same month; and in the adjacent plain reviewed his army. The States-General, alarmed at his preparations, had, in a conference with his Ambassador at the Hague, expressed their apprehensions, and entreated his Most Christian Majesty would desist from his design of attacking their barrier. Their remonstrances having proved ineffectual, they now fent a minister to wait upon that Monarch, to enforce their former reprelentations, and repeat their entreaties: but no regard was paid to his request. The French King told him, he was determined to profecute the war with vigour, as his moderation hitherto had ferved to no other purpose but that of rendering his enemies more intractable. Accordingly, his troops invested Menin, which was in feven days furrendered upon capitulation. Ypres, Fort Knocke, and Furnes, underwent the fame fate; and on the twenty-ninth 3 day

BOOKday of June the King of France entered Dunkirk

II. in triumph.

& XII. He had taken fuch precautions for the defence of Alface, which was guarded by confiderable armies under the command of Coigny and Seckendorf, that he thought he had nothing to fear from the Austrians in that quarter: besides, he had received fecret affurances that the King of Pruffia would declare for the Emperor; fo that he refolved to purfue his conquests in the Netherlands. But all his measures were defeated by the activity of Prince Charles of Lorraine, and his officers, who found means to pass the Rhine, and oblige the French and Bavarian Generals to retire to Lampertheim, that they might cover Strasburgh. The Austrians made themselves masters of Haguenau and Saverne: they fecured the passes of Lorraine; and laid all the country of Lower Alface under contribution. The King of France was no fooner apprifed of the Prince's having paffed the Rhine, and penetrated into this province, than he fent off a detachment of thirty thousand men from his army in Flanders to reinforce that under the Mareschal de Coigny; and he himfelf began his journey from the Rhine, that he might in person check the progress of the enemy: but this defign was anticipated by a fevere diftemper that overtook him at Mentz in Lorraine. The physicians despaired of his life. The Queen, with her children, and all the Princes of the blood, haftened from Versailles to pay the last duties to their dying Sovereign, who, as a true penitent, difmiffed his concubines, and began to prepare himself for death: vet the strength of his constitution triumphed over the fever, and his recovery was celebrated all over his dominions with uncommon marks of joy and affection.

§ XIII. In the mean time the schemes of the Austrian General were frustrated by the King of Prussia, who, in the month of August, entered the electorate of Saxony, at the head of a numerous

tı

ir

ti

h

C

Te

th

There he declared, in a publick manifesto, CHAP. that his aims were only to re-establish the peace of the empire, and to support the dignity of its head. He affured the inhabitants that they might depend upon his protection, in case they should remain quiet; but threatened them with fire and fword should they presume to oppose his arms. In a rescript, addressed to his ministers at foreign courts, he accused the Queen of Hungary of obstinacy, in refusing to acknowledge the Emperor, and restore his hereditary dominions: he faid, he had engaged in the league of Franckfort, to hinder the head of the empire from being oppressed: that he had no intention to violate the peace of Breslau, or enter as a principal into this war: he affirmed, that his defign was to act as auxiliary to the Emperor, and establish the quiet of Germany. He penetrated into Bohemia and undertook the fiege of Prague, the Governor of which furrendered himself and his garrison prisoners of war on the fixteenth day of September. He afterwards reduced Tabor, Bodweis, and Teyn, and in a word fubdued the greatest part of the kingdom; the Austrian forces in that country being in no condition to stop his progress. Nevertheless, he was soon oblged to relinquish his con-Prince Charles of Lorraine was recalled from Alface, and repassed the Rhine in the face of the French army, commanded by the Mareschals de Coigny, Noailles, and Belleisle. Then he marched to the Danube, laid the Upper Palatinate under contribution, and entering Bohemia, joined the troops under Bathiani at Merotiz. The King of Poland, Elector of Saxony, at this juncture, declared in favour of her Hungarian Majesty. A convention for the mutual guarantee of their dominions, had been figned between those two powers in December; and now Prince Charles of Lorraine was reinforced by twenty thousand Saxon troops, under the conduct of the Duke of Saxe-Wessensels. The combined

e

e

t

t

S

d

(

h

W

fo

D

C

0

ni

al

0

fo

fo

m

m

de

ric

bu

aff

lif

pr

Majesty, whom they resolved to engage. But he retired before them, and having evacuated all the places he had garrisoned in Bohemia, retreated with precipitation into Silesia. There his troops were put into winter-quarters; and he himself returned to Berlin, extremely mortisied at the issue of the

campaign.

& XIV. During these transactions, Count Seckendorf marched into Bavaria, at the head of a firong army, drove the Austrians out of that electorate, and the Emperor regained possession of Munich, his capital, on the twenty-fecond day of October. In August the French army passed the Rhine at Fort-Louis, and invested the strong and important city of Fribourg, defended by General Demnitz, at the head of nine thousand veterans. The King of France arrived in the camp on the eleventh day of October; and the fiege was carried on with uncommon vigour. The Austrian governor made incredible efforts in the defence of the place, which he maintained until it was reduced to a heap of ruins, and one half of the garrison destroyed. At length, however, they were obliged to furrender themselves prisoners of war, after the trenches had been open five-and-forty days, during which they had killed above fifteen thousand of the besiegers. With this conquest the French King closed the campaign, and his army was cantoned along the Rhine, under the inspection of the Count de Maillebois. By the detachments drawn from the French army in Flanders, Count Saxe had found himself considerably weaker than the Confederates: he threw up ftrong entrenchments behind the Lys, where he remained on the defensive, until he was reinforced by the Count de Clermont, who commanded a feparate body on the fide of Newport. The Allies, to the number of feventy thousand, passed the Schelde, and advanced towards Helchin: but the enemy being fo advantageously posted,

posted, that they could not attack him with any CHAP. prospect of advantage, they filed on in fight of Tournay; and on the eighth day of August encamped in the plains of Lisle, in hope of drawing Count Saxe from the fituation in which he was fo firongly fortified. Here they foraged for feveral days, and laid the open country under contribution: however, they made no attempt on the place itself, which in all probability would have fallen into their hands had they invested it at their first approach; for then there was no other garrison but two or three battalions of militia: but Count Saxe foon threw in a confiderable reinforcement. The Allies were unprovided with a train of battering cannon; and their commanders would not deviate from the usual form of war. Befides, they were divided in their opinions, and despised one another. General Wade, who commanded the English and Hanoverians, was a vain, weak man, without confidence, weight, or authority; and the Austrian General, the Duke d'Aremberg, was a proud, rapacious glutton, devoid of talents and fentiment. After having remained for some time in fight of Lisle, and made a general forage without molestation, they retired to their former camp on the Schelde, from whence they foon marched into winter-quarters. Count Saxe at length quitted his lines; and by way of retaliation, fent out detachments to ravage the Low-countries, to the very gates of Ghent and Bruges. The conduct of the allied Generals was feverely cenfured in England, and ridiculed in France, not only in private conversation but also on their publick theatres, where it became the subject of farces and pantomimes.

XV. The campaign in Italy produced divers viciffitudes of fortune. The King of Naples having affembled an army joined Count Gages, and published a manifesto in vindication of his conduct, which was a direct violation of the neutrality he had promised to observe. He maintained, that his mo-

deration

BOOK deration had been undervalued by the Courts of London and Vienna: that his frontiers were threatened with the calamities of war; and that the Queen of Hungary made no fecret of her intention to invade his dominions. This charge was not without foundation. The emissaries of the House of Austria endeavoured to excite a rebellion in Naples, which Prince Lobkowitz had orders to favour by an invafion. This General was encamped at Monte Rotundo, in the neighbourhood of Rome, when, in the month of June, the Confederates advanced to Velletri. While the two armies remained in fight of each other, Prince Lobkowitz detached a strong body of forces, under Count Soro and General Gorani, who made an irruption into the province of Abruzzo, and took the city of Aquilla, where they distributed a manifesto, in which the Queen of Hungary exhorted the Neapolitans to shake off the Spanish yoke, and submit again to the House of Austria. This step, however, produced little or no effect; and the Austrian detachment retired at the approach of the Duke of Vieuville, with a fuperior number of forces. In August, Count Brown, at the head of an Austrian detachment, furprifed Velletri in the night; and the King of the Two Sicilies, with the Duke of Modena, were in the utmost danger of being They escaped by a postern with great difficulty, and repaired to the quarters of Count Gages, who performed the part of a great General on this occasion. He rallied the fugitives, dispelled the

panick and confusion which had begun to prevail in his camp, and a disposition for cutting off the retreat of the Austrians. Count Brown, finding himfelf in danger of being surrounded, thought proper to secure his retreat, which he effected with great art and gallantry, carrying off a prodigious booty. Three thousand Spaniards are said to have fallen in this action; and eight hundred men were taken

with fome flandards and colours. Count Mariani,

n

-

la

1-

16

lof

of

1-

a-

a. t:

ch

er of

he

he

ng

ĥ-

es,

he

in

he

m-

oer

eat ty.

in

en

nı,

a Neapolitan General, was among the prisoners. CHAP. The Austrians lost about fix hundred men; and General Novati fell into the hands of the enemy: but the exploit produced no confequence of importance. The heats of Autumn proved fo fatal to the Auftrians, who were not accustomed to the climate, that Prince Lobkowitz faw his army mouldering away, without any possibility of its being recruited: besides, the country was fo drained that he could no longer procure fubfiftence. Impelled by these considerations, he meditated a retreat. On the eleventh day of November, he decamped from Faiola, marched under the walls of Rome, passed the Tiber at Ponte Molle, formerly known by the name of Pons Milvius, which he had just time to break down behind him, when the vanguard of the Spaniards and Neapolitans appeared. Part of his rear-guard, however, was taken, with Count Soro who commanded it, at Nocera; and his army fuffered greatly by defertion. Nevertheless, he continued his retreat with equal skill and expedition, passed the mountains of Gubio, and by the way of Viterbo reached the Bolognese. The Pope was altogether passive. In the beginning of the campaign he had carefied Lobkowitz; and now he received the King of the Two Sicilies with marks of the warmest affection. Prince having vifited the chief curiofities of Rome, returned to Naples, leaving part of his troops under the command of Count Gages.

On Philip, in Savoy and Piedmont. He was, early in the feafon, joined at Antibes by the French army, under the conduct of the Prince of Conti. In the latter end of March, the combined forces passed the Var, reduced the castle of Aspremont, and entered the city of Nice, without opposition. In April, they attacked the King of Sardinia, who, with twenty thousand men, was strongly entrenched among the mountains at Villa-Franca. The action was obsti-

nate

fi

W

d

F

t

V

t

BOOK nate and bloody; but their numbers and perfeve.

II. rance prevailed. He was obliged to abandon his posts, and embark on board of the British squadron,

which transported him and his troops to Vado. The intention of Don Philip was to penetrate through the territories of Genoa into the Milanese; but Admiral Matthews, who hovered with a firong fquadron on that coast, sent a message to the Republick, declaring, that should the combined army be suffered to pass through her dominions, the King of Great-Britain would confider fuch a ftep as a breach of their neutrality. The fenate, intimidated by this intimation, entreated the Princes to defift from their defign and they refolved to choose another route, They defiled towards Piedmont, and affaulted the strong post of Chateau-Dauphiné, defended by the King of Sardinia in person. After a desperate attack, in which they loft four thousand men, the place was taken: the garrison of Demont surrendered at discretion, and the whole country of Piedmont was laid under contribution. His Sardinian Majesty was not in a condition to hazard a battle: and, therefore, posted himself at Saluzzes, in order to cover his capital. The combined army advanced to the firong and important town of Coni, which was invefted in the beginning of September. Baron Leutrum the Governor made an obstinate defence, and the fituation of the place was fuch as rendered the fiege difficult, tedious, and bloody. The King of Sardinia being reinforced by ten thousand Austrians, under General Pallavicini, advanced to its relief, and a battle enfued. The action was maintained with great vigour on both fides, till night, when his Majesty finding it impracticable to force the enemy's entrenchments, retired in good order to his camp at He afterwards found means to throw a Muraffo. reinforcement and fupply of provisions into Coni; and the heavy rains that fell at this period, not only retarded, but even dispirited the besiegers. Neverthelefs,

eve-

his

ron,

The

the

niral

no n

de-

ered

eat-

n of

this

heir

ute.

the

the

at-

ace

at

was

was

ere-

ver

the

ın-

eu-

and

the

of

ns,

ief,

red

his

y's

at

11;

nly

er-

ís,

1744-

theless, the Princes persisted in their design, notwith-CHAP. standing a dearth of provisions, and the approach of winter, till the latter end of November, when the Chevalier de Soto entered the place with fix hun-This incident was no fooner known, dred fresh men. than the Princes abandoned their enterprize; and leaving their fick and wounded to the mercy of the Piedmontele, marched back to Demont. Having difmantled the fortifications of this place, they retreated with great precipitation to Dauphiné, and were dreadfully haraffed by the Vaudois and lighttroops in the fervice of his Sardinian Majesty, who now again faw himself in possession of Piedmont. The French troops were quartered in Dauphiné; but Don Philip still maintained his footing in Savoy, the inhabitants of which he fleeced without mercy.

XVII. After the action at Toulon, nothing of confequence was atchieved by the British squadron in the Mediterranean; and indeed the naval power of Great-Britain was during the fummer, quite inactive. In the month of June, Commodore Anfon returned from his voyage of three years and nine months, in which he had furrounded the terraqueous globe. We have formerly observed, that he failed with a fmall fquadron to the South-Sea, in order to annoy the Spanish settlements of Chili and Peru. Two of his large ships having been separated from him in a ftorm before he weathered Cape-Horn, had put in at Rio de Janeiro, on the coast of Bratil, from whence they returned to Europe. A frigate commanded by Captain Cheap, was shipwrecked on a desolate island in the South-Sea. Mr. Anson having undergone a dreadful tempest, which difperfed his fleet, arrived at the island of Juan Fernandez, where he was joined by the Gloucetter, a thip of the line, a floop, and a pink loaded with provi-These were the remains of his squadron. He made prize of feveral vessels; took and burned the little town of Payta; fet sail from the coast of Mexico.

ti

p

0

d

c

b

21

h

to

d

W

1

p

V

10

b

f

tı

h

0

1744.

BOOKMexico, for the Philippine isles; and in this pasfage the Gloucester was abandoned and funk: the other veffels had been destroyed for want of men to navigate them, fo that nothing now remained but the Commodore's own ship, the Centurion, and that but very indifferently manned; for the crews had been horribly thinned with fickness. Incredible were the hardships and misery they sustained from the shattered condition of the ships and the scorbutick diforder, when they reached the plentiful island of Tinian, where they were supplied with the necessary refreshments. Thence they prosecuted their voyage to the river of Canton in China, where the Commodore ordered the ship to be sheathed, and found means to procure a reinforcement of failors. The chief object of his attention was the rich annual ship that fails between Acapulco in Mexico, and Manilla, one of the Philippine islands. In hopes of intercepting her, he fet fail from Canton, and steered his course back to the straits of Manilla, where she actually fell into his hands, after a fhort but vigorous engagement. The prize was called Neustra Signora de Cabodonga, mounted with forty guns, manned with fix hundred failors, and loaded with treasure and effects to the value of three hundred and thirteen thousand pounds sterling: with this windfall, he returned to Canton; from whence he proceeded to the Cape of Good Hope, and profecuted his voyage to England, where he arrived in fafety. Though this fortunate Commander enriched himself by an occurrence that may be termed almost accidental, the British nation was not indemnified for the expence of the expedition; and the original defign was entirely defeated. Had the Manilla ship escaped the vigilance of the English Commodore, he might have been, at his return to England, laid afide as a superannuated Captain, and died in obscurity: but his great wealth invested him with considerable influence, and added luftre to his talents. He foon became the

1744.

the oracle which was confulted in all naval delibera-CHAP. tions; and the King raifed him to the dignity of a peerage. In July, Sir John Balchen, an Admiral of approved valour and great experience, failed from Spithead with a strong squadron, in quest of an opportunity to attack the French fleet at Brest under the command of M. de Rochambault. In the bay of Bifcay he was overtaken by a violent ftorm, that dispersed the ships, and drove them up the English channel. Admiral Stewart, with the greater part of them, arrived at Plymouth; but Sir John Balchen's own ship, the Victory, which was counted the most beautiful first-rate in the world, foundered at sea; and this brave commander perished, with all his officers, volunteers, and crew amounting to eleven hundred choice feamen. On the fourth day of October, after the fiege of Fribourg, the Marshal Duke de Belleisle, and his brother, happened, in their way to Berlin, to halt at a village in the forest of Hartz, dependent on the electorate of Hanover. There they were apprehended by the bailiff of the place, and conducted as prisoners to Osterode; from whence they were removed to Stade on the Elbe, where they embarked for England. They refided at Windfor till the following year, when they were allowed the benefit of the cartel which had been eftablished between Great-Britain and France at Franckfort, and released accordingly, after they had been treated by the British nobility with that respect and hospitality which was due to their rank and merit.*

NVIII. The diffensions in the British cabinet were now ripened into another revolution in the miniftry. Lord Carteret, who was by this time Earl Granville in confequence of his mother's death had engrossed the Royal favour so much, that the Duke

^{*} Mr. Pope, the celebrated poet, died in the month of June. In October, the old Ducheis of Marlborough refigned her breath, in the eighty-fifth year of her age; immensely rich, and very little regretted, either by her own family, or the world in general.

la H

ord

a ti

by

the

of

ties cur

fifty

fray

by 1

beir

ning

the

Em

of

in th

in co

fort

decl

his I

King

adva

to i

the

Fren

poffe

thou

Stadt

elect

* R

pound

Thoug

the pu beral i

to gran

TO

BOOK of N- and his brother are faid to have taken umbrage at his influence and greatness. He had in-2744.

curred the refentment of those who were distinguifhed by the appellation of Patriots, and entirely forfeited his popularity. The two brothers were very powerful by their parliamentary interest: they knew their own strength, and engaged in a political alliance with the leading men in the opposition, against the prime minister and his measures. This coalition was dignified with the epithet of "The Broad Bot-" tom," as if it had been established on a true constitutional foundation, comprehending individuals of every class, without distinction of party. The appellation, however, which they affirmed was afterwards converted into a term of derifion. The Earl of Granville perceiving the gathering ftorm, and forefeeing the impossibility of withstanding such an opposition in Parliament, wisely avoided the impending danger and difgrace, by a voluntary refignation of his employments. The Earl of Harrington fucceeded him as Secretary of State. The Duke of Bedford was appointed first Lord of the Admiralty, and the Earl of Chesterfield declared Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland. The Lords Gower and Cobham were re-established in the offices they had resigned: Mr. Lyttelton was admitted as a Commissioner of the Treasury; even Sir John Hynde Cotton accepted of a place at Court; and Sir John Philips fat at the Board of Trade and Plantations, though he foon renounced this employment. This was rather a change of men than of measures, and turned out to the ease and advantage of the Sovereign; for his views were no longer thwarted by an obstinate opposition in Parliament. The fession was opened on the twentyeighth day of November, in the usual manner. The Commons unanimously granted about fix millions and an half for the fervice of the enfuing year, to be raifed by the land, the malt, and the falt taxes, the finking fund, and an additional duty on wines. In January,

January the Earl of Chestersield set out for the CHAP. Hague, with the character of Ambassador Extraordinary, to persuade, if possible, the States-General to engage heartily in the war. About the same time, a treaty of quadruple alliance was signed at Warsaw, by the Queen of Hungary, the King of Poland, and the Maritime Powers. This was a mutual guarantee of the dominions belonging to the contracting parties: but his Polish Majesty was paid for his concurrence, with an annual subsidy of one hundred and sifty thousand pounds, two-thirds of which were defrayed by England, and the remainder was disbursed by the United Provinces.*

§ XIX. The business of the British Parliament An. 1745. being discussed, the session was closed in the beginning of May; and, immediately after the prorogation, the King set out for Hanover. The death of the Emperor Charles VII. which happened in the month of January, had entirely changed the face of affairs in the Empire, and all the Princes of Germany were in commotion. The Grand Duke of Tuscany, confort to her Hungarian Majesty, was immediately declared a candidate for the Imperial Crown; while his pretentions were warmly opposed by the French King and his allies. The Court of Vienna, taking advantage of the late Emperor's death, fent an army to invade Bavaria in the month of March, under the conduct of General Bathiani, who routed the French and Palatine troops at Psiffenhoven: took possession of Rain; surrounded and disarmed fix thousand Hessians in the neighbourhood of Ingoldstadt; and drove the Bavarian forces out of the electorate. The young Elector was obliged to aban-

VOL. III. L don

^{*} Robert Earl of Orford, late Prime Minister, died in March, after having for a very short time enjoyed a pension of four thousand pounds granted by the Crown, in consideration of his past services. Though he had for such a length of time directed the application of the publick treasure, his circumstances were not assume the was liberal in his disposition, and had such a number of rapacious dependents to gratify, that little was left for his own private occasions.

BOOKdon his capital, and retire to Augsburgh, where he found himself in danger of losing all his dominions. In this emergency, he yielded to the earnest sollici-1745. tations of the Empress his mother, enforced by the advice of his uncle, the Elector of Cologn, and of his General, Count Seckendorff, who exhorted him to be reconciled to the Court of Vienna. A negociation was immediately begun at Fuessen, where, in April, the treaty was concluded. The Queen confented to recognize the Imperial dignity as having been vested in the person of his father; 'to acknowledge his mother as Empress Dowager; to restore his dominions, with all the fortreffes, artillery, ftores, and ammunition which she had taken: on the other hand, he renounced all claim to the fuccession of her father, and became guarantee of the pragmatick fanction: he acknowledged the validity of the electoral vote of Bohemia in the person of the Queen; and engaged to give his voice for the Grand Duke, at the ensuing election of a King of the Romans. Until that should be determined, both parties agreed that Ingoldstadt should be garrisoned by neutral troops; and that Braunau and Schardingen, with all

permitted to retire without molestation.

§ XX. The Court of Vienna had now fecured the votes of all the Electors, except those of Brandenburgh and the Palatinate. Nevertheless, France affembled a powerful army in the neighbourhood of Franckfort, in order to influence the election. But the Austrian army, commanded by the Grand Duke in person, marched thither from the Danube; and the Prince of Conti was obliged to repass the Rhine at Nordlingen. Then the Grand Duke repaired to Franckfort, where, on the second day of September,

the country lying between the Inn and the Saltza,

should remain in the Queen's possession, though without prejudice to the civil government, or the

Elector's revenue. In the mean time he dismissed

the auxiliaries that were in his pay, and they were

he

h

tl

C

ry

th

TIC

be

tw

Pri

till

Was

fano

and

day

five

the '

raifi refol

was

attac

but t

of fo

land

were

of ca

meafu havin

pillage

portui the ba he was by a majority of voices declared King of the CHAP. Romans, and Emperor of Germany. Meanwhile the King of Pruffia had made great progress in the 1745. conquest of Silesia. The campaign began in January, when the Hungarian infurgents were obliged to retire into Moravia. In the following month the Prussian General Lehwald defeated a body of twelve thousand Austrians, commanded by General Helfrich; the town of Ratibor was taken by affault; and the King entered Silefia, in May, at the head of feventy thousand men. Prince Charles of Lorraine, being joined by the Duke of Saxe-Weffenfels and twenty thousand Saxons, penetrated into Silesia by the defiles of Landshut; and were attacked by his Prussian Majesty in the plains of Striegan, near Fried-The battle was maintained from morning till noon, when the Saxons giving way, Prince Charles was obliged to retire with the loss of twelve thoufand men, and a great number of colours, standards, This victory, obtained on the fourth and artillery. day of June, complete as it was, did not prove decifive; for, though the victor transferred the feat of the war into Bohemia, and maintained his army by railing contributions in that country, the Austrians relolved to hazard another engagement. Their aim was to furprize him in his camp at Sohr, which they attacked on the thirtieth of September, at day-break; but they met with fuch a warm reception, that notwithstanding their repeated efforts during the space of four hours, they were repulfed with confiderable damage, and retreated to Jaromire, leaving five thouland killed upon the spot, besides two thousand that were taken, with many standards, and twenty pieces of cannon. The loss of this battle was in a great measure owing to the avarice of the irregulars, who having penetrated into the Prussian camp, began to pillage with great eagerness, giving the King an opportunity to rally his difordered troops, and reftore the battle: nevertheless, they retired with the plunder

1

1,

h

ne ed

re

ed

ın-

of

But uke

and

d to

ber,

b

0

u

ar

CC

Vi

1u

th

of

to

to

w

lag

plo

ou

BOOK der of his baggage, including his military cheft, the officers of his chancery, his own fecretary, and all the

1745. papers of his cabinet.

& XXI. After this action his Pruffian Majesty returned to Berlin, and breathed nothing but peace and moderation. In August he had figned a convention with the King of Great-Britain, who became guarantee of his possessions in Silesia, as yielded by the treaty of Breslau; and he promised to vote for the Grand Duke of Tuscany at the election of an Emperor. This was intended as the basis of a more general accommodation. But he now pretended to have received undoubted intelligence, that the King of Poland and the Queen of Hungary had agreed to invade Brandenburgh with three different armies; and that, for this purpose, his Polish Majesty had demanded of the Czarina the fuccours flipulated by treaty between the two Crowns. Alarmed, or feemingly alarmed, at this information, he follicited the Maritime Powers to fulfil their engagements, and interpole their good offices with the Court of Peterlburgh. Yet, far from waiting for the refult of these remonstrances, he made a sudden irruption into Lufatia, took possession of Gorlitz, and obliged Prince Charles of Lorraine to retire before him into Bohemia. Then he entered Leipfick, and laid Saxony r under contribution. The King of Poland, unable to refift the torrent, quitted his capital, and took refuge in Prague. His troops, reinforced by a body of Austrians, were defeated at Pirna on the fifteenth day of December; and his Pruffian Majesty became master of Dreiden without further opposition. The King of Poland, thus deprived of his hereditary dominions, was fain to acquiesce in such terms as the conqueror thought proper to impose; and the treaty of Dresden was concluded under the mediation of his Britannick Majesty. By this convention the King of Pruffia retained all the contributions he had levied in Saxony; and was entitled to a million

of German Crowns, to be paid by his Polish Ma-CHAP. jesty at the next fair of Leiptick. He and the Elector Palatine consented to acknowledge the Grand Duke as Emperor of Germany; and this last confirmed to his Prussian Majety certain privileges de non evocando, which had been granted by the late Emperor, with regard to some territories possessed by the King of Prussia, though not belonging to the electorate of Brandenburgh. Immediately after the ratification of this treaty, the Prussian troops evacuated Saxony; and the peace of Germany was resistored.

XXII. Though the French King could not prevent the elevation of the Grand Duke to the Imperial throne, he refolved to humble the House of Austria, by making a conquest of the Nether-A prodigious army was there affembled. under the auspices of Mareschal Count de Saxe; and his Most Christian Majesty, with the Dauphin, arriving in the camp, they invested the strong town of Tournay on the thirtieth day of April. The Dutch garrison confisted of eight thousand men, commanded by the old Baron Dorth, who made a vigorous defence. The Duke of Cumberland affumed the chief command of the allied army aftembled at Soignies: he was affifted with the advice of the Count Konigfeg, an Austrian General, and the Prince of Waldeck, commander of the Dutch forces. Their army was greatly inferior in number to that of the enemy; nevertheless, they resolved to march to the relief of Tournay. They accordingly advanced to Leuse; and on the twenty-eighth day of April took post at Maulbre, in fight of the French army, which was encamped on an eminence, from the village of Antoine to a large wood beyond Vezon, having Fontenov in their front. Next day was employed by the Allies in driving the enemy from some outposts, and clearing the defiles through which they were obliged to advance to the attack; while the

K

e

C

V

e

1-

n

ne

of of

BO O Kthe French completed their batteries, and made the most formidable preparations for their reception.
On the thirtieth day of April, the Duke of Cum-

On the thirtieth day of April, the Duke of Cumberland, having made the proper dispositions, began his march to the enemy at two o'clock in the morning: a brisk cannonade ensued; and about nine both armies were engaged. The British infantry drove the French beyond their lines: but the left wing failing in the attack on the village of Fontenov, and the cavalry forbearing to advance on the flanks, they meafured back their ground with fome diforder, from the prodigious fire of the French batteries. They rallied, however, and returning to the charge with redoubled ardour, repulfed the enemy to their camp with great flaughter; but, being wholly unsupported by the other wing, and exposed both in front and flank to a dreadful fire, which did great execution, the Duke was obliged to make the necessary dispositions for a retreat about three o'clock in the afternoon; and this was effected in tolerable order. The battle was fought with great obstinacy, and the carnage on both fides was very confiderable. The Allies loft about twelve thousand men, including a good number of officers; among these were Lieutenant-General Campbell, and Major General Pon-The victory cost the French almost an equal number of lives; and no honour was loft by the vanquished. Had the Allies given battle on the preceding day, before the enemy had taken their meafures, and received all their reinforcements, they might have fucceeded in their endeavours to relieve Tournay. Although the attack was generally judged rash and precipitate, the British and Hanoverian troops fought with fuch intrepidity and perseverance, that if they had been properly fustained by the Dutch forces, and their flanks covered by the cavalry, the French, in all likelihood, would have been obliged to abandon their enterprize. The Duke of Cumberland left his fick and wounded to the humanity

of

0

fo

fi

di

n

fr

b

G

re

ta

or

ari

de

fea

tio

mo

we

tre

ftri

ter

tio

ter

me

den

cee

mai ente

Col

feff

cen

1745-

of the victors; and retiring to Aeth, encamped in CHAP. an advantageous fituation at Lessines. The garrifon of Tournay, though now deprived of all hope of fuccour, maintained the place to the twenty-first day of June, when the Governor obtained an honourable capitulation. After the conquest of this frontier, which was difmantled, the Duke of Cumberland, apprehending the enemy had a defign upon Ghent, fent a detachment of four thousand men to reinforce the garrison of that city: but they fell into an ambuscade at Pas-du-mêle; and were killed or taken, except a few dragoons that escaped to Ostend: on that very night, which was the twelfth of June, Ghent was furprifed by a detachment of the French Then they invested Oftend, which, though defended by an English garrison, and open to the fea, was, after a short siege, furrendered by capitulation on the fourteenth day of August. Dendermonde, Oudenarde, Newport, and Aeth, underwent the fame fate; while the allied army lay entrenched beyond the canal of Antwerp. The French King having fubdued the greatest part of the Auftrian Netherlands, returned to Paris, which he entered in triumph.

XXIII. The campaign in Italy was unpropitious to the Queen of Hungary and the King of Sardinia. Count Gages passed the Apennines, and entered the State of Lucca: from thene he proceeded by the Eastern coast of Genoa to Lestride-Levante. The junction of the two armies was thus accomplished, and reinforced with ten thousand Genoese: meanwhile Prince Lobkowitz decamped from Modena and took post at Parma: but he was soon succeeded by Count Schuylemberg, and fent to command the Austrians in Bohemia. The Spaniards entered the Milanese without further opposition. Count Gages, with thirty thousand men, took polleftion of Serravalle; and advancing towards Placentia, obliged the Austrians to retire under the

cannon

b

1

Te

b

CI

th

u

A

of

ba

of

tic

W

di

th

tro

or

uj

CO

of

ac

of of

an

an

ter

ing

lie

da ifle

nic

1745.

BOOK cannon of Tortona: but when Don Philip, at the head of forty thousand troops, made himself master of Acqui, the King of Sardinia and the Austrian General, unable to flem the forrent, retreated behind the Tanaro. The ftrong citadel of Tortona was taken by the Spaniards, who likewife reduced Parma and Placentia; and forcing the passage of the Tanaro, compelled his Sardinian Majesty to take shelter on the other side of the Po. Then Pavia was won by scalade; and the city of Milan submitted to the Infant, though the Austrian garrison full maintained the citadel; all Piedmont, on both fides of the Po, as far as Turin, was reduced, and even that capital threatened with a fiege; fo that by the month of October the territories belonging to the House of Austria, in Italy, were wholly subdued; and the King of Sardinia stripped of all his dominions: yet he continued firm and true to his engagements, and deaf to all proposals of a separate accommodation.

& XXIV. The naval transactions of Great-Britain were in the course of this year remarkably spirited. In the Mediterranean, Admiral Rowley had fucceeded Matthews in the command: Savona, Genoa, Final, St. Remo, with Battia, the capital of Corfica, were bombarded: feveral Spanish ships were taken: but he could not prevent the fafe arrival of their rich Havannah fquadron at Corunna. Commodore Barnet, in the East-Indies, made prize of feveral French thips, richly laden; and Commodore Townshend, in the latitude of Martinico, took about thirty merchant ships belonging to the enemy, under convoy of four thips of war, two of which were destroyed. The English privateers likewise met with uncommon fuccess. But the most important atchievement-was the conquest of Louisbourg on the ifle of Cape-Breton, in North-America: a place of great consequence, which the French had fortified at a prodigious expence. The scheme of reducing

Auna >

1745.

this fortress was planned in Boston, recommended CHAP. by their general affembly, and approved by his Majesty, who sent instructions to Commodore Warren, flationed off the Leeward Islands, to fail for the northern parts of America, and co-operate with the forces of New-England in this expedition. body of fix thousand men was formed under the conduct of Mr. Pepperel, a trader of Pifcataquay, whole influence was extensive in that country; though he was a man of little or no education, and utterly unacquainted with military operations. In April Mr. Warren arrived at Canfo with ten ships of war; and the troops of New-England being embarked in transports, failed immediately for the isle of Cape-Breton, where they landed without opposi-The enemy abandoned their grand battery, which was detached from the town: and the immediate feizure of it contributed in a good measure to the fuccess of the enterprize. While the American troops, reinforced by eight hundred marines, carried on their approaches by land, the squadron blocked up the place by fea in fuch a manner, that no fuccours could be introduced. A French ship of the line, with fome smaller vessels destined for the relief of the garrison, were intercepted and taken by the British cruifers; and, indeed, the reduction of Louisbourg was chiefly owing to the vigilance and activity of Mr. Warren, one of the bravest and best officers in the fervice of England. The operations of the fiege were wholly conducted by the engineers and officers who commanded the British marines; and the Americans, being ignorant of war, were contented to act under their directions. The town being confiderably-damaged by the bombs and bullets of the beliegers, and the garrison despairing of relief, the Governor capitulated on the seventeenth day of June, when the city of Louisbourg, and the ille of Cape-Breton, were furrendered to his Britanmck Majesty. The garrison and inhabitants engaged that

a

11

G

m

H

fo

CC

m

an

du

mo

pro

Gr

by

her

tho

refi

against Great-Britain or her allies; and being embarked in fourteen cartel ships, were transported to Rochefort. In a few days after the surrender of Louisbourg, two French East-India ships, and another from Peru, laden with treasure, sailed into the harbour, on the supposition that it still belonged to France, and were taken by the English squadron.

XXV. The news of this conquest being transmitted to England, Mr. Pepperel was preferred to the dignity of a Baronet of Great-Britain, and congratulatory addresses were presented to the King on the fuccess of his Majesty's arms. The possession of Cape-Breton was, doubtless, a valuable acquifition to Great-Britain. It not only distressed the French in their fishery and navigation, but removed all fears of encroachment and rivalthip from the English fishers on the banks of Newfoundland. It freed New-England from the terrors of a dangerous neighbour; over-awed the Indians of that country; and fecured the possession of Acadia to the crown of The plan of this conquest was ori-Great-Britain. ginally laid by Mr. Auchmuty, judge-advocate of the court of Admiralty in New-England. He demonstrated, that the reduction of Cape-Breton would put the English in sole possession of the fishery of North-America, which would annually return to Great-Britain two millions sterling for the manufactures yearly shipped to the plantations; employ many thousand families that were otherwise unferviceable to the publick: increase the shipping and mariners: extend navigation; cut off all communication between France and Canada by the river St. Laurence; fo that Quebeck would fall of course into the hands of the English, who might expel the French entirely from America, open a correspondence with the remote Indians, and render themfelves masters of the profitable fur-trade, which was now engroffed by the enemy. The natives of New-England

England acquired great glory from the fuccess of CHAP. this enterprize. Britain, which had in some instances behaved like a stepmother to her own colonies, was now convinced of their importance; and treated those as brethren whom she had too long considered as aliens and rivals. Circumstanced as the nation is, the legislature cannot too tenderly cherish the interests of the British plantations in America. They are inhabited by a brave, hardy, industrious people, animated with an active spirit of commerce; inspired with a noble zeal for liberty and independence. The trade of Great-Britain, clogged with heavy taxes and impositions, has for some time languished in many valuable branches. The French have underfold our cloths, and spoiled our markets in the Levant. Spain is no longer supplied as usual with the commodities of England: the exports to Germany must be considerably diminished by the mifunderstanding between Great-Britain and the House of Austria; consequently, her greatest refource must be in her communication with her own colonies, which confume her manufactures, and make immense returns in sugar, rum, tobacco, fish, timber, naval stores, iron, furs, drugs, rice, and indigo. The fouthern plantations likewife produce filk; and with due encouragement might furnish every thing that could be expected from the most fertile soil and the happiest climate. The continent of North-America, if properly cultivated, will prove an inexhaustible fund of wealth and strength to Great-Britain; and perhaps it may become the last afylum of British liberty. When the nation is enslaved by domestick despotism or foreign dominion; when her substance is wasted, her spirit broke, and the laws and constitution of England are no more; then those colonies, sent off by our fathers, may receive and entertain their fons as hapless exiles, and ruined refugees.

f

0

y

d

1-

t.

se

ne

1-

n-

w-

ef

m

e

ni

01

ne

ey

fo

bo

la

pr

war

of

th

an

ar

by

fo

an

in

CC

tie

ifles of America were thus exposed to the ravages of war, and subjected to such vicissitudes of fortune, Great-Britain underwent a dangerous convulsion in

Great-Britain underwent a dangerous convultion in her own bowels. The fon of the Chevalier de St. George, fired with ambition, and animated with the hope of ascending the throne of his ancestors, refolved to make an effort for that purpose, which, though it might not be crowned with fuccess, should at least astonish all Christendom. The Jacobites in England and Scotland had promfed, that if he would land in Britain at the head of a regular army, they would fupply him with provisions, carriages, and horses, and a great number of them declared they would take up arms, and join his ftandard: but they disapproved of his coming over without forces, as a dangerous enterprize, that would in all probability end in the ruin of himself and all his adherents. This advice, including an exact detail of his father's interest, with the dispositions of his particular friends in every town and county, was transmitted to London in January, in order to be forwarded to Prince Charles: but the person with whom it was entrusted could find no fafe method of conveyance; fo that he fent it back to Scotland, from whence it was difpatched to France; but before it reached Paris, Charles had left that kingdom. Had the paper come to his hands in due time, perhaps he would not have embarked in the undertaking, though he was stimulated to the attempt by many concurring motives. Certain it is, he was cajoled by the fanguine mifrepresentations of a few adventurers, who hoped to profit by the expedition. They affured him, that the whole nation was disaffected to the reigning family: that the people could no longer bear the immense load of taxes, which was daily increafing; and that the most considerable persons of the kingdom would gladly feize the first opportunity of crowding to his standard. On the other hand,

1745.

he knew the British government had taken some C HAP. effectual steps to alienate the friends of his house from the principles they had hitherto professed. Some of them had accepted posts and pensions: others were preferred in the army; and the Parliament were fo attached to the reigning family, that he had nothing to hope from their deliberations. He expected no material fuccour from the Court of France: he forefaw that delay would diminish the number of his adherents in Great-Britain; and, therefore, refolved to feize the prefent occasion, which in many respects was propitious to his defign. Without doubt, had he been properly supported, he could not have found a more favourable opportunity of exciting an intestine commotion in Great-Britain: for Scotland was quite unfurnished with troops; King George was in Germany; the Duke of Cumberland, at the head of the British army, was employed in Flanders, and great part of the High-Their natural landers were keen for infurrection. principles were on this occasion stimulated by the suggestions of revenge. At the beginning of the war a regiment of those people had been formed, and transported with the rest of the British troops to Flanders. Before they were embarked, a number of them deferted with their arms, on pretence that they had been decoyed into the fervice, by promifes and affurances that they should never be fent abroad; and this was really the cafe. They were overtaken by a body of horse, persuaded to submit, brought back to London pinioned like malefactors, and tried for defertion. Three were shot to death in terrorem; and the rest were sent in exile to the plantations. Those who suffered were persons of some consequence in their own country; and their fate was deeply refented by the clans to which they belonged. It was confidered as a national outrage: and the Highlanders, who were naturally vindictive, waited impatiently for an opportunity of vengeance. & XXVII.

b

fo

C

V

b

tl

B

n

10

0

th

th

p

pi

ta

fr

CO

pe

ar

er

he

L

W

of

ab

bo

lit

cla

co

an

the

tua

11.

1745.

XXVII. The young Pretender being furnished with a fum of money, and a fupply of arms, on his private credit, without the knowledge of the French Court, wrote letters to his friends in Scotland, explaining his defign and fituation, intimating the place where he intended to land, communicating a private fignal, and affuring them he should be with them by the middle of June. These precautions being taken, he embarked on board of a fmall frigate at Port St. Nazaire, accompanied by the Marquis of Tullibardine, Sir Thomas Sheridan, Sir John Macdonald, with a few other Irish and Scottish adventurers; and setting fail on the fourteenth of July, was joined off Belleisle by the Elisabeth, a French ship of war, mounted with fixty-fix guns, as his convoy.* Their defign was to fail round Ireland, and land in the Western part of Scotland; but falling in with the Lion, an English ship of the line, a very obstinate and bloody action ensued. The Elifabeth was fo disabled that she could not profecute the voyage, and with difficulty reached the harbour of Brest; but the Lion was shattered to such a degree, that she floated like a wreck upon the water. The difaster of the Elisabeth was a great miffortune to the Adventurer, as by her being disabled he lost a great quantity of arms, and about one hundred able officers, who were embarked on board of her for the benefit of his expedition. Had this ship arrived in Scotland, she could easily have reduced Fort-William, fituated in the midst of the clans attached to the Stuart family. Such a conquest, by giving luftre to the Prince's arms, would have allured many to his standard, who were indifferent in point of principle; and encouraged a great number of Highlanders to join him, who were restricted by the apprehension, that their wives and families would

^{*} The Elisabeth, a King's ship, was procured as a convoy, by the interest of Mr. Walsh, an Irish merchant at Nantes; and on board of her fifty French young gentlemen embarked as volunteers.

be subject to insults from the English garrison of this C H A P. fortress. Prince Charles, in the frigate, continued his course to the western isles of Scotland. After a voyage of eighteen days he landed on a little island between Barra and South-Inft, two of the Hebrides: then he reimbarked, and in a few days arrived at Borodale in Arnfacy, on the confines of Lochnannach, where he was in a little time joined by a confiderable number of hardy mountaineers, under their respective chiefs or leaders. On the nineteenth day of August, the Marquis of Tullibardine erected the Pretender's standard at Glensinnan. Some of those, however, on whom Charles principally depended, now flood aloof, either fluctuating in their principles, aftonished at the boldness of the undertaking, or startled at the remonstrances of their friends, who did not fail to represent, in aggravated colours, all the danger of embarking in fuch a defperate enterprize. Had the government acted with proper vigour when they received intelligence of his arrival, the Adventurer must have been crushed in embrio, before any confiderable number of his adherents could have been brought together: but the Lords of the Regency feemed to flight the information, and even to suspect the integrity of those by whom it was conveyed. They were foon convinced of their mistake. Prince Charles having affembled about twelve hundred men, encamped in the neighbourhood of Fort-William; and immediately hoftilities were commenced. A handful of Keppoch's clan, commanded by Major Donald Mac Donald, even before they joined the Pretender, attacked two companies of new raifed foldiers, who, with their officer, were difarmed after an obstinate dispute: another Captain of the King's forces, falling into their hands, was courteously dismissed with one of the Pretender's manifestos, and a passport for his personal fafety. The administration was now effectually alarmed. The Lords of the Regency issued a pro-

w

aff

ad

he

err

inc

wit

Ge

the

wei

the

lan

per Ma

hin

bro

met

fup

arm

nei

Edi

fon

dift

Cha

inha

by f

and

the

tion

orde

mea

adm

the

into

BOOKa proclamation, offering a reward of thirty thousand pounds to any person who should apprehend the Prince-Adventurer. The fame price was fet upon the head of the Elector of Hanover, in a proclamation published by the Pretender. A courier was dispatched to Holland, to hasten the return of his Majesty, who arrived in England about the latter end of August. A requisition was made of the fix thousand Dutch auxiliaries; and several British regiments were recalled from the Netherlands. A loyal address was presented to the King by the city of London; and the merchants of this metropolis refolved to raife two regiments at their own expence. Orders were iffued to keep the trained-bands in readiness; to array the militia of Westminster; and instructions to the same effect were sent to all the Lords-Lieutenants of the counties throughout the kingdom. The principle noblemen of the nation made a tender of their services to their Sovereign; and fome of them received commissions to levy regiments towards the suppression of the rebellion. Bodies of volunteers were incorporated in London, and many other places; affociations were formed, large contributions raifed in different towns, counties, and communities; and a great number of eminent merchants in London agreed to support the publick credit, by receiving, as usual, Bank notes in payment for the purposes of traffick. The Protesiant clergy of all denominations exerted themselves with extraordinary ardour, in preaching against the religion of Rome and the Pretender; and the friends of the government were encouraged, animated, and confirmed in their principles, by feveral spiritual productions published for the occasion.

§ XXVIII. In a word, the bulk of the nation feemed unanimously bent upon opposing the enterprize of the Pretender, who nevertheless, had already made surprising progress. His arrival in Scotland was no sooner confirmed, than Sir John Cope.

land was no fooner confirmed, than Sir John Cope, who

who commanded the troops in that kingdom, CHAP. affembled what force he could bring together, and advanced against the rebels. Understanding, however, that they had taken possession of a strong pass, he changed his route, and proceeded northwards as far as Inverness, leaving the capital and the southern parts of North-Britain wholly exposed to the incursions of the enemy. The Highlanders forthwith marched to Perth, where the Chevalier de St. George was proclaimed King of Great-Britain, and the publick money feized for his use: the same steps were taken at Dundee and other places. Charles was joined by the nobleman who affumed the title of Duke of Perth, the Viscount Strathallan, Lord Nairn, Lord George Murray, and many persons of distinction, with their followers. Marquis of Tullibardine, who had accompanied him from France, took possession of Athol, as heir of blood to the titles and estates which his younger brother enjoyed in consequence of his attainder; and met with fome fuccess in arming the tenants for the support of that cause which he avowed. The rebel army being confiderably augmented, though very ill provided with arms, croffed the Forth in the neighbourhood of Stirling, and advanced towards Edinburgh, where they were joined by Lord Elcho, ion of the Earl of Wemys, and other persons of some distinction. On the fixteenth day of September Charles fummoned the town to furrender. inhabitants were divided by faction, and diffracted by fear: the place was not in a posture of defence, and the magistrates would not expose the people to the uncertain iffue of an affault. Several deputations were fent from the town to the Pretender, in order to negociate terms of capitulation. In the mean time, one of the gates being opened for the admission of a coach, Cameron of Lochiel, one of the most powerful of the Highland chiefs, rushed into the place with a party of his men, and fecured VOL. III.

S

d

ıl

rebel army entered, and their Prince took possession of the royal palace of Holyrood-house in the suburbs. Then he caused his father to be proclaimed at the market-cross; there also the manifesto was read, in which the Chevalier de St. George declared his son Charles, Regent of his dominions, promised to dissolve the Union, and redress the grievances of Scotland. His being in possession of the capital encouraged his followers, and added reputation to his arms: but the treasure belonging to the two banks of that kingdom had been previously conveyed into the castle, a strong fortress, with a good garrison, under the command of General Guest, an old officer

of experience and capacity.

& XXIX. During these transactions, Sir John Cope marched back from Inverness to Aberdeen, where he embarked with his troops, and on the feventeenth day of September landed at Dunbar, about twenty miles to the eastward of Edinburgh. Here he was joined by two regiments of dragoons, which had retired with precipitation from the capital at the approach of the Highland army. With this reinforcement, his troops amounted to near three thousand men: and he began his march to Edinburgh, in order to give battle to the enemy. On the twentieth day of the month, he encamped in the neighbourhood of Preston-pans, having the village of Tranent in his front, and the fea in his rear. Early next morning he was attacked by the young Pretender, at the head of about two thousand four hundred Highlanders half-armed, who charged them fword in hand with fuch impetuofity, that in less than ten minutes after the battle began, the King's troops were broken and totally routed. The dragoons fled in the utmost confusion at the first onset; the general officers having made fome unfuccessful efforts to rally them, thought proper to confult their own fafety by an expeditious retreat towards Coldftream

A

r

b

te

ar

m

ex

no

me

by

ion

beg he

tha

fule

iono

ftream on the Tweed. All the infantry were either CHAP. killed or taken; and the colours, artillery, tents, baggage, and military cheft fell into the hands of the victor, who returned in triumph to Edinburgh. Never was victory more complete, or obtained at a fmaller expence; for not above fifty of the rebels loft their lives in the engagement. Five hundred of the King's troops were killed on the field of battle; and among these Colonel Gardiner, a gallant officer, who disdained to save his life at the expence of his honour. When abandoned by his own regiment of dragoons, he alighted from his horse, joined the infantry, and fought on foot, until he fell covered with wounds, in fight of his own threshold. Charles bore his good fortune with moderation. prohibited all rejoicings for the victory he had obtained: the wounded foldiers were treated with humanity; and the officers were fent into Fife and Angus, where they were left at liberty on their parole, which the greater part of them shamefully broke in the fequel. From this victory the Pretender reaped manifold and important advantages. His followers were armed, his party encouraged, and his enemies intimidated. He was supplied with a train of field-artillery, and a confiderable fum of money, and faw himself possessed of all Scotland, except the fortresses, the reduction of which he could not pretend to undertake without proper implements and engineers. After the battle he was joined by a small detachment from the Highlands; and some chiefs, who had hitherto been on the reserve, began to exert their influence in his favour. But he was not yet in a condition to take advantage of that conflernation which his late fuccess had diffused through the kingdom of England.

S

5

0

n,

er

nn

n,

ar,

gh.

ns,

ital

this

ree .

din-

On the

lage

rear.

oung

four

them n less

ing's dra-

miet;

essful their

Cold-

fream

NXXX. Charles continued to refide in the palace of Holyrood-house; * and took measures for cutting

^{*} While he refided at Edinburgh, some of the Presbyterian Clergy sominued to preach in the churches of that city, and publickly

d

fo

G

th

th

pe

tic

cr

au

in

ra

pr

ce

fp(

ho

his

the

car

the

VO

Geo

ieu

BOOK off the communication between the castle and the city. General Guest declared that he would demolish the city, unless the blockade should be raised. 1745. fo as that provision might be carried into the castle. After having waited the return of an express which he had found means to dispatch to Court, he began to put his threats in execution, by firing upon the town. Some houses were beaten down, and several persons killed even at the market-cross. The citizens, alarmed at this difaster, sent a deputation to the Prince, entreating him to raife the blockade; and he complied with their request. He levied a regiment in Edinburgh and the neighbourhood. He imposed taxes; seized the merchandize that was deposited in the King's warehouses at Leith, and other places; and compelled the city of Glasgow to accommodate him with a large fum, to be repaid when the peace of the kingdom should be re-established. The number of his followers daily increased: and he received confiderable supplies of money, artillery, and ammunition, by fingle ships that arrived from France, where his interest seemed to rise in proportion to the fuccess of his arms. The greater and richer part of Scotland was averse to his family and pretenfions: but the people were unarmed and undisciplined, consequently passive under his dominion.

prayed for King George, without suffering the least punishment or molestation. One minister in particular, of the name of Mac Vicar, being sollicited by some Highlanders to pray for their Prince, promised to comply with their request, and performed his promise in words to this effect: "And as for the young Prince, who is come "hither in quest of an earthly crown, grant, O Lord, that he may speedily receive a crown of glory."

By this time, however, the Prince-Pretender was

joined by the Earl of Kilmarnock, the Lords Elcho,

Balmerino, Ogilvy, Pitfligo; and the eldeft fon of

Lord Lovat had begun to affemble his father's clan,

in order to reinforce the Victor, whose army lay encamped at Duddingston, in the neighbourhood of

Edinburgh. Kilmarnock and Balmerino were men

1745.

of broken and desperate fortune: Elcho and Ogilvy C H A P. were fons to the Earls of Wemys and Airly: fo that their influence was far from being extensive. Pitsligo was a nobleman of a very amiable character, as well as of great personal interest; and great dependence was placed upon the power and attachment of Lord Lovat, who had entered into private engagements with the Chevalier de St. George, though he ftill wore the mask of loyalty to the government, and disavowed the conduct of his fon when he declared for the Pretender. This old nobleman is the fame Simon Fraser whom we have had occasion to mention as a partifan and emissary of the Court of St. Germain's, in the year one thousand seven hundred and three. He had renounced his connexions with that family; and, in the rebellion immediately after the accession of King George I. approved himself a warm friend to the Protestant succession. Since that period he had been induced, by difgust and ambition, to change his principles again, and was, in fecret, an enthusiast in Jacobitism. He had greatly augmented his estate, and obtained a confiderable interest in the Highlands, where, however, he was rather dreaded than beloved. He was bold, enterpriling, vain, arbitrary, rapacious, cruel, and deceitful: but his character was chiefly marked by a species of low cunning and diffimulation, which, however, overshot his purpose, and contributed to his own ruin. While Charles resided at Edinburgh, the Marquis de Guilles arrived at Montrose, as Envoy from the French King, with feveral officers, fome cannon, and a confiderable quantity of small arms for the use of that Adventurer.*

1

n

d

d

1-

25

0,

of

n,

ay

of

en

of

or ar,

ro-

in me nay

XXXI. While the young Pretender endeavoured to improve the advantages he had gained,

^{*} He soilicited, and is said to have obtained of the Chevalier de St. George, the patent of a Duke, and a commission for being Lord-lieutenant of all the Highlands.

17.5.

ta

VI

C

b

th th

m W

W

m ga

pr

fif

ac

fo

pr th

la

dr

do

m

pa

tn

lif

for

he

Ve

ob

in

To

taken

BOOK the Ministry of Great-Britain took every possible measure to retard his progress. Several powerful Chiefs in the Highlands were attached to the government, and exerted themselves in its defence. The Duke of Argyle began to arm his vaffals; but not before he had obtained the fanction of the Legiflature. Twelve hundred men were raifed by the Earl of Sutherland: the Lord Rae brought a confiderable number to the field: the Grants and Monroes appeared under their respective leaders for the fervice of his Majefly: Sir Alexander Macdonald declared for King George, and the Laird of Macleod fent two thousand hardy islanders from Skie, to strengthen the same interest. These gentlemen, though supposed to be otherwise affected, were governed and directed by the advice of Duncan Forbes, Prefident of the College of Justice at Edinburgh; a man of extensive knowledge, agreeable manners, and unblemished integrity. He procured commisfions for raifing twenty independent companies, and fome of these he bestowed upon individuals who were either attached by principle, or engaged by promife, to the Pretender. He acted with indefatigable zeal for the interest of the reigning family; and greatly injured an opulent fortune in their fervice. He confirmed feveral Chiefs who began to waver in their principles: some he actually converted by the energy of his arguments, and brought over to the affiftance of the government, which they had determined to oppose: others he persuaded to remain quiet, without taking any share in the present troubles. Certain it is, this gentleman, by his industry and address, prevented the insurrection of ten thousand Highlanders, who would otherwise have joined the Pretender; and, therefore, he may be faid to have been one great cause of that Adventurer's The Earl of Loudon repaired to Inmiscarriage, vernels, where he completed his regiment of Highlanders; directed the conduct of the clans who had

1745.

taken arms in behalf of his Majesty; and, by his CHAP. vigilance, over-awed the difaffected Chieftains of that country, who had not yet openly engaged in the rebellion. Immediately after the defeat of Cope, fix thousand Dutch troops* arrived in England, and three battalions of guards, with feven regiments of infantry, were recalled from Flanders, for the defence of the kingdom. They forthwith began their march to the North, under the command of General Wade, who received orders to affemble an army, which proceeded to Newcassle. The Parliament meeting on the fixteenth day of October, his Majesty gave them to understand, that an unnatural rebellion had broke out in Scotland, towards the fuppression of which he craved their advice and asfistance. He found both Houses cordial in their addresses, and zealous in their attachment to his The Commons forthwith person and government. suspended the Habeas Corpus act; and several perfons were apprehended on fuspicion of treasonable practices. Immediately after the fession was opened, the Duke of Cumberland arrived from the Netherlands, and was followed by another detachment of dragoons and infantry. The train-bands of London were reviewed by his Majesty: the county regiments were completed; the volunteers, in different parts of the kingdom, employed themselves industhously in the exercise of arms; and the whole Englith nation feemed to rife up as one man against this formidable invader. The government, being apprehensive of a descent from France, appointed Admiral Vernon to command a squadron in the Downs, to observe the motions of the enemy by sea, especially in the harbours of Dunkirk and Boulogn; and his

They were composed of the forces who had been in garrison at Tournay and Dendermonde when those places were taken, and engiged by capitulation, that they should not perform any military function before the first day of January in the year 1747; so they could not have acted in England without the infringement of a solemn

e

S

d

cruifers

hi

pu

ad

be

an

th

th

fo

in

cla

fil

Y

th

ne

St

fr

tw

hi

u

m

10

W

e

Z

b

p

W

m

S

k

P

P

BOOK cruifers took feveral ships laden with soldiers, officers, and ammunition, destined for the service of the Pretender in Scotland.

XXXII. This enterprifing youth, having collected about five thousand men, resolved to make an irruption into England, which he accordingly entered by the West Border on the fixth day of November. Carlifle was invefted, and in less than three days furrendered: the keys were delivered to him at Brampton, by the Mayor and Aldermen on their knees. Here he found a confiderable quantity of arms: his father was proclaimed King of Great-Britain, and himself Regent, by the Magistrates in their forma-General Wade being apprifed of his progress, decamped from Newcastle, and advanced across the country as far as Hexham, though the fields were covered with fnow, and the roads almost impassable. There he received intelligence that Carlisle was reduced, and forthwith returned to his former station. In the mean time, orders were issued for assembling another army in Staffordshire, under the command of Sir John Ligonier. Prince Charles, notwithstanding this formidable opposition, determined to proceed. He had received affurances from France, that a confiderable body of troops would be landed on the fouthern coast of Britain, to make a diversion in his favour; and he never doubted but that he should be joined by all the English malcontents, as foon as he could penetrate into the heart of the kingdom. Leaving a small garrison in the castle of Carlifle, he advanced to Penrith, marching on foot in the Highland garb, at the head of his forces; and continued his route through Lancaster and Prelton to Manchester, where, on the twenty-ninth day of the month, he established his head quarters. There he was joined by about two hundred Englishmen, who were formed into a regiment, under the command of Colonel Townley. The inhabitants feemed to receive him with marks of affection; and

1745-

his arrival was celebrated by illuminations, and other CHAP. publick rejoicings. His fupposed intention was to profecute his march by the way of Chester into Wales, where he hoped to find a great number of adherents: but all the bridges over the river Mersey being broken down, he chose the route to Stockport, and forded the river at the head of his division, though the water rose to his middle. He passed through Macclesfield and Congleton; and on the fourth day of December entered the town of Derby, in which his army was quartered, and his father proclaimed with great formality. He had now advanced within one hundred miles of the capital, which was filled with terror and confusion. Wade lingered in Yorkshire: the Duke of Cumberland had affumed the command of the other army affembled in the neighbourhood of Lichfield. He had marched from Stafford to Stone; so that the rebels, in turning off from Ashby to Derby, had gained a march between him and London. Had Charles proceeded in his career with that expedition which he had hitherto used, he might have made himself master of the metropolis, where he would have been certainly joined by a confiderable number of his well-wishers, who waited impatiently for his approach: yet this exploit could not have been atchieved without hazarding an engagement, and running the risque of being enclosed within three armies, each greatly fuperior to his own in number and artillery. Orders were given for forming a camp on Finchley-common, where the king refolved to take the field in person, accompanied by the Earl of Stair, Field-Mareschal and Commander in Chief of the forces in South-Britain. Some Romish Priests were apprehended: the militia of London and Middlesex were kept in readiness to march: double watches were posted at the city-gates, and signals of alarm appointed. The volunteers of the city were incorporated into a regiment: the practitioners of the law, headed

S

1

-

0

e, d

le

10

of

ot

;

1-

ıy

rs. 1-

he

its nd

113

fic

CO

no

ba

in

re

fri

in

he

an

po

m

ter

DO

D

mo

th

arı

Pr

T

M

tac

w br

th

fto

ter

ho

ala Wi

mi

an the

roa

the

Wit

1745.

difference.

BOOkheaded by the Judges, weavers of Spital-Fields, and other communities; engaged in affociations; and even the managers of the theatres offered to raife a body of their dependents for the service of the government. Notwithstanding these precautions and appearances of unanimity, the trading part of the city, and those concerned in the money-corporations, were overwhelmed with fear and dejection. They reposed a very little confidence in the courage or difcipline of their militia and volunteers: they had received intelligence that the French were employed in making preparations at Dunkirk and Calais for a descent upon England: they dreaded an infurrection of the Roman Catholicks, and other friends of the House of Stuart; and they reflected that the Highlanders, of whom by this time they had conceived a most terrible idea, were within four days' march of the capital. Alarmed by these considerations, they prognosticated their own ruin in the approaching revolution; and their countenances exhibited the plainest marks of horror and despair. On the other hand, the Jacobites were elevated to an infolence of hope, which they were at no pains to conceal; while many people, who had no private property to lofe, and thought no change would be for the worle, waited the iffue of this crifis with the most calm in-

> - \ XXXIII. This state of suspence was of short The young Pretender found himself miferably disappointed in his expectations. He had now advanced into the middle of the kingdom, and except a few that joined him at Manchester, not a foul appeared in his behalf: one would have imagined that all the Jacobites of England had been annihilated. The Welch took no ftep to excite an infurrection in his favour: the French made no attempt towards an invasion: his Court was divided into factions: the Highland Chiefs began to murmur, and their class to be unruly: he faw himfelf

1

a

1

,

d

1

n

e

d

e

-

i-

d

d

1-

n

n

t-

d

Tlf

th

1745.

with a handful of men hemmed in between two con-CHAP. fiderable armies, in the middle of winter, and in a country disaffected to his cause. He knew he could not proceed to the metropolis without hazarding a battle, and that a defeat would be attended with the inevitable destruction of himself and all his adherents; and he had received information that his friends and officers had affembled a body of forces in the North, fuperior in number to those by whom he was attended. He called a council at Derby; and proposed to advance towards London: the proposal was supported by Lord Nairn with great vehemence; but, after violent disputes, the majority determined that they should retreat to Scotland with all possible expedition. Accordingly, they abandoned Derby on the fixth day of December, early in the morning, and meafured back the route by which they had advanced. On the ninth their vanguard arrived at Manchester: on the twelfth they entered Preston, and continued their march northwards. The Duke of Cumberland, who was encamped at Meriden, when first apprised of their retreat, detached the horse and dragoons in pursuit of them; while General Wade began his march from Ferrybridge in Lancashire, with a view of intercepting them in their route: but at Wakefield he understood that they had already reached Wigan: he, therefore, repaired to his old post at Newcastle, after having detached General Oglethorpe, with his horse and dragoons, to join those who had been sent off from the Duke's army. They purfued with fuch alacrity, that they overtook the rear of the rebels, with which they skirmished, in Lancashire. militia of Cumberland and Westmoreland were raised and armed by the Duke's order, to harass them in their march. The bridges were broken down, the roads damaged, and the beacons lighted to alarm the country. Nevertheless, they retreated regularly with their small train of artillery. They were over-

S

b

G

Γ

h

ſ

co fi:

in to

h

tr

ha

m

de

CO

In

th

tio

cu

rif

pli

M

vei

rot

int

Sco

Jol

in '

pec

kin

ope

ford

dud

Stir

thir

ren

BOOK taken at the village of Clifton, in the neighbourhood of Penrith, by two regiments of dragoons. These alighted, and lined the hedges, in order to harass part of the enemy's rear-guard, commanded by Lord John Murray; who, at the head of the Macphersons, attacked the dragoons sword in hand, and

repulfed them with fome lofs. On the nineteenth day of the month, the Highland army reached Carliste, where the majority of the English in the fervice of the Pretender were left, at their own defire. Charles, having reinforced the garrison of the place, croffed the rivers Eden and Solway into Scotland, having thus accomplished one of the most surprising retreats that ever was performed. But the most remarkable circumstance of this expedition, was the moderation and regularity with which those ferocious people conducted themselves in a country abounding with plunder. No violence was offered; no outrage committed; and they were effectually restrained from the exercise of rapine. Notwithstanding the exceffive cold, the hunger, and fatigue to which they must have been exposed, they left behind no fick, and loft a very few stragglers; but retired with deliberation, and carried off their cannon in the face of their enemy. The Duke of Cumberland invested Carlisle with his whole army on the twentyfirst day of December, and on the thirtieth the garrison furrendered on a fort of capitulation made with the Duke of Richmond. The prisoners, amounting to about four hundred, were imprisoned in different gaols in England, and the Duke returned to London.

§ XXXIV. The Pretender proceeded by the way of Dumfries to Glasgow, from which last city he exacted severe contributions, on account of its attachment to the government, for whose service it had raised a regiment of nine hundred men under the command of the Earl of Home. Having continued several days at Glasgow, he advanced towards Stirling,

S

d

h

-

-

e.

e,

d,

g

e-

10

us

d-

t-

ed

he

ch

no

th

he

nd

y-

he

de

nt-

if-

to

ray

he

at-

it

der

on-

rds

ng,

Stirling, and was joined by fome forces which had CHAP. been affembling in his absence by Lords Lewis VIII. Gordon and John Drummond, brothers to the Dukes of Gordon and Perth. This last nobleman had arrived from France in November, with a small reinforcement of French and Irish, and a commission as General of these auxiliaries. fixed his head quarters at Perth, where he was reinforced by the Earl of Cromartie, and other clans, to the number of two thousand, and he was accommodated with a fmall train of artillery. They had found means to furprize a floop of war at Montrofe, with the guns of which they fortified that harbour. They had received a confiderable fum of money from Spain. They took possession of Dundee, Dumblaine, Downcastle, and laid Fife under contribution. The Earl of Loudon remained at Inverness, with about two thousand Highlanders in the fervice of his Majesty. He convoyed provitions to Fort-Augustus and Fort-William: he secured the person of Lord Lovat, who still temporifed, and at length this cunning veteran accomplished his escape. The Laird of Macleod, and Mr. Monro of Culcairn, being detached from Invernels towards Aberdeenshire, were surprized and routed by Lord Lewis Gordon at Inverary; and that interest seemed to preponderate in the north of Scotland. Prince Charles being joined by Lord John Drummond, invested the castle of Stirling, in which General Blakeney commanded: but, his people were fo little used to enterprizes of this kind, that they made very little progress in their operations.

§ XXXV. By this time, a confiderable body or forces was affembled at Edinburgh, under the conduct of General Hawley, who determined to relieve Stirling-castle, and advanced to Linlithgow on the thirteenth day of January: next day his whole army rendezvoused at Falkirk, while the rebels were can-

fet

of

th

th

W

Wa

tal

A

th

of

tal

th

th

ot

tic

aff

hi

la

th

DO

Wa Bl

up

th

ha

au

min

th

an

th

Booktoned about Bannockburn. On the feventeenth day of the month, they began their march in two columns to attack the King's forces, and had forded the water of Carven, within three miles of

columns to attack the King's forces, and had forded the water of Carven, within three miles of Hawley's camp, before he discovered their intention. Such was his obstinacy, felf conceit, or contempt of the enemy, that he flighted the repeated intelligence he had received of their motions and defign, firmly believing they durst not hazard an engagement. At length, perceiving they had occupied the rifing ground to the fouthward of Falkirk, he ordered his cavalry to advance, and drive them from the eminence; while his infantry formed, and were drawn up in order of battle. The Highlanders kept up their fire, and took aim so well, that the affailants were broke by the first volley: they retreated with precipitation, and fell in amongst the infantry, which were likewife discomposed by the wind and rain beating with great violence in their faces, wetting their powder, and disturbing their eye-fight. Some of the dragoons rallied, and advanced again to the charge, with part of the infantry which had not been engaged: then the Pretender marched up at the head of his corps de reserve, consisting of the regiment of Lord John Drummond, and the Irish piquets. These reinforcing the Camerons and the Stuarts in the front line, immediately obliged the dragoons to give way a fecond time; and they again difordered the foot in their retreat. They fet fire to their camp, and abandoned Falkirk with their baggage and train, which last had never reached the field of battle. The rebels followed their first blow, and great part of the Royal army, after one irregular discharge, turned their backs, and fled in the utmost consternation. In all probability few or none of them would have escaped, had not General Huske, and Brigadier Cholmondeley, rallied part of some regiments, and made a gallant fland, which favoured the retreat of the rest to Falkirk, from whence they

fetired in confusion to Edinburgh, leaving the field C H A P. of battle, with part of their tents and artillery, to the rebels: but their loss of men did not exceed three hundred, including Sir Robert Monro, Colonel Whitney, and some other officers of distinction. was at this period, that the officers who had been taken at the battle of Preston-pans, and conveved to Angus and Fife, finding themselves unguarded, broke their parole, and returned to Edinburgh, on pretence of their having been forcibly released by the inhabi-

tants of those parts.*

Ith

WO

ad

of

on.

of

ace

nly

At

ng

his

11-

up

leir

ere

:C1-

ere

ing

W-

the

ge,

en-

ead

ent

ets.

ın

to

red

np,

un,

tle.

part ge,

er-

em

and ·g1red

ney

red

XXXVI. General Hawley, who had boafted that, with two regiments of dragoons, he would drive the rebel army from one end of the kingdom to the other, incurred abundance of censure for the disposition he made, as well as for his conduct before and after the action: but he found means to vindicate himself to the satisfaction of his sovereign. Neverthelefs, it was judged necessary that the army in Scotland should be commanded by a General in whom the foldiers might have fome confidence; and the Duke of Cumberland was chosen for this purpose. Over and above his being beloved by the army, it was suggested, that the appearance of a Prince of the Blood in Scotland might have a favourable effect upon the minds of people in that kingdom: he, therefore, began to prepare for his northern expedition. Meanwhile, the French minister at the Hague having represented to the States-General, that the auxiliaries which they had fent into Great-Britain were part of the garrifons of Tournay and Dendermonde, and restricted by the capitulation from bearing arms against France for a certain term, the States thought proper to recall them, rather than come to an open rupture with his Most Christian Majesty. In the room of those troops fix thousand Hessians were

^{*} Sir Peter Halket, Captain Lucy Scott, Lieutenants Farquharfon and Cumming, with a few other gentlemen, adhered punctually to their parole, and their conduct was approved by his Majesty,

rived in the beginning of February, under the command of their Prince, Frederick of Hesse, son-in-law to his Britannick Majesty. By this time the Duke of Cumberland had put himself at the head of the troops in Edinburgh, consisting of sourteen battalions of infantry, two regiments of dragoons, and twelve hundred Highlanders from Argyleshire, under the command of Colonel Campbell. On the last day

An. 1746, of January, his Royal Highness began his march to Linlithgow; and the enemy who had renewed the fiege of Stirling-caftle, not only abandoned that enterprize, but croffed the river Forth with precipitation. Their Prince found great difficulty in maintaining his forces, that part of the country being quite exhaufted. He hoped to be reinforced in the Highlands, and to receive supplies of all kinds from France and Spain: he, therefore, retired by Badenoch towards Inverness, which the Earl of Loudon abandoned at his approach. The fort was furrendered to him almost without opposition, and here he fixed his head-quarters. His next exploit was the fiege of Fort-Augustus, which he in a little time reduced. The Duke of Cumberland having fecured the important posts of Stirling and Perth, with the Hessian battalions, advanced with the army to Aberdeen, where he was joined by the Duke of Gordon, the Earls of Aberdeen and Findlater, the Laird of Grant, and other persons of distinction.

SXXXVII. While he remained in this place, refreshing his troops, and preparing magazines, a party of the rebels surprized a detachment of Kingston's horse, and about seventy Argyleshire Highlanders, at Keith, who were either killed or taken. Several advanced parties of that militia met with the same sate in different places. Lord George Murray invested the castle of Blair, which was defended by Sir Andrew Agnew, until a body of Hessians marched to its relief, and obliged the rebels to retire. The Prince-

Pretender

1)

th

fo

die

bu

tai

pro

Lo

at

fire

Du

pri

in t

bal

arm

had

land

qua

fron

fam

buf

land

Gol

which

tain

Pretender ordered all his forces to affemble, in order C H A P. to begin their march for Aberdeen, to attack the Duke of Cumberland: but, in confequence of a remonstrance from the clans, who declined leaving their families at the mercy of the King's garrison in Fort-William, he refolved previously to reduce that fortress, the fiege of which was undertaken by Brigadier Stapleton, an engineer in the French fervice: but the place was fo vigorously maintained by Captain Scot, that in the beginning of April they thought proper to relinquish the enterprize. The Earl of Loudon had retired into Sutherland, and taken post at Dornoch, where his quarters were beat up by a firong detachment of the rebels, commanded by the Duke of Perth: a major and fixty men were taken prisoners; and the Earl was obliged to take shelter in the isle of Skye. These little checks were counterbalanced by some advantages which his Majesty's arms obtained. The floop of war which the rebels had furprized at Montrole was retaken in Sutherland, with a confiderable fum of money, and a great quantity of arms on board, which she had brought from France for the use of the Pretender. In the same county, the Earl of Cromartie fell into an ambuscade, and was taken by the militia of Sutherland, who likewise defeated a body of the rebels at Goldspie. This action happened on the very day which has been rendered famous by the victory obtained at Culloden.

VOL. TII.

r

0

e

1-

1-

1-

g

10

m

h

n-

to

nis

of

d.

m-

an

en,

he

nt,

rerty n's , at adfate ted rew reiceder

N

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

§ I. The rebels are totally defeated at Culloden. § II. The Duke of Cumberland takes possession of Inverness. and afterwards encamps at Fort-Augustus. The Prince-Pretender escapes to France. VIV. Convulsion in the ministry. & V. Liberality of the Commons. VI. Trial of the rebels. Kilmarnock Balmerino, Lovat, and Mr. Ratcliffe, are beheaded on Tower-hill. & VII. The States-General alarmed at the progress of the French in the Netherlands. VIII. Count Saxe fubdues all Flanders, Brabant, and Hainault. & IX. Reduces the strong fortress of Namur, and defeats the allied army at Raucour. & X. The French and Spaniards are compelled in abandon Piedmont and the Milanese. & XI. Don Philip is worsted at Codogno, and afterwards at Porto Freddo. & XII. The Austrians take possession of Genoa. Count Brown penetrates into Provence. & XIII. The Genoese expel the Austrians from than city. \ XIV. Madras in the East-Indies taken by the French. & XV. Expedition to the coast of But tagne, and attempt upon Port L'Orient. Naval transactions in the West-Indies. Conference at Breda. S XVII. Vast supplies granted by the Commons of England. SXVIII. Parliament different supplies of England. folved. & XIX. The French and allies take the field in Flanders. & XX. Prince of Orange elected Stadtholder, Captain-General, and Admiral of the United Provinces. & XXI. The Confederates de feated at Laffeldt. & XXII. Siege of Bergen-op Zoom. & XXIII. The Austrians undertake the sign of Genoa, which, however, they abandon. & XXIV. The Chevalier de Belleiste slain in the attack of Exiles § XXV. A French squadron defeated and taken by the Admirals Anson and Warren. & XXVI. At miral Hawke obtains another victory over the French XXVII. Other naval transactions. ut sea. WXXX Ø

II.

SIV.

of the rnock, readed lands.

abant, refs of the rock.

Abant, refs of the recover.

The rest of the recover.

It is the recover.

The recover is the recover.



Published as the Act directs March 23th Tree by T Gold and R. Bullain.

& XXVIII. Congress at Aix-la-Chapelle. & XXIX. Compliant temper of the new Parliament. Preliminaries figued. & XXX. Preparations for the campaign in the Netherlands. \ XXXI. Siege of Maeftricht. Cessation of arms. \ XXXII. Transactions in the East and West-Indies. & XXXIII. Conclufion of the definitive treaty at Aix-la-Chapelle.

I. IN the beginning of April, the Duke of CHAP. Cumberland began his march from Aber-, deen, and on the twelfth paffed the deep and rapid niver Spey, without opposition from the rebels, though a detachment of them appeared on the opposite side. Why they did not dispute the passage is not easy to be conceived: but, indeed, from this instance of neglect, and their subsequent conduct. we may couclude they were under a total infatuation. His Royal Highness proceeded to Nairn, where he received intelligence, that the enemy had advanced from Inverness to Culloden, about the distance of nine miles from the Royal army, with intention to give him battle. 'The defign of Charles was to march in the night from Culloden and furprize the Duke's army at day-break: for this purpose the English camp had been reconnoitred; and on the night of the fifteenth the Highland army oegan to march in two columns. Their defign was to furround the enemy, and attack them at once on all quarters: but the length of the columns embarraffed the march, fo that the army was obliged to make many halts: the men had been under arms during the whole preceding night, were faint with hunger and fatigue, and many of them overpowered with fleep. Some were unable to proceed; others dropped off unperceived in the dark; and the march was retarded in fuch a manner, that it would have been impossible to reach the Duke's camp before fun-rise. The design being thus frustrated, the Prince-Pretender was with great reluctance prevailed

P

11

h

tl

fi

I

Il

to

T

th

no

fu

he

th

T

to

wi

he

tle

ma

pa

of

tin

tur

of

cro

wit

ers,

fug

of

feri

per

his

ext

duć

1746.

BOOKupon by his general officers to measure back his way to Culloden; at which place he had no fooner arrived, than great numbers of his followers difperfed in quest of provision; and many, overcome with weariness and sleep, threw themselves down on the heath, and along the park walls. Their repofe, however, was foon interrupted in a very difagree. able manner. Their Prince receiving intelligence that his enemies were in full march to attack him, resolved to hazard an engagement, and ordered his troops to be formed for that purpose. On the fixteenth day of April, the Duke of Cumberland having made the proper dispositions, decamped from Nairn early in the morning, and after a march of nine miles perceived the Highlanders drawn up in order of battle, to the number of four thousand men, in thirteen divisions, supplied with some pieces of artillery. The Royal army, which was much more numerous, the Duke immediately formed into three lines, disposed in excellent order: and about one o'clock in the afternoon the cannonading began. The artillery of the rebels was ill ferved, and did very little execution; but that of the King's troops made dreadful havock among the enemy. Impatient of this fire, their front-line advanced to the attack, and about five hundred of the clans charged the Duke's left wing with their usual impetuosity. One regiment was difordered by the weight of this column; but two battalions advancing from the fecond line, fusiained the first, and soon put a stop to their career, by a fevere fire, that killed a great num-At the same time, the dragoons under Hawley, and the Argyleshire militia pulled down a park wall that covered their right flank, and the cavalry falling in among the rebels fword in hand, completed their confusion. The French picquets on their left, covered the retreat of the Highlanders by a close and regular fire; and then retired to Invernefs, where they furrendered themselves prisoners of

115

er

1-

ne

no

fe,

e-

ce

m,

nis

X-

IV-

om

of

in

ind

ces

ich

nto

out

an.

did

ops

pa-

the

ged

ity.

this

fe-

p to

um-

aw-

park

alry

om-

on

s by

ver-

rs of

War.

1746.

An entire body of the rebels marched off thec HAP. field in order, with their pipes playing, and the Pretender's standard displayed; the rest were routed with great flaughter; and their Prince was with reluctance prevailed upon to retire. In less than thirty minutes they were totally defeated, and the field covered with the flain. The road, as far as Inverness, was strewed with dead bodies; and a. great number of people, who, from motives of cunosity, had come to see the battle, were facrificed to the undistinguishing vengeance of the victors. Twelve hundred rebels were flain or wounded on the field, and in the pursuit. The Earl of Kilmarnock was taken; and in a few days Lord Balmerino furrendered to a country gentleman, at whose house he prefented himself for this purpose. The glory of the victory was fullied by the barbarity of the foldiers. They had been provoked by their former difgraces to the most savage thirst of revenge. Not contented with the blood which was fo profusely shed in the heat of action, they traversed the field after the battle, and maffacred those miserable wretches who lay maimed and expiring: nay, some officers acted a part in this cruel scene of affaffination, the triumph of low illiberal minds, uninspired by sentiment, untinctured by humanity. The vanquished Adven1 turer rode off the field, accompanied by the Duke of Perth, Lord Elcho, and a few horsemen; he crossed the water of Nairn, and retired to the house of a gentleman in Struttharick, where he conferred with old Lord Lovat; then he dismissed his followers, and wandered about, a wretched and folitary fugitive, among the ifles and mountains for the space of five months, during which he underwent fuch a feries of dangers, hardships, and misery, as no other. person ever out-lived. Thus, in one short hour, all his hope vanished, and the rebellion was entirely extinguished. One would almost imagine, the conductors of this desperate enterprize had conspired

0

ir

to

th

fr

W

A

m

ar

Ca

bi

th

ar

th

de

m

th

or

cl

m

tic

Book their own destruction, as they certainly neglected every step that might have contributed to their safety or success. They might have opposed the Duke of Cumberland at the passage of the Spey: they might, by proper conduct, have afterwards attacked his camp in the night, with a good prospect of success. As they were greatly inferior to him in number, and weakened with hunger and satingue, they might have retired to the hills and fastnesses, where they would have found plenty of live cattle for provision, recruited their regiments, and been joined by a strong reinforcement, which was actually in full march to their assistance. But they were distracted by dissensions and jealousies: they obeyed

the dictates of despair, and wilfully devoted themfelves to ruin and death. When the news of the battle arrived in England, the nation was transported

with joy, and extolled the Duke of Cumberland as

a hero and deliverer. Both Houses of Parliament

congratulated his Majesty on the auspicious event.

They decreed, in the most solemn manner, their publick thanks to his Royal Highness, which were

transmitted to him by the Speakers; and the Com-

mons, by bill, added five-and-twenty thousand

pounds per annum to his former revenue.

§ II. Immediately after the decifive action at Culloden, the Duke took possession of Inverness, where fix-and-thirty deserters, convicted by a count-martial, were ordered to be executed: the he detached several parties to ravage the country. One of these apprehended the Lady Mackintosh, who was sent prisoner to Inverness. They did not piunder her house, but drove away her cattle, though her husband was actually in the service of government. The castle of Lord Lovat was desiroyed. The French prisoners were sent to Carlisle and Penrith: Kilmarnock, Balmerino, Cromartie, and his son the Lord Macleod, were conveyed by sea to London; and those of an inferior rank were confined

in different prisons. The Marquis of Tullibardine, CHAP. together with a brother of the Earl of Dunmore, were feized, and transported to the Tower of London, to which the Earl of Traquire had been committed on fuspicion: in a few months after the battle of Culloden, Murray, the Pretender's Secretary, was apprehended; and the eldeft fon of Lord Lovat. having furrendered himfelf, was imprisoned in the castle of Edinburgh. In a word, all the gaols of Great-Britain, from the capital Northwards, were filled with those unfortunate captives; and great numbers of them were crouded together in the holds of ships, where they perished in the most deplorable manner, for want of necessaries, air, and exercise. Some rebel chiefs escaped in two French frigates, which had arrived on the coast of Lochaber about the end of April, and engaged three vessels belonging to his Britannick Majesty which they obliged to retire. Others embarked on board of a ship on the coast of Buchan; and were conveyed to Norway, from thence they travelled to Sweden. In the month of May, the Duke of Cumberland advanced with the army into the Highlands, as far as Fort-Augustus, where he encamped; and fent off detachments on all hands, to hunt down the fugitives, and lay wafte the country with fire and fword. The castles of Glengary and Lochiel were plundered and burned: every house, hut, or habitation, met with the fame fate, without distinction: all the cattle and provision were carried off: the men were either that upon the mountains, like wild beafts, or put to death in cold blood, without form of trial: the women, after having feen their husbands and fathers murdered, were subjected to brutal violation, and then turned out naked, with their children, to starve on the barren heaths. One whole family was enclosed in a barn, and confumed to ashes. Those ministers of vengeance were so alert in the execution of their office, that in a few days there was neither

ted neir the

atect in

les, ttle

een ally ere

yed emthe

rted l as

ent. heir

vere om-

at nefs, ourt-

de-One who

iunugh

ernyed.

Penhis to

ined

BOOK neither house, cottage, man, nor beast, to be seen II. in the compass of sifty miles: all was ruin, silence

1746. and defolation.

& III. The humane reader cannot reflect upon fuch a fcene without grief and horror: what then must have been the sensation of the fugitive Prince, when he beheld these spectacles of woe, the dismal fruit of his ambition? He was now furrounded by armed troops, that chased him from hill to dale, from rock to cavern, and from shore to shore, Sometimes he lurked in caves and cottages, without attendants, or any other support but that which the poorest peasant could supply. Sometimes he was rowed in fisher-boats from isle to isle, among the Hebrides, and often in fight of his pursuers. For fome days he appeared in woman's attire, and even paffed through the midst of his enemies unknown. But, understanding his disguise was discovered, he affumed the habit of a travelling mountaineer, and wandered about among the woods and heaths, with a matted beard and squalid looks, exposed to hunger, thirst, and weariness, and in continual danger of being apprehended. He was obliged to trust his life to the fidelity of above fifty individuals, and many of these were in the lowest paths of fortune. They knew that a price of thirty thousand pounds was fet upon his head; and that, by betraying him, they should enjoy wealth and affluence: but they detefted the thought of obtaining riches on fuch infamous terms, and ministered to his necessities, with the utmost zeal and fidelity, even at the hazard of their own destruction. In the course of these peregrinations, he was more than once hemmed in by his purfuers, in fuch a manner as feemed to preclude all possibility of escaping: yet he was never abandoned by his hope and recollection: he still found fome expedient that faved him from capivity and death; and through the whole course of his diltreffes maintained the most amazing equanimity and good

en

ice

on

ien

ce,

nal by

ile,

re.

out

the

Was

the For

ven

wn. he

and

with

un-

nger

his

and

une.

inds

nım,

they

1 111-

with

d of

ereby

pre-

ever

ftill

ivity

dil-

and

good

1746.

At length a privateer of St. Malo, CHAP. good humour. hired by the young Sheridan and some other Irish adherents, arrived in Lochnannach; and on the twentieth day of September, this unfortunate Prince embarked in the habit which he wore for difguife. His eye was hollow, his vilage wan, and his conftitution greatly impaired by famine and fatigue. was accompanied by Cameron of Lochiel, and his brother, with a few other exiles. They fet fail for France, and after having passed unseen, by means of a thick fog, through a British squadron commanded by Admiral Leftock, and been chafed by two English ships of war, arrived in safety at Roscau, near Morlaix, in Bretagne. Perhaps he would have found it still more difficult to escape, had not the vigilance and eagerness of the government been relaxed, in consequence of a report, that he had already fallen among some persons that were slain by a volley from one of the Duke's detachments.

VIV. Having thus explained the rife, progress, and extinction of the rebellion, it will be necessary to take a retrospective view of the proceedings in Parliament. The necessary steps being taken for quieting the intestine commotions of the kingdom, the two Houses began to convert their attention to the affairs of the continent. On the fourteenth day of January, the King repaired to the House of Peers, and in a speech from the throne gave his Parliament to understand, that the States-General had made prefling inflances for his affiftance in the prefent conjuncture, when they were in such danger of being oppressed by the power of France in the Netherlands; that he had promifed to co-operate with them towards opposing the further progress of their enemies; and even concerted measures for that purpole. He declared it was with regret that he asked any further aids of his people: he exhorted them to watch over the publick credit; and expressed his entire dependence on their zeal and unanimity.

was

BOOK was favoured with loyal addresses, couched in the II. warmest terms of duty and affection: but the supplies were retarded by new convulsions in the mini-

The Earl of Granville had made an effort to ftry. retrieve his influence in the cabinet, and his Sovereign favoured his pretenfions. The two brothers. who knew his afpiring genious, and dreaded his funerior talents, refused to admit such a colleague into the administration: they even resolved to strengthen their party, by introducing fresh auxiliaries into the office of State. Some of these were personally difagreeable to his Majesty, who accordingly rejected the fuit by which they were recommended. The Duke of Newcastle and his brother, with all their adherents, immediately refigned their employments. The Earl of Granville was appointed Secretary of State, and refumed the reins of administration: but, finding himself unequal to the accumulated opposition that preponderated against him; forefeeing that he should not be able to secure the fupplies in Parliament; and dreading the confequences of that confusion which his restoration had already produced, he, in three days, voluntarily quitted the helm; and his Majesty acquiesced in the measures proposed by the opposite party. feals were re-delivered to the Duke of Newcastle and the Earl of Harrington: Mr. Pelham, and all the rest who had resigned, were reinstated in their respective employments; and offices were conferred on feveral individuals who had never before been in the service of the government. William Pitt, Efq. was appointed Vice Treasurer of Ireland, and foon promoted to the place of Paymaster-General of the forces; at the same time the King declared him a Privy-Counfellor. This gentleman had been onginally defigned for the army, in which he actually bore a commission; but fate reserved him a more important station. In point of fortune he was barely qualified to be elected member of Parliament, when

0

n

'n

n

ly

d.

11

1-

b

i-

C-

fi

re

n-

n

a-

in

he

le

ıll

eir

ed

n

q.

on

he

11-

ty

re

e-

nt,

en

when he obtained a feat in the House of Commons, CHAP. where he foon outshone all his compatriots. He displayed a surprising extent and precision of political knowledge, an irrefiftible energy of argument, and fuch power of elocution, as ftruck his hearers with aftonishment and admiration. It flashed like the lightening of heaven against the ministers and fons of corruption, blafting where it fmote, and withering the nerves of opposition: but his more fubflantial praise was founded upon his difinterested integrity, his incorruptible heart, his unconquerable fpirit of independence, and his invariable attach-

ment to the interest and liberty of his country.

& V. The quiet of the ministry being re-established, the House of Commons provided for forty thoufand feamen, nearly the fame number of land forces, besides fifteen regiments raised by the nobility, on account of the rebellion, and about twelve thousand marines. They fettled funds for the maintenance of the Dutch and Hessian troops that were in England, as well as for the fubfidy to the Landgrave. They granted three hundred thousand pounds to the King of Sardinia; four hundred thousand pounds to the Queen of Hungary; three hundred and ten thoufand pounds to defray the expence of eighteen thousand Hanoverians; about three-and-thirty thoufand pounds in fubfidies to the Electors of Mentz and Cologn; and five hundred thousand pounds in a vote of credit and confidence to his Majesty. whole charge of the current year amounted to feven millions two hundred and fifty thousand pounds, which was raifed by the land and malt-taxes, annuities on the additional duties imposed on glass, and spirituous liquors, a lottery, a deduction from the linking fund, and Exchequer bills, chargeable on the first aids that should be granted in the next seffion of Parliament.

VI. The rebellion being quelled, the legislature refolved to make examples of those who had been II. In June, an act of attainder was passed against the principal persons who had embarked in that desperate undertaking; and courts were opened in different parts of England for the trial of the prisoner.

rent parts of England, for the trial of the prisoners. Seventeen persons who had borne arms in the rebel army were executed at Kennington-Common, in the neighbourhood of London, and fuffered with great constancy under the dreadful tortures which their fentence prescribed: nine were put to death. in the fame manner, at Carlifle; fix at Brumpton. feven at Penrith, eleven at York: of these a confiderable number were gentlemen, and had acted as officers; about fifty had been executed as deferters in different parts of Scotland: eighty-one fuffered the pains of the law as traitors. A few obtained pardons, and a confiderable number were transported to the plantations. Bills of indictment for high-treason were found by the county of Surry against the Earls of Kilmarnock and Cromartie, and Lord Balmerino. These noblemen were tried by their peers in Westminster-hall, the Lord Chancellor prefiding as Lord High-Steward for the occa-The two Earls confessed their crimes, and in pathetick speeches recommended themselves to his Majesty's mercy. Lord Balmerino pleaded not guilty: he denied his having been at Carlifle at the time specified in the indictment, but this exception was over-ruled: then he moved a point of law in arrest of judgment, and was allowed to be heard by his counsel. They might have expatiated on the hardship of being tried by an ex post facto law, and claimed the privilege of trial in the county where the act of treason was said to have been committed. The same hardship was imposed upon all the imprifoned rebels: they were dragged in captivity to a strange country, far from their friends and connections, deftitute of means to produce evidence in their favour, even if they had been innocent of the charge. Balmerino

te

e-

rs.

el

in

th

ch

h,

n,

ed

e-

ne

W

ere

nt

TV

nd

bv

el-

12-

ın

his

ot

he

p-

aw

rd

he

nd

ere

ed.

ri-

a

C-

eir

ge.

no

Balmerino waved this plea, and fubmitted to the CHAP. Court, which pronouced fentence of death upon him and his two affociates. Cromartie's life was fpared; but the other two were beheaded, in the month of August, on Tower-hill. Kilmarnock was a nobleman of fine personal accomplishments; he had been educated in Revolution principles, and engaged in the rebellion, partly from the desperate fituation of his fortune, and partly from refentment to the government, on his being deprived of a penfion which he had for fome time enjoyed. He was convinced of his having acted criminally, and died with marks of penitence and contrition. Balmerino had been bred up to arms, and acted upon principle: he was gallant, brave, rough, and refolute; he eyed the implements of death with the most careless familiarity, and feemed to triumph in his fufferings. In November, Mr. Ratcliffe, the titular Earl of Derwentwater, who had been taken in a ship bound to Scotland, was arraigned on a former fentence. passed against him in the year one thousand seven hundred and fixteen: he refused to acknowledge the authority of the Court, and pleaded that he was a subject of France, honoured with a commission in the fervice of his Most Christian Majesty. The identity of his person being proved, a rule was made for his execution; and on the eighth day of December he suffered decapitation, with the most perfect composure and serenity. Lord Lovat, now turned of fourfcore, was impeached by the Commons, and tned in Westminster-hall before the Lord High-Steward, John Murray, Secretary to the Prince-Pretender, and fome of his own domesticks appearing against him, he was convicted of high treason. and condemned. Notwithstanding his age, infirmities, and the recollection of his conscience, which was supposed to be not alrogether void of offence, he died like an old Roman, exclaiming, "dulce et decorum est pro patria mori." He furveyed the crowd with

BOO Kwith attention, examined the ax, jefted with the executioner, and laid his head upon the block with the utmost indifference. From this last scene of his life one would have concluded, that he had approved himself a patriot from his youth, and never deviated

from the paths of virtue.

& VII. The flame of war on the continent did not expire at the election of an emperor, and the re-establishment of peace among the princes of the empire. On the contrary, it raged with double violence in consequence of these events; for the force that was before divided being now united in one body, exerted itself with great vigour and rapidity. The States-General were overwhelmed with consternation. Notwithstanding the pains they had taken to avoid a war, and the condescension with which they had foothed and supplicated the French Monarch in repeated embassies and memorials, they saw themselves stripped of their barrier, and once more in danger of being overwhelmed by that ambitious nation. The city of Bruffels had been reduced during the winter; fo that the enemy were in possession of all the Auftrian Netherlands, except a few fortresses. Great part of the forces belonging to the Republick were restricted from action by capitulations, to which they had fubscribed. The States were divided in their councils between the two factions which had long fubfifted. They trembled at the prospect of seeing Zealand invaded in the fpring. The Orange party loudly called for an augmentation of their forces by fea and land, that they might profecute the war with vigour. The common people, fond of novelty, dazzled by the spendor of greatness, and fully perfuaded that nothing but a chief was wanting to their fecurity, demanded the Prince of Orange as a Stadtholder; and even mingled menaces with their demands. The opposite faction dreaded alike the power of a Stadtholder; the neighbourhood of a French army, and the feditious difpolitier.

to

tr

th

th

W

fo

th

ca

eff

ba

up

ch

position of the populace. An ambassador was sent chap. to London with representations of the imminent dangers which threatened the republick, and he was ordered to sollicit in the most pressing terms the affisiance of his Britannick Majesty, that the Allies might have a superiority in the Netherlands by the beginning of the campaign. The King was very well disposed to comply with their request; but the rebellion in his kingdom, and the dissensions in his cabinet, had retarded the supplies, and embarrassed him so much, that he sound it impossible to make those early preparations that were necessary to check the career of the enemy.

VIII. The King of France, with his general, the Count de Saxe, took the field in the latter end of April, at the head of one hundred and twenty thousand men, and advanced towards the Allies, who, to the number of four-and-forty thousand, were entrenched behind the Demer, under the conduct of the Austrian general Bathiani, who retired before them, and took post in the neighbourhood of Breda, the capital of Dutch Brabant. Marefchal Saxe immediately invested Antwerp, which in a few days was furrendered. Then he appeared before the strong town of Mons in Hainault, with an irresittible train of artillery, an immense quantity of bombs and warlike implements. He carried on his approaches with fuch unabating impetuofity, that, notwithstanding a very vigorous defence, the garriion was obliged to capitulate on the twenty-leventh day of June, in about eight-and-twenty days after the place had been invested. Sieges were not now carried on by the tedious method of fapping. The French King found it much more expeditious and effectual to bring into the field a prodigious train of battering cannon, and enormous mortars, that kept up fuch a fire as no garrison could fustain, and difcharged fuch an inceffant hail of bombs and bullets, as in a very little time reduced to ruins the place,

B o o Kwith all its fortifications. St. Guislain and Charleroy met with the fate of Mons and Antwerp; so that by the middle of July the French King was absolute master of Flanders, Brabant and Hainault.

& IX. Prince Charles of Lorraine had by this time. affumed the command of the confederate army at Terheyde, which being reinforced by the Heffian troops from Scotland, and a fresh body of Austrians under Count Palfi, amounted to eighty-feven thoufand men, including the Dutch forces commanded by the Prince of Waldeck. The generals, fuppofing the next florm would fall upon Namur, marched towards that place, and took post in an advantageous fituation on the eighteenth day of July, in fight of the French Army, which was encamped at Gemblours. Here they remained till the eighth day of August, when a detachment of the enemy, commanded by Count Lowendahl, took possession of Huy, where he found a large magazine belonging to the Confederates: and their communication with Maestricht was cut off, Mareschal Saxe, on the other fide, took his measures so well, that they were utterly deprived of all fubfistence. Then Prince Charles, retiring across the Maese, abandoned Namur to the efforts of the enemy, by whomit was immediately invested. The trenches were opened on the fecond day of September; and the garrison, confisting of seven thousand Austrians, defended themselves with equal skill and resolution: but the cannonading and bombardment were so terrible, that in a few days the place was converted into a heap of rubbish; and on the twenty-third day of the month the French Monarch took possession of this strong fortress, which had formerly sustained fuch dreadful attacks. Meanwhile the allied army, encamped at Maestricht, were joined by Sir John Ligonier, with some British and Bavarian battalions; and Prince Charles refolved to give the enemy battle. With this view he paffed the Maese

termi ment paffec villag their for gi of Oc and a two o with g power in col fuccee thefe the lo artiller Genera attend nier, t VOL . This glory, ex

the mor

accompangoons, h

enemy;

who com were pref

ing the 1

ming the that there

they had

in the neg

you she sained.

on th

towa

tageo

to m

day o

and I

repul

body

on the thirteenth day of September, and advanced C H A P. towards Mareschal Saxe, whom he found so advantageously posted at Tongres, that he thought proper to march back to Maestricht. On the twenty-fixth day of September he croffed the Jaar in his retreat; and his rear was attacked by the enemy, who were repulsed. But Count Saxe being reinforced by a hody of troops, under the Count de Clermont, determined to bring the Confederates to an engagement. On the thirteenth day of the month he paffed the Jaar; while he took poffession of the villages of Liers, Warem, and Roucoux, drew up their forces in order of battle, and made preparations for giving him a warm reception. On the first day of October the enemy advanced in three columns; and a terrible cannonading began about noon. At two o'clock Prince Waldeck on the left was charged with great fury; and after an obstinate defence overpowered by numbers. The villages were attacked in columns, and as one brigade was repulfed another succeeded; so that the Allies were obliged to abandon these posts, and retreat towards Maestricht, with the loss of five thousand men, and thirty pieces of attillery. The victory, however, cost the French General a much greater number of lives; and was attended with no folid advantage. Sir John Ligonier, the Earls of Crawford* and Rothes, Brigadier VOL. III. Douglas,

^{*} This nobleman, so remarkable for his courage and thirst of glory, exhibited a very extraordinaty instance of presence of mind on the morning that preceded this battle. He and some volunteers, accompanied by his aide du camp, and attended by two orderly dragons, had rode out before day to reconnoitre the fituation of the enemy; and fell in upon one of their advanced guards. The serjeant who commanded it immediately turned out his men, and their pieces were presented when the Earl first perceived them. Without betraying the least mark of disorder, he rode up to the serjeant, and assuming the character of a French General, told him in that language, that there was no occasion for such ceremony. Then he asked, if they had perceived any of the enemy's parties? and being answered in the negative, "Very well (said he) be upon your guard; and if you should be attacked, I will take care that you shall be sufficient." So saying, he and his company retired, before the sentence.

distinguished themselves by their gallantry and conduct on this occasion. This action terminated the campaign. The Allies passing the Maese, took up their winter-quarters in the Duchies of Limburgh and Luxembourg; while the French cantoned their troops in the places which they had newly con-

quered.

X. The campaign in Italy was altogether unfavourable to the French and Spaniards. The house of Austria being no longer pressed on the side of Germany, was enabled to make the stronger efforts in this country; and the British subsidy encouraged the King of Sardinia to act with redoubled vivacity. Mareschal Maillebois occupied the greater part of Picdmont with about thirty thousand men. Don Philip and the Count de Gages were at the head of a great number in the neighbourhood of Milan; and the Duke of Modena, with eight thousand, secured his own dominions. The King of Sardinia augmented his forces to fix-and-thirty thousand; and the Austrian army, under the Prince of Lichtenstein, amounted to a much greater number; lo that the enemy were reduced to the necessity of acting on the defensive, and retired towards the Mantuan. In February, Baron Leutrum, the Piedmontese General, invested and took the strong fortress of Aste. He afterwards relieved the citadel of Alesfandria, which the Spaniards had blocked up in the winter, reduced Cafal, recovered Valencia, and obliged Maillebois to retire to the neighbourhood of Genoa.

jeant could recollect himself from the surprise occasioned by this unexpected address. In all probability he was soon sensible of his mistake; for the incident was that very day publickly mentioned in the French army. The Prince of Tingray, an officer in the Austrian service, having been taken prisoner in the battle that ensued, dined with Mareschal Count Saxe, who dismissed him on his parole, and defired he would charge himself with a facetious compliment to his old friend, the Earl of Crawford. He wished his Lordship joy of being a French General, and said he could not help being displessed with the serjeant, as he had not procured him the honour of his Lordship's company at dinner.

Ga trea pita thir bois

nish

the

Ge

the Code of two the I in the reinfer on the march tered despendent great entrem with fi

a few monted comma poted, Botta.

combi

pitatio

thousa with fi

Po, and of the council should in orde

the Mar to cut Genoa. On the other fide, Don Philip and Count C H A P. Gages, abandoned Milan, Pavia, and Parma, retreating before the Austrians with the utmost precipitation to Placentia, where they were joined on the third of June by the French forces under Maille-

bois. XI. Before this junction was effected, the Spanish General, Pignatelli, had passed the river Po in the night with a strong detachment, and beaten up the quarters of feven thousand Austrians posted at Codogno. Don Philip, finding himself at the head of two-and-fifty thousand men by his junction with the French General, resolved to attack the Austrians in their camp at San Lazaro, before they should be reinforced by his Sardinian Majesty. Accordingly, on the fourth day of June in the evening, he marched with equal filence and expedition, and entered the Austrian trenches about eleven, when a desperate battle ensued. The Austrians were prepared for the attack, which they fustained with great vigour till morning. Then they quitted their entrenchments, and charged the enemy in their turn with fuch fury, that after an obstinate resistance the combined army was broke, and retired with precipitation to Placentia, leaving on the field fifteen thousand men killed, wounded, and taken, together with fixty colours, and ten pieces of artillery. In a few weeks the Autirians were joined by the Piedmontese: the King of Sardinia assumed the chiefcommand; and Prince Lichtenstein being indifposed, his place was supplied by the Marquis de Botta. Don Philip retired to the other fide of the Po, and extended his conquests in the open country of the Milanese. The King of Sardinia called a council of war, in which it was determined that he hould pass the river with a strong body of troops, n order to straiten the enemy on one side; while the Marquis de Botta should march up the Tydone, to cut off their communication with Placentia. 02

e

rof

in

nd

of

12.

his

d in

rian ined

and

y of

ord-

BO OK They forthwith quitted all the posts they had occupied between the Lambro and Adda, refolving to repass the Po, and retreat to Tortona. With this view they threw bridges of boats over that river. and began to pass on the ninth day of August in the evening. They were attacked at Rotto Freddo by a detachment of Austrians, under General Serbelloni. who maintained the eagagement till ten in the morning, when Botta arrived: the battle was renewed with redoubled rage, and lasted till four in the afternoon, when the enemy retired in great diforder to Tortona, with the loss of eight thousand men, a good number of colours and standards, and eighteen pieces of cannon. This victory cost the Austrians four thousand men killed upon the spot, including the gallant General Bernclau. The victors immediately fummoned Placentia to furrender; and the garrison, confisting of nine thousand men, were made prisoners of war: Don Philip continued his retreat, and of all his forces brought fix-and-twenty thaufand only into the territories of Genoa.

& XII. The Piedmontese and Austrians rejoining in the neighbourhood of Pavia, advanced to Tortona, of which they took possession without refiftance, while the enemy sheltered themselves under the cannon of Genoa. They did not long continue in this fituation: for on the twenty-fecond day of August they were again in motion, and retired into Provence. The court of Madrid imputing the bad fuccess of this ermpaign to the misconduct of Count Gages, recalled that General, and fent the Marquis de las Minas to refume the command of the forces. In the mean time, the victorious Confederates appeared before Genoa on the fourth day of December: and the fenate of that city thinking it incapable of defence, fubmitted to a very mortifying capitulation, by which the gates were delivered up to the Austrians, together with all their arms, artillery, and ammunition: and the city was fub-

peop make and

> in se lurpri round word,

jeć

qu

fan

Va

Pro

fin:

tru

Irif

con

cafi

mai

The Var

leifl

the

at t

with

Wh

oper four

was

fea open

Belle

to th

expe

done

out f

patro tribu

were

1

iected to the most cruel contributions. The Mar-CHAP. quis de Botta being left at Genoa, with fixteen thoufand men, the King of Sardinia refolved to pass the Var, and purfue the French and Spaniards into Provence: but, that monarch being feized with the fmall-pox, the conduct of this expedition was entrusted to Count Brown an Austrian General of Irish extract, who had given repeated proofs of uncommon valour and capacity. He was on this occasion affisted by Vice-Admiral Medley, who commanded the British squadron in the Mediterranean. The French forces had fortified the passes of the Var. under the conduct of the Mareichal de Belleisle, who thought proper to abandon his posts at the approach of Count Brown; and this General, at the head of fifty thousand men passed the river, without opposition, on the ninth day of November. While he advanced as far as Draguignan, laying the open country under contribution, Baron Roth, with four-and-twenty battalions, invested Antibes, which was at the fame time bombarded on the fide of the lea by the British squadron. The trenches were opened on the twentieth day of September: but Belleisle having affembled a numerous army, superior to that of the Confederates, and the Genoese having expelled their Austrian guests, Count Brown abandoned the enterprise, and repassed the Var, not without some damage from the enemy.

XIII. The court of Vienna, which has always patronifed oppression, exacted such heavy contribution from the Genoese, and its directions were fo rigorously put in execution, that the people were reduced to despair; and resolved to make a last effort for the recovery of their liberty and independence. Accordingly, they took arms in fecret, feized feveral important posts of the city; surprised some battalions of the Austrians; surrounded others, and cut them in pieces: and, in a word, drove them out with great flaughter.

Marquis

BOOK Marquis de Botta acted with caution and spirit; but being overpowered by numbers, and apprehenfive of the peafants in the country, who were in 3746. arms, he retreated to the pass of the Brochetta on the fide of Lombardy, where he fecured himself in an advantageous fituation, until he could receive re-The lofs he had fuftained at Genoa inforcements. did not hinder him from reducing Savona, a feaport town belonging to that Republick; and he afterwards made himself master of Gavi. The Genoese, on the contrary, exerted themselves with wonderful industry in fortifying their city, raising troops, and in taking other measures for a vigorous

> defence, in case they should again be insulted. & XIV. The naval transactions of this year reflected very little honour on the British nation, Commodore Peyton, who commanded fix thips of war in the East-Indies, shamefully declined a decifive engagement with a French squadron of inferior force; and abandoned the important fettlement of Madras on the coast of Coromandel, which was taken without opposition in the month of September by the French Commodore, De la Bourdonnais. Fort St. David, and the other British factories in India, would probably have shared the same sate, had not the enemy's naval force in that country been shattered and partly destroyed by a terrible tempest. No event of consequence happened in America, though it was a scene that seemed to promise the greatest success to the arms of England. The reduction of Cape-Breton had encouraged the ministry to project the conquest of Quebeck, the capital of Canada, fituated upon the river of St. Laurence. Commissions were sent to the governors of the British colonies in North-America, empowering them to raife companies to join the armament from England; and eight thousand troops were actually raifed in consequence of these directions; while a powerful fquadron and transports, having fix regiments on board, were prepared at Portfmouth for

the arm the upo Por thip

this

bv

jud

mig alar cili Pro

con

besi

by 1 divi tack barl Lie fail tem ın

fron

form affer feen feeir ever Gen mif at tl

He which ditio the that

Port

this expedition. But their departure was postponed C H A P. by unaccountable delays, until the season was judged too far advanced to risque the great ships on the boisterous coast of North-America. That the armament, however, might not be wholly useless to the nation, it was employed in making a descent upon the coast of Bretagne, on the supposition that Port L'Orient, the repository of all the stores and ships belonging to the French East-India company, might be surprised; or, that this invasion would alarm the enemy, and, by making a diversion, facilitate the operations of the Austrian General in Provence.

& XV. The naval force intended for this fervice confifted of fixteen great ships, and eight frigates, befides bomb-ketches and store ships, commanded by Richard Lestock, appointed Admiral of the blue division. Six battalions of land troops, with a detachment of matroffes and bombardiers, were embarked in thirty transports, under the conduct of Lieutenant-General Sinclair; and the whole fleet let fail from Plymouth on the fourteenth day of September. On the twentieth the troops were landed in Quimperlay-bay, at the distance of ten miles from Port L'Orient. The militia, reinforced by fome detachments from different regiments, were affembled to the number of two thousand, and feemed resolved to oppose the difembarkation: but feeing the British troops determined to land at all events, they thought proper to retire. Next day General Sinclair advanced into the country, skirmilhing with the enemy in his route; and arriving at the village of Plemure, within half a league from Port L'Orient, furnmoned that place to furrender. He was vifited by a deputation from the town, which offered to admit the British forces, on condition that they should be restrained from pillaging the inhabitants, and touching the magazines; and that they should pay a just price for their provisions. Thefc

BOOK These terms being rejected, the inhabitants prepared for a vigorous defence; and the English Ge. neral refolved to befiege the place in form, though he had neither time, artillery, nor forces fufficient for fuch an enterprise. This strange resolution was owing to the declaration of the engineers, who promifed to lay the place in after in the space of fourand-twenty hours. All his cannon amounted to no more than a few field-pieces; and he was obliged to wait for two iron guns, which the failors dragged up from the shipping. Had he given the affault on the first night after his arrival, when the town was filled with terror and confusion, and destitute of regular troops, in all probability it would have been eafily taken by scalade: but the reduction of it was rendered impracticable by his delay. The ramparts were mounted with cannon from the ships in the harbour: new works were raifed with great industry. the garrifon was reinforced by feveral bodies of regular troops; and great numbers were affembling from all parts; fo that the British forces were in danger of being furrounded in an enemy's country. Notwithstanding these discouragements, they opened a fmall battery against the town, which was set on fire in feveral places by their bombs and red-hot bullets: they likewife repulfed part of the garrifon which had made a fally to destroy their works: but their cannon producing no effect upon the fortifications, the fire from the town daily increasing, the engineers owning they could not perform their promife, and Admiral Leftock declaring in repeated messages, that he could no longer expose the ships on an open coast at such a season of the year, General Sinclair abandoned the fiege. Having caused the two iron pieces of cannon and the mortars to be fpiked, he retreated in good order to the fea-fide, where his troops were re-embarked, having fultained very inconfiderable damage fince their first landing. He expected reinforcements from Eng-

land arriv more fleet the . and poste iflan failo cont wher emba the A with arrive 1 of t

> natur deed, than iland artille beach most the re The]

demo

tende

no ex The Com a Fre to pa dore

with Monf took t cruise

land, and was resolved to wait a little longer for their C H A P. arrival, in hopes of being able to annoy the enemy more effectually. In the beginning of October the fleet failed to Quiberon-Bay, where they destroyed the Ardent, a French ship of war of fixty-four guns: and a detachment of the forces being landed, took possession of a fort on the peninsula; while the little islands of Houat and Heydic were reduced by the failors. In this fituation the Admiral and General continued till the feventeenth day of the month, when the forts being difmantled, and the troops reembarked, the fleet failed from the French coast: the Admiral returned to England, and the transports with the foldiers proceeded to Ireland, where they

arrived in fafety.

& XVI. This expedition, weak and frivolous as it may feem, was refented by the French nation as one of the greatest infults they had ever sustained; and demonstrated the possibility of hurting France in her tenderest parts, by means of an armament of this nature, well timed, and vigoroufly conducted. Indeed, nothing could be more abfurd or precipitate than an attempt to diffress the enemy by landing a handful of troops, without draft-horses, tents, or artillery, from a fleet of ships lying on an open beach, exposed to the uncertainty of weather in the most tempestuous season of the year, so as to render the retreat and re-embarkation altogether precarious. The British squadrons in the West-Indies performed no exploit of consequence in the course of this year. The commerce was but indifferently protected. Commodore Lee, stationed off Martinico, allowed a French fleet of merchant-ships, and their convoy, to pass by his squadron unmolested; and Commodore Mitchel behaved fcandalously in a rencontre with the French squadron, under the conduct of Monsieur de Constans, who in his return to Europe took the Severn, an English ship of fifty guns. The cruifers on all fides, English, French, and Spaniards,

rate

aug

tha

civ

and

out

all

con

tion

gov

hav

fan

abo

tho

hun

Em

fanc

and

eigh

dred

pour

Elec

lum

Maj

word

hund

four

der l

its th

infor

and the i for fo

tereff

By re

Imag

verif

pedit

1746:

BOOK were extremely alert; and though the English left the greater number of thips, this difference was more than overbalanced by the fuperior value of the prizes taken from the enemy. In the course of this year two-and-twenty Spanish privateers, and fixty-fix merchant vessels, including ten register ships, fell into the hands of the British cruisers: from the French they took feven thips of war, ninety privateers, and about three hundred ships of com-The new King of Spain* being supposed well-affected to the British nation, an effort was made to detach him from the interests of France, by means of the Marquis de Tabernega, who had formerly been his favourite, and refided many years as a re-This nobleman proceeded to fugee in England. Lisbon, where a negociation was fet on foot with the Court of Madrid. But his efforts miscarried; and the influence of the Queen-mother continued to predominate in the Spanish councils. The States-General had for forme years endeavoured to promote a pacification by remonstrances, and even intreaties, at the Court of Verfailles: the French King at length discovered an inclination to peace, and in September a congress was opened at Breda, the capital of Dutch Brabant, where the Plenipotentiaries of the Emperor, Great-Britain, France, and Holland, were affembled: but the French were fo infolent in their demands,

> that the conferences were foon interrupted. & XVII. The Parliament of Great-Britain meeting in November, the King exhorted them to concert with all poffible expedition the proper measures for purfuing the war with vigour, that the confede-

In the month of July, Philip King of Spain dying, in the fixtythird year of his age, was succeeded by his eldest son Ferdinand, born of Maria Louisa Gabriela, sister to the late King of Sardinia. He efpoused Donna Maria Magdalena, Infanta of Portugal, but had no issue. Philip was but two days survived by his daughter, the Dau-phiness of France. The same month was remarkable for the death of Christiern VI. King of Denmark, succeeded by his son Frederick V. who had married the Princess Louisa, youngest daughter to the King of Great Britain.

rate army in the Netherlands might be feafonably C HAP. augmented: he, likewise, gave them to understand, that the funds appropriated for the support of his civil government had for some years past fallen short of the revenue intended and granted by Parliament; and faid he relied on their known affection to find out some method to make good this deficiency. As all those who had conducted the opposition were now concerned in the administration, little or no objection was made to any demand or proposal of the government and its ministers. The Commons having confidered the estimates, voted forty thoufand feamen for the fervice of the enfuing year, and about fixty thousand land-forces, including eleven They granted four thousand five hundred marines. hundred and thirty-three thousand pounds to the Empress Queen of Hungary; three hundred thoufand pounds to the King of Sardinia; four hundred and ten thousand pounds for the maintenance of eighteen thousand Hanoverian auxiliaries; one hundred and fixty-one thousand fix hundred and seven pounds for fix thousand Hessians; subsidies to the Electors of Cologn, Mentz, and Bavaria; and the num of five hundred thousand pounds to enable his Majesty to prosecute the war with advantage. In a word, the supplies amounted to nine millions four hundred twenty-five thousand two hundred and fiftyfour pounds; a fum almost incredible, if we consider how the kingdom had been already drained of its treasure. It was raised by the usual taxes, reinforced with new impositions on windows, carriages, and fpirituous liquors, a lottery, and a loan from the finking-fund. The new taxes were mortgaged for four millions by transferrable annuities, at an interest of four, and a premium of ten per centum. By reflecting on these enormous grants, one would imagine the ministry had been determined to impoverish the nation: but, from the eagerness and expedition with which the people subscribed for the money,

Ĉ

Pot

the

rop

deb

difc

laxe

the

her

fub:

fhe

ness

and

ene

Chr

orde

to l

hor

Con

infta

feve

Not

Kin

jefty

folv

feve

ing.

Stat

Maj

the

fuch

Gre

feml

with

be (

coul

pose

refo

1

3746.

BOOK money, one would conclude that the riches of the kingdom were inexhaustible. It may not be amis to observe, that the supplies of this year exceeded, by two millions and a half, the greatest annual sum that was raifed during the reign of Queen Anne, though the maintained as great a number of troops as was now in the pay of Great-Britain, and her armies and fleets acquired every year fresh harvests of glory and advantage: whereas this war had proved an almost uninterrupted feries of events big with difaster and dishonour. During the last two years, the naval expence of England had exceeded that of France about five millions sterling; though her fleets had not obtained one fignal advantage over the enemy at fea, nor been able to protect her commerce from their depredations. She was at once a prey to her declated adversaries and professed friends. Before the end of the fummer, the numbered among her mercenaries two Empresses, five German Princes, and a powerful Monarch, whom she hired to affist her in trimming the balance of Europe, in which they themselves were immediately interested, and she had no more than a fecondary concern. Had thefe fruitless subsidies been faved; had the national revenue been applied with economy to national purpofes; had it been employed in liquidating gradually the publick incumbrances; in augmenting the navy, improving manafactures, encouraging and fecuring the colonies, and extending trade and navigation; corruption would have become altogether unneceffary, and disaffection would have vanished: the people would have been eased of their burthens, and ceased to complain: commerce would have flourished, and produced such affluence as must have raifed Great-Britain to the highest pinnacle of maritime power, above all rivalship or competition. would have been dreaded by her enemies; revered by her neighbours: oppressed nations would have crept under her wings for protection; contending Potentates Potentates would have appealed to her decision; and C H A P. she would have shone the universal arbitress of Europe. How different is her present situation! her debts are enormous, her taxes intolerable, her people discontented, and the sinews of her government relaxed. Without conduct, considence, or concert, she engages in blundering negociations: she involves herself rashly in foreign quarrels, and lavishes her substance with the most dangerous precipitation: she is even deserted by her wonted vigour, steadiness, and intrepidity: she grows vain, fantastical, and pusillanimous: her arms are despised by her enemies; and her councils ridiculed through all Christendom.

XVIII. The King, in order to exhibit a specimen of his defire to diminish the publick expence, ordered the third and fourth troops of his life-guards to be disbanded, and reduced three regiments of horle to the quality of dragoons. The House of Commons presented an address of thanks for this instance of economy, by which the annual sum of seventy thousand pounds was saved to the nation. Notwithstanding this seeming harmony between the King and the great council of the nation, his Majefty refolved, with the advice of his council, to diffolve the present Parliament, though the term of feven years was not yet expired fince its first meet-The ministry affected to infinuate, that the States-General were unwilling to concur with his Majesty in vigorous measures against France, during the existence of a Parliament which had undergone fuch a viciffitude of complexion. The allies of Great-Britain, far from being suspicious of this afsembly, which had supplied them so liberally, saw with concern, that, according to law, it would foon be dismissed; and they doubted whether another could be procured equally agreeable to their purposes. In order to remove this doubt, the ministry resolved to surprise the kingdom with a new elecBOOKtion, before the malcontents should be prepared to oppose the friends of the government. Accordingly, when the business of the session was dis-1746. patched, the King having given the Royal affent to the feveral acts they had prepared, dismissed them in An. 1747 the month of June, with an affectionate speech, that breathed nothing but tenderness and gratitude. The Parliament was immediately diffolved by proclamation, and new writs were iffued for convoking another. Among the laws passed in this session, was an act abolithing the heritable jurifdictions, and taking away the tenure of warholdings in Scotland, which were reckoned among the principal fources of those rebellions that had been excited fince the Revolution. In the Highlands they certainly kept the common people in subjection to their chiefs, whom they implicitly followed and obeyed in all their undertakings. By this act these mountaineers were legally emancipated from flavery: but as the tenants enjoyed no leafes, and were at all times liable to be ejected from their farms, they still depended on the pleafure of their lords, notwithstanding this interposition of the legislature, which granted a valuable confideration in money to every nobleman and petty baron, who was thus deprived of one part of his inheritance. The forfeited estates indeed, were divided into fmall farms, and let by the government on leafes at an under value; fo those who had the good fortune to obtain such leases tasted the fweets of independence: but the Highlanders in general were left in their original indigence and incapacity, at the mercy of their fuperiors. Had manufactures and fisheries been established in different parts of their country, they would have feen and felt the happy consequences of industry, and in a little time been effectually detached from all their flavish connections.

SXIX. The operations of the campaign had been concerted in the winter at the Hague, between

he

the

the

rall

thei

take

biti

affe

refo

pati

tion

Cor

тер

fun

cou

pof

ben

ber

the

fep:

lifh

qua

Wa

and

Bay

wh

tho

to 1

tut

his

wei

arn

he

the

and

nat

hu

the Duke of Cumberland and the States-General of CHAP. the United Provinces, who were by this time generally convinced of France's defign to encroach upon their territories. They, therefore, determined to take effectual measures against that restless and ambitious neighbour. The allied Powers agreed to affemble a vast army in the Netherlands; and it was resolved that the Austrians and Piedmontese should once more penetrate into Provence. The Dutch patriots, however, were not roused into this exertion, until all their remonstrances had failed at the Court of Verfailles; until they had been urged by repeated memorials of the English Ambassador, and fimulated by the immediate danger to which their country was exposed: for France was by this time possessed of all the Austrian Netherlands, and seemed bent upon penetrating into the territories of the United Provinces. In February, the Duke of Cumberland began to affemble the allied forces; and in the latter end of March they took the field in three separate bodies. His Royal Highness, with the English, Hanoverians, and Hessians, fixed his headquarters at the villiage of Tilberg: the Prince of Waldeck was posted with the Dutch troops at Breda; and Mareschal Bathiani collected the Austrians and Bavarians in the neighbourhood of Venlo. whole army amounted to one hundred and twenty thousand men, who lay inactive fix weeks, exposed to the inclemency of the weather, and almost destitute of forage and provision. Count Saxe, by this time created Mareschal-general of France, continued his troops within their cantonments at Bruges, Antwerp, and Bruffels, declaring, that when the allied army should be weakened by sickness and mortality, he would convince the Duke of Cumberland, that the first duty of a general is to provide for the health and prefervation of his troops. In April this fortunate Commander took the field, at the head of one hundred and forty thousand men; and the Count de Clermont

¥747.

BOOK Clermont commanded a separate body of nineteen battalions and thirty fquadrons. Count Lowendahl was detached on the fixteenth day of the month. with feven-and-twenty thousand men, to invade Dutch Flanders: at the fame time, the French minister at the Hague presented a memorial to the States, intimating, that his mafter was obliged to take this step by the necessity of war; but that his troops should observe the strictest discipline, without interfering with the religion, government, or commerce of the Republick: he likewife declared, that the countries and places of which he might be obliged to take poffession should be detained no otherwise than as a pledge, to be restored as soon as the United Provinces should give convincing proofs that they would no longer furnish the enemies of

> France with fuccours. & XX. While the States deliberated upon this declaration, Count Lowendahl entered Dutch Brabant, and invested the town and fortress of Sluys, the garrison of which furrendered themselves prifoners of war on the nineteenth day of April. This was likewise the fate of Sas-van Ghent, while the Marquis de Contades, with another detachment, reduced the forts Perle and Leifkenshoek, with the town of Philippine, even within hearing of the confederate army. The fort of Sanberg was vigorously defended by two English battalions: but they were overpowered, and obliged to retire to Welsthoorden; and Count Lowendahl undertook the fiege of Hulft, which was shamefully surrendered by La Roque, the Dutch governor, though he knew that a reinforcement of nine battalions was on the march to his relief. Then the French General took possession of Axel and Terneuse, and began to prepare flat-bottomed boats for a descent on the island of Zealand. The Dutch people were now ftruck with confterna-They faw the enemy at their doors, and owed their immediate preservation to the British squadron fiationed

ftati mod tend feate peop to cl had The this enco dang fand King lick v exho of th indep tollec tice, in fev tumu decla felf, fervio twent tain-g ample

provi

the P

States

of S

the U

of th

merce

bited

loluti

tion (

VO

fistioned at the Swin, under the command of Com-CHAP. modore Mitchel,* who, by means of his floops, tenders, and fmall craft, took fuch measures as defeated the intention of Lowendahl. The common people in Zealand being reduced to despair, began to clamour loudly against their Governors, as if they had not taken the proper measures for their security. The friends of the Prince of Orange did not neglect this opportunity of promoting his interest. They encouraged their discontent, and exaggerated the danger: they reminded them of the year one thoufand fix hundred and feventy-two, when the French King was at the gates of Amfterdam, and the Republick was faved by the choice of a Stadtholder: they exhorted them to turn their eyes on the descendant of those heroes who had established the liberty and independence of the United Provinces: they extolled his virtue and ability; his generofity, his juftice, his unshaken love to his country. The people in several towns, inflamed by such representations to tumult and fedition, compelled their magistrates to declare the Prince of Orange Stadtholder. He himfelf, in a letter to the States of Zealand, offered his services for the defence of the province. On the twenty-eighth day of April he was nominated Captain-general and Admiral of Zealand. Their example was followed by Rotterdam and the whole province of Holland; and on the fecond day of May, the Prince of Orange was, in the affembly of the States-General, invested with the power and dignity of Stadtholder, Captain-General, and Admiral of the United Provinces. The vigorous confequences of this resolution immediately appeared. All commerce and contracts with the French were prohibited: the peafants were armed and exercised: a resolution passed for making a considerable augmentation of the army: a council of war was established

Not the person who commanded in the West-Indies. VOL. III.

m

be

ch

a h

Cu

ma

dee

Co

fud

of .

flyi

fant

The

tuoi

proc

allie

cent

him

ing i

take

been

iolut

to t

Briti

Fren

that

fuch

to eff

had I

retire

treate dama

their

Their

and ta

Bo o K for inquiring into the conduct of the Governors who had given up the frontier places; and orders were iffued to commence hostilities against the French,

both by fea and fand.

XXI. Meanwhile, the Duke of Cumberland took post with his whole army between the two Nethes, to cover Bergen-op-Zoom and Maestricht; and Mareschal Saxe called in his detachments, with a view to hazard a general engagement. In the latter end of May, the French King arrived at Bruffels; and his General refolved to undertake the fiege of Maestricht. For this purpose he advanced towards Louvain; and the Confederates perceiving his drift, began their march to take post between the town and the enemy. On the twentieth day of June, they took possession of their ground, and were drawn up in order of battle, with their right at Billen, and their left extending to Wirle, within a mile of Maestricht, having in the front of their left wing the village of Laffeldt, in which they posted several battalions of British infantry. The French had taken possession of the heights of Herdeeren, immediately above the Allies; and both armies cannonaded each other till the evening. In the morning, the enemy's infantry marched down the hill, in a prodigious column, and attacked the village of Laffeldt, which was well fortified, and defended with amazing obfunacy. The affailants fuffered terribly in their approach, from the cannon of the Confederates, which was ferved with furprifing dexterity and fuccefs; and they met with fuch a warm reception from the Britith mufquetry as they could not withfiand: but, when they were broken and dispersed, fresh brigades fucceeded with aftonishing perseverance. The Confederates were driven out of the village: yet being fustained by three regiments, they measured back their ground, and repulsed the enemy with great flaughter. Nevertheless, Count Saxe continued pouring in other battalions, and the French regained and main-

maintained their footing in the village, after it had C H A P. been three times loft and carried. The action was chiefly confined to this post, where the field exhibited a horrible scene of carnage. At noon the Duke of Cumberland ordered the whole left wing to advance against the enemy, whose infantry gave way: Prince Waldeck led up the centre: Mareschal Bathiani made a motion with the right wing towards Herdeeren, and victory feemed ready to declare for the Confederates, when the fortune of the day took a sudden turn to their prejudice. Several squadrons of Dutch horse, posted in the centre, gave way, and flying at full gallop, overthrew five battalions of infantry that were advancing from the body of referve. The French cavalry charged them with great impetuofity, increasing the confusion that was already produced, and penetrating through the lines of the allied army, which was thus divided about the centre. The Duke of Cumberland, who exerted himself with equal courage and activity in attempting to remedy this diforder, was in danger of being taken; and the defeat would in all probability have been total, had not Sir John Ligonier taken the refolution of facrificing himfelf and a part of the troops to the fafety of the army. At the head of three British regiments of dragoons, and some squadrons of Imperial horse, he charged the whole line of the French cavalry, with fuch intrepidity and fuccess, that he overthrew all that opposed him, and made such a diversion as enabled the Duke of Cumberland to effect an orderly retreat to Maestricht. He himself was taken by a French carabineer, after his horse had been killed: but the regiments he commanded retired with deliberation. The Confederates retreated to Maestricht, without having sustained much damage from the pursuit, and even brought off all their artillery, except fixteen pieces of cannon. Their lofs did not exceed fix thousand men killed and taken; whereas the French General purchased

g

n

V h

S

us

ch

i-

pch

nd

Π-

ut, les

11-

ng

ick

eat

urand

iin-

BOOK the victory at a much greater expence. The common cause of the confederate powers is said to have fuffered from the pride and ignorance of their Ge-1747. nerals. On the eve of the battle, when the detachment of the Count de Clermont appeared on the hill of Herdeeren, Mareschal Bathiani asked permission of the Commander in Chief to attack them before they should be reinforced, declaring he would anfwer for the fuccess of the enterprize. No regard was paid to this proposal: but the superior asked in his turn, where the Mareschal would be in case he should be wanted? He replied, " I shall always be found at the head of my troops," and retired in difgust. The subsequent disposition has likewise been blamed, inafmuch as not above one half of the army could act, while the enemy exerted their whole force.

b b

b

be

of

du

tio

wit

be

We

and of

chi

whi

a w

end

this

to h

fom

lin a

refol

were

fume

For

haza

made

his d

on th

& XXII. The Confederates passed the Maese, and encamped in the duchy of Limburgh, fo as to cover Maestricht; while the French King remained with his army in the neighbourhood of Tongres. Mareschal Saxe, having amused the Allies with marches and counter-marches, at length detached Count Lowendahl with fix-and-thirty thousand men to befiege Bergen-op-Zoom, the firongest fortification of Dutch Brabant, the favourite work of the famous engineer Coehorn, never conquered, and generally esteemed invincible. It was secured with a garrison. of three thousand men, and well provided with artillery, ammunition, and magazines. The enemy appeared before it on the twelfth day of July, and fummoned the Governor to furrender. The Prince of Saxe-Hildburghausen was sent to its relief, with twenty battalions and fourteen iquadrons of the troops that could be most conveniently affembled; he entered the lines of Bergen-op-Zoom, where he remained in expectation of a strong reinforcement from the confederate army; and the old Baron Cronfirom, whom the Stadtholder had appointed Go-

vernor

vernor of Brabant, assumed the command of the gar-c HAP. The besiegers carried on their operations with great vivacity; and the troops in the town defended it with equal vigour. The eyes of all Europe were turned upon this important fiege: Count Lowendahl received divers reinforcements; and a confiderable body of troops were detached from the allied army, under the command of Baron Schwartzember, to co-operate with the Prince of Saxe Hildburghausen. The French General lost a great number of men by the close and continual fire of the befieged; while he, in his turn, opened fuch a number of batteries, and plied them so warmly, that the defences began to give way. From the fixteenth day of July to the fifteen of September, the fiege produced an intermitting scene of horror and destruction: desperate fallies were made, and mines sprung with the most dreadful effects: the works began to be shattered; the town was laid in ashes; the trenches were filled with carnage; nothing was feen but fire and smoke; nothing heard but one continued roar of bombs and cannon. But still the damage fell chiefly on the besiegers, who were slain in heaps; while the garrison suffered very little, and could be occasionally relieved or reinforced from the lines. In a word, it was generally believed that Count Lowendahl would be baffled in his endeavours; and by this belief the Governor of Bergen-op-Zoom feems to have been lulled into a blind fecurity. At length, some inconsiderable breaches were made in one ravelin and two bastions, and these the French General resolved to storm, though Cronstrom believed they were impracticable; and on that supposition prelumed that the enemy would not attempt an affault. For this very reason Count Lowendahl resolved to hazard the attack, before the preparations should be made for his reception. He accordingly regulated his dispositions, and at four o'clock in the morning, on the fixteenth day of September, the fignal was made

h.

BOOKmade for the affault. A prodigious quantity of bombs being thrown into the ravelin, his troops threw themselves into the fosse, mounted the breaches, forced open a fally-port, and entered the place. almost without resistance. In a word, they had time to extend themselves along the curtains, and form in order of battle, before the garrison could be affembled. Cronstrom was afleep, and the foldiers upon duty had been furprifed by the fuddenness and impetuofity of the attack. Though the French had taken possession of the ramparts, they did not gain the town without opposition. Two battalions of the Scottish troops, in the pay of the States-General, were affembled in the market-place, and attacked them with fuch fury, that they were driven from ftreet to street, until fresh reinforcements arriving, compelled the Scots to retreat in their turn; yet they disputed every inch of ground, and fought until two-thirds of them were killed upon the spot. Then they brought off the old Governor, abandoning the town to the enemy: the troops that were encamped in the lines retreating with great precipitation, all the forts in the neghbourhood immediately furrendered to the victors, who now became masters of the whole navigation of the Schelde. The French King was no fooner informed of Lowendahl's fuccess, than he promoted him to the rank of Mareschal of France; appointed Count Saxe Governor of the conquered Netherlands; and returned in triumph to Verfailles. In a little time after this transaction, both armies were distributed into winter-quarters, and the Duke of

> Cumberland embarked for England. XXIII. In Italy, the French arms did not triumph with equal fuccess, though the Mareschal de Belleisle saw himself at the head of a powerful army in Provence. In April he passed the Var without opposition, and took possession of Nice. He met with little or no refistance in reducing Montalban, Villafranca, and Ventimiglia; while Count Brown

wit

tow

oth

hac

wit

rec

fen the

lick

Ge

forc

teer of .

mer

befo and

The

fifty

fixt

of a

fenc

in th

clen

nou

Gre

and

May

fally

the

lyin

feve

ned

intre

fubu

have

defit

mad

who

with eight-and-twenty thousand Austrians, retired CHAP. towards Final and Savona. In the mean time, another large body, under Count Schuylemberg, who had fucceeded the Marquis de Botta, co-operated with fifteen thousand Piedmontese in an attempt to recover the city of Genoa. The French King had fent their fupplies, fuccours, and engineers, with the Duke de Boufflers, as Ambaffador to the republick, who likewise acted as Commander in chief of the forces employed for its defence. The Austrian General affembled his troops in the Milanese: having forced the passage of the Bochetta on the thirteenth of January, he advanced into the territories of Genoa, and the Rivera was ravaged without mercy. On the last day of March he appeared before the city, at the head of forty thousand men, and fummoned the revolters to lay down their arms. The answer he received was, that the republick had fifty-four thousand men in arms, two hundred and fixty cannon, thirty-four mortars, with abundance of ammunition and provision; that they would defend their liberty with their last blood, and be buried in the ruins of their capital, rather than submit to the clemency of the Court of Vienna, except by an honourable capitulation, guaranteed by the Kings of Great-Britain and Sardinia, the republick of Venice and the United Provinces. In the beginning of May, Genoa was invested on all sides; a furious fally was made by the Duke de Boufflers, who drove the besiegers from their posts; but the Austrians rallying, he was repulfed in his turn, with the lofs of leven hundred men. General Schuylemberg carned on his operations with fuch skill, vigour, and intrepidity, that he made himself master of the suburbs of Bisagno; and in all probability would have reduced the city, had he not been obliged to defift, in confequence of the repeated remonstrances made by the King of Sardinia and Count Brown, who represented the necessity of his abandoning his enterprize,

e

t

the

ha

thi

cef

Ge

lion

Be

fru

baf

fort

pre

und

reco

effe

the after

Brit

men fqua

man the

Geo

prife

iqua

War

form

Fini

of M

mand of fi

four

comp

thips war

of ba

the fi

the fa

mont and Lombardy from the efforts of Marefchal de Belleisle. Accordingly, he raised the siege on the tenth day of June, and returned into the Milanese, in order to join his Sardinian Majesty; while the Genoese made an irruption into the Parmesan and Placentin, where they committed terrible outrages, in revenge for the mischiefs they had under-

gone.

XVIV. While the Mareschal de Belleisle remained at Ventimiglia, his brother, at the head of four-and-thirty thousand French and Spaniards, attempted to penetrate into Piedmont: on the fixth day of July he arrived at the pass of Exilles, a strong fortress on the frontiers of Dauphine, situated on the north fide of the river Doria. The defence of this important post the King of Sardinia had committed to the care of the Count de Brigueras, who formed an encampment behind the lines, with fourteen battalions of Piedmontese and Austrians, while divers detachments were posted along all the passes of the Alps. On the eighth day of the month the Piedmontese entrenchments were attacked by the Chevalier de Belleisle, with incredible intrepidity; but the columns were repulfed with great loss in three fucceffive attacks. Impatient of this obstinate oppofition, and determined not to furvive a micarriage, this impetuous General feized a pair of colours, and advancing at the head of his troops, through a prodigious fire, pitched them with his own hand on the enemy's entrenchments. At that instant he fell dead, having received two mufquet balls and the thrust of a bayonet in his body. The assailants were fo much dispirited by the death of their Commander, that they forthwith gave way, and retreated with precipitation towards Sefteries, having loft near five thousand men in the attack. reschal was no sooner informed of his brother's misfortune, than he retreated towards the Var, to join

the troops from Exilles, while the King of Sardinia, C HAP. having assembled an army of seventy thousand men, threatened Dauphine with an invasion; but the excessive rains prevented the execution of his design. General Leutrum was detached with twenty batta-

lions, to drive the French from Ventimiglia; but Belleisle marching back, that scheme was likewise

frustrated; and thus ended the campaign.

& XXV. In this manner was the French King baffled in his projects upon Italy: nor was he more fortunate in his naval operations. He had, in the preceding year, equipped an expensive armament, under the command of the Duke d'Anville, for the recovery of Cape-Breton; but it was rendered ineffectual by storms, distempers, and the death of the Commander. Not yet discouraged by these disafters, he refolved to renew his efforts against the British colonies in North-America, and their settlements in the East-Indies. For these purposes two squadrons were prepared at Breast, one to be commanded by the Commodore de la Jonquiere; and the other destined for India, by Monsieur de St. George. The ministry of Great-Britain, being appaled of these measures, resolved to intercept both iquadrons, which were to fet fail together. For this purpose Vice-Admiral Anson and Rear-Admiral Warren took their departure from Plymouth with a formidable fleet, and steered their course to Cape Finisterre on the coast of Gallicia. On the third day of May they fell in with the French squadrons, commanded by La Jonquiere and St. George confiftingof fix large ships of war, as many frigates, and four armed vessels equipped by their East-India company, having under their convoy about thirty ships laden with merchandise. Those prepared for war immediately shortened sail, and formed a line of battle; while the rest, under the protection of the fix frigates, proceeded on their voyage with all the fail they could carry. The British squadron was likewife

BOO Klikewise drawn up in line of battle: but Mr. Wat. ren, perceiving that the enemy began to sheer off. now their convoy was at a confiderable diffance, advifed Admiral Anfon to haul in the fignal for the line, and hoift another for giving chase and engaging, otherwise the French would, in all probability, escape by favour of the night. The proposal was embraced; and in a little time the engagement began with great fury, about four o'clock in the afternoon. The enemy fustained the battle with equal conduct and valour, until they were overpowered by numbers, and then they struck their colours. The Admiral detached three thips in purfuit of the convoy, nine fail of which were taken; but the rest were saved by the intervening darkness. About feven hundred of the French were killed and wounded in this action. The English lost about five hundred; and among these Captain Grenville, Commander of the ship Defiance. He was nephew to the Lord Viscount Cobham, a youth of the most amiable character and promifing genius, animated with the noblest sentiments of honour and patriotism. Eager in the pursuit of glory, he rushed into the midst of the battle, where both his legs were cut off by a cannon ball. He submitted to his fate with the most heroick refignation, and died universally lamented and beloved. The fuccess of the British arms in this engagement was chiefly owing to the conduct, activity, and courage of the Rear-Admiral. A confiderable quantity of bullion was found in the prizes, which was brought to Spithead in triumph; and the treasure being landed, was conveyed in twenty waggons to the Bank of London. Admiral Anfon was ennobled, and Mr. Warren honoured with the Order of the Bath.

> & XXVI. About the middle of June, Commodore Fox, with fix thips of war, cruifing in the latitude of Cape Ortegal in Gallicia, took above forty French ships, richly laden from St. Domingo, after

they

the

the

lofs

ral

of I

We

of !

fron

the

de

the

latit

med

friga

he f

At e

the f

were

all t

Ton

capit

Breff

tains

brave

fhips

to en

this

cludi

had the]

for th forme

ence, the c

media

patch

dron

intelli

they had been abandoned by their convoy. ButchAP. the French King fustained another more important loss at sea, in the month of October. Rear Admiral Hawke failed from Plymouth in the beginning of August, with fourteen ships of the line, to intercept a fleet of French merchant-ships bound for the West-Indies. He cruised for some time on the coast of Bretagne; and at length the French fleet failed from the isle of Aix, under convoy of nine ships of the line, befides frigates, commanded by Monfieur de Letendeur. On the fourteenth day of October the two fquadrons were in fight of each other, in the latitude of Belleisse. The French Commodore immediately ordered one of his great ships, and the frigates, to proceed with the trading ships, while he formed the line of battle, and waited the attack. At eleven in the forenoon Admiral Hawke displayed the fignal to chase, and in half an hour both fleets were engaged. The battle lasted till night, when all the French squadron, except the Intrepide and Tonant had firuck to the English flag. These two capital ships escaped in the dark, and returned to Breft in a shattered condition. The French Captains fustained the unequal fight with uncommon bravery and refolution; and did not yield until their thips were disabled. Their loss in men amounted to eight hundred: the number of English killed in this engagement did not exceed two hundred, including Captain Saumarez, a gallant officer, who had ferved under Lord Anion in his expedition to the Pacifick Ocean. Indeed, it must be owned, for the honour of that nobleman, that all the officers formed under his example, and raifed by his influence, approved themselves in all respects worthy of the commands to which they were preferred. Immediately after the action, Admiral Hawke difpatched a floop to Commodore Legge, whose squadron was stationed at the Leeward Islands, with intelligence of the French fleet of merchant-ships, outward

h

d

-

d

d

0a-

ey

BOO Koutward-bound, that he might take the proper mea. fures for intercepting them in their paffage to Mar. tinique, and the other French islands. In confequence of this advice, he redoubled his vigilance, and a good number of them fell into his hands. Admiral Hawke conducted his prizes to Spithead; and in his letter to the Board of Admiralty declared, that all his Captains behaved like men of honour during the engagement, except Mr. Fox, whole conduct he defired might be subjected to an inquiry. That gentleman was accordingly tried by a Court-martial and suspended from his command, for having followed the advice of his officers, contrary to his own better judgment: but he was foon restored, and afterwards promoted to the rank of Admiral; while Mr. Matthews, whose courage never incurred fuspicion, still laboured under a suspension for that which had been fuccessfully practifed in both these late actions, namely, engaging the enemy without any regard to the line of battle.

XXVII. In the Mediterranean, Vice-Admiral Medley blocked up the Spanish fquadron in Carthagena; affifted the Austrian General on the coast of Villafranca; and intercepted forme of the fuccoun fent from France to the affishance of the Genoele. At his death, which happened in the beginning of August, the command of that squadron devolved upon Rear-Admiral Byng, who proceeded on the same plan of operation. In the summer, two British ships of war, having under their convoy a fleet of merchant-ships bound to North-America, fell in with the Gloriolo, a Spanish ship of eighty guns, in the latitude of the Western-Isles. She had sailed from the Havannah, with an immense treasure on board, and must have fallen a prize to the English ships, had each Captain done his duty. Captain Erskine, in the Warwick of sixty guns, attacked her with great intrepidity, and fought until his thip was entirely disabled; but being unsuftained by his

confort,

conf

riofo

land

which

cour

forty

galla

of fo

heat

dent

CTEN

who

pene

may

Eng

Capi

ards

gage

with

mane

thou

other

inful

was 1

enter mini

fresh

India cherr

Fren

vice, raifec

dron

an of

the c

alert

fortywhere

did n

1

T

n

.

-

ft

rs

e.

of

d

16

1-

et

in

15,

ed

on

fh

ın

d

115

confort, he was obliged to haul off, and the Glo-CHAP. riofo arrived in fafety, at Ferrel: there the filver was landed, and she proceeded on her voyage to Cadiz, 1747. which, however, the did not reach. She was encountered by the Dartmouth, a British frigate of forty guns, commanded by Captain Hamilton, a gallant youth, who, notwithstanding the inequality of force, engaged her without hefitation: but in the heat of the action, his ship being fet on fire by accident, was blown up, and he perished with all his crew, except a midshipman and ten or eleven failors, who were taken up alive by a privateer that happened to be in fight. Favourable as this accident may feem to the Glorioso, she did not escape. An English ship of eighty guns, under the command of Captain Buckle, came up, and obliged the Spaniards to furrender, after a short, but vigorous engagement. Commodore Griffin had been fent, with a reinforcement of ships, to assume the command of the squadron in the East-Indies; and although his arrival fecured Fort St. David's, and the other British settlements in that country, from the insults of Monsieur de la Bourdonnais, his sirength was not fufficient to enable him to undertake any enterprize of importance against the enemy: the ministry of England, therefore, refolved to equip a fresh armament, that, when joined by the ships in India, should be in a condition to besiege Pondicherry, the principal fettlement belonging to the French on the coast of Coromandel. For this service, a good number of independent companies was railed, and fet fail, in the fequel, with a strong squadron under the conduct of Rear-Admiral Boscawen, an officer of unquestioned valour and capacity. In the course of this year, the British cruizers were so alert and fuccessful, that they took fix hundred and forty-four prizes from the French and Spaniards, whereas the loss of Great-Britain in the same time, did not exceed five hundred and fifty. § XXVIII.

an

fro

the

An

Co

whi

thin

plo

req

agr

the

by

war

Lor

ano

Ma

wic

tent

in I

the

ther

ingi

affer Onf

Con

fpee

the

happ

Prov

that

Cha

nera wou

tion

ceed

nifte

guiff

BOOK & XXVIII. All the belligerent powers were by 1747-

this time heartily tired of a war which had confumed an immensity of treasure, had been productive of so much mischief, and in the events of which, all, in their turns, had found themselves disappointed. Immediately after the battle of Laffeldt, the King of France had, in a personal conversation with Sir John Ligonier, expressed his defire of a pacification; and afterwards his Minister at the Hague presented a declaration on the fame subject to the deputies of the States-General. The fignal fuccess of the British arms at sea confirmed him in these sentiments. which were likewise reinforced by a variety of other confiderations. His finances were almost exhausted, and his supplies from the Spanish West-Indies, rendered so precarious by the vigilance of the British cruizers, that he could no longer depend upon their arrival. The trading part of his subjects had suftained fuch loffes, that his kingdom was filled with bankruptcies; and the best part of his navy now contributed to strengthen the fleets of his enemies. The election of a Stadtholder had united the whole power of the States-General against him, in taking the most resolute measures for their own safety: his views in Germany were intirely frustrated by the elevation of the Grand Duke to the Imperial throne, and the re-establishment of peace between the houses of Austria and Brandenburgh: the success of his arms in Italy had not at all answered his expectation; and Genoa was become an expensive ally. He had the mortification to fee the commerce of Britain flourish in the midst of war, while his own people were ut-The parliament of England terly impoverished. granted, and the nation paid fuch incredible fums as enabled their Sovereign not only to maintain invincible navies and formidable armies, but likewife to give subsidies to all the powers of Europe. He knew that a treaty of this kind was actually upon the anvil between his Britannick Majesty and the Czarina,

Czarina, and he began to be apprehensive of seeing C H A P. an army of Russians in the Netherlands. His fears from this quarter were not without foundation. the month of November, the Earl of Hyndford, Ambaffador from the King of Great-Britain at the Court of Russia, .concluded a treaty of subsidy, by which the Czarina engaged to hold in readiness thirty thousand men, and forty gallies, to be employed in the fervice of the Confederates, on the first requisition. The States-General acceded to this agreement, and even confented to pay one-fourth of the fubfidy. His most Christian Majesty, moved by these considerations, made further advances towards an accommodation both at the Hague and in London; and the contending powers agreed to another congress, which was actually opened in March at Aix-la-Chapelle, where the Earl of Sandwich and Sir Thomas Robinson affisted as plenipotentiaries from the King of Great-Britain.

XXIX. The elections for the new Parliament in England had been conducted fo as fully to answer the purposes of the Duke of Newcastle, and his brother Mr. Pelham, who had for fome time wholly ingroffed the administration. Both houses were affembled on the tenth day of November, when Mr. Onflow was unanimoufly re-elected Speaker of the Commons. The feffion was opened as usual, by a speech from the throne, congratulating them on the fignal fuccesses of the British navy, and the happy alteration in the government of the United Provinces. His Majesty gave them to understand, that a congress would speedily be opened at Aix-la-Chapelle, to concert the means for affecting a general pacification; and reminded them that nothing would more conduce to the fuccess of this negociation than the vigour and unanimity of their proceedings. He received fuch addresses as the ministers were pleased to dictate. Opposition now languished at their feet. The Duke of Bedford was become

e.

S

3

d

e

h

t-

as

1to

le

ne a,

Sp

CIT

coi

law

Bri

trea

in t

pub

for

Brit

for

thou

The

whe

preli

at A

Fran

bafis

of th

war.

ment

after

in his

63

much

Allies

reaty

cted

innin

night

before

own g

ince t

ifed, t

ederaf

aign.

onvey

acredi

e begr

FOL.

1747.

BOOK become a courtier, and in a little time appointed Secretary of State, in the room of the Earl of Chef. terfield, who had lately executed that office, which he now refigned; and the Earl of Sandwich no longer harangued against the administration. This new house of Commons, in imitation of the liberality of their predecessors, readily gratified all the requests of the government. They voted forty thousand seamen, forty-nine thousand land-forces, besides eleven thousand five hundred marines; the fubfidies for the Queen of Hungary, the Czarina, the King of Sardinia, the Electors of Mentz and Bavaria, the Hessians, and the Duke of Wolfenbuttle: the fum of two hundred thirty-five thousand feven hundred and forty-nine pounds was granted to the provinces of New England, to re-imbuse them for the expence of reducing Cape-Breton: five hundred thousand pounds were given to his Majesty for the vigorous prosecution of the war; and about one hundred and fifty-two thousand pounds to the Scottish claimants in lieu of their jurisdiction. The supplies for the ensuing year fell very little short of nine millions, of which the greater part was raifed on a loan by fubscription, chargeable on a new subsidy of poundage exacted from all merchandise imported into Great-Britain. Immediately after the rebellion was suppressed the legislature had established some regulations in Scotland, which were thought necessary to prevent such commotions for the future. The Highlanders were difarmed, and an act passed, for abolishing their peculiarity of garb, which was supposed to keep up party diffinctions, to encourage their martial dilposition, and preserve the memory of the exploits achieved by their ancestors. In this session a bill was brought in to inforce the execution of that law, and passed with another act for the more effectual punishment of high-treason in the Highlands of Scotland. The practice of infuring French and Spanish

e

d

d

d

e.

15

;

d

11

le

n,

ed

n.

he

t-

ch

ere

eir

up

if-

oits

oill

ıw,

ual

ot

and

ith

Spanish ships at London being deemed the solec HAP. circumstance that prevented a total stagnation of commerce in those countries, it was prohibited by 1747. law under fevere penalties; and this ftep of the British Parliament accelerated the conclusion of the treaty. Several other prudent measures were taken in the course of this session, for the benefit of the publick; and among these we may reckon an act for encouraging the manufacture of indigo in the British plantations of North-America; an article for which Great-Britain used to pay two hundred thousand pounds yearly to the subjects of France. The fession was closed on the thirteenth day of May, An. 1748. when the King declared to both Houses, that the preliminaries of a general peace were actually figned at Aix-la-Chapelle by the Ministers of Great-Britain. France, and the United Provinces; and that the basis of this accommodation was a general restitution of the conquests which had been made during the war. Immediately after the prorogation of Parliament his Majesty set out for his German dominions, after having appointed a Regency to rule the realm in his absence.

XXX. The articles might have been made much less unfavourable to Great-Britain and her Allies, had the Ministry made a proper use of the reaty with the Czarina; and if the Confederates had cted with more vigour and expedition in the bejuning of the campaign. The Russian auxiliaries night have been transported by sea to Lubeck before the end of the preceding fummer, in their wn gallies which had been laying ready for use ince the month of July. Had this expedient been fed, the Russian troops would have joined the conederate army before the conclusion of the last camaign. But this easy and expeditious method of onveyance was rejected for a march by land, of ecredible length and difficulty, which could not ebegun before the month of January, nor accom-FOL. III. plished

a

I

th

pl

an

W

pro

T

1

the

nex

lan

den

figt

agre

arm

to

ftore

acco

May

hone

enfu

the.

by I

they

they

they

feven

The]

farthe

Maesi

BOOKplished till Midsummer. The operations of the campaign had been concerted at the Hague in January, by the respective ministers of the Allies, 1748. who refolved to bring an army of one hundred and ninety thousand men into the Netherlands, in order to compel the French to abandon the barrier which they had conquered. The towns of Holland became the scenes of tumult and insurrection. The populace plundered the farmers of the revenue, abolished the taxes, and insulted the magistrates; fo that the States-General, feeing their country on the brink of anarchy and confusion, authorised the Prince of Orange to make fuch alterations as he should fee convenient. They presented him with a diploma, by which he was conftituted hereditary Stadtholder and Captain-General of Dutch Brabant, Flanders, and the upper quarter of Guelderland; and the East-India company appointed him director and Governor-General of their commerce and fettlements in the Indies. Thus invefted with authority unknown to his ancestors, he exerted himself with equal industry and discretion in new modelling, augmenting, and affembling the troops of the Re-The Confederates knew that the Count publick. de Saxe had a defign upon Maestricht: the Austrian General Bathiani made repeated remonstrances to the British ministry, entreating them to take speedy measures for the preservation of that fortress. He in the month of January proposed that the Duke of Cumberland should cross the sea, and confer with the Prince of Orange on this subject: he undertook, at the peril of his head, to cover Maestricht with feventy thousand men, from all attacks of the enemy: but his representations seemed to have made very little impression on those to whom they were addressed. The Duke of Cumberland did not depart from England till towards the latter end of February: part of March was elapfed, before the transports sailed from the Nore with the additional troops

e

n e

16

h

TV

ıt,

d;

10

e-

ity

ith

ng,

le-

unt

ian

to

edy

He

uke

vith

ook,

with

the

nave

they.

not

nd of

the

ional,

coops

troops and artillery: and the last drafts from the CHAP. foot-guards, were not embarked till the middle of

1748.

August. & XXXI. The different bodies of the confederate forces joined each other, and encamped in the neighbourhood of Ruremond, to the number of one hundred and ten thousand men; and the French army invested Maestricht, without opposition, on the third day of April. The garrison consisted of Imperial and Dutch troops, under the conduct of the governour, Baron d'Aylva, who defended the place with extraordinary skill and resolution. annoyed the beliegers in repeated fallies; but they. were determined to furmount all opposition, and profecuted their approaches with incredible ardour. They affaulted the covered way, and their effected a lodgement, after an obstinate dispute, in which they lost two thousand of their best troops: but, next day they were entirely dislodged by the gallantry of the garrison. These hostilities were suddealy suspended, in consequence of the preliminaries figned at Aix-la-Chapelle. The plenipotentiaries agreed, that, for the glory of his Christian Majesty's arms, the town of Maestricht should be surrendered to his General, on condition that it should be restored with all the magazines and artillery. He accordingly took possession of it on the third day of May, when the garrison marched out with all the nonours of war; and a ceffation of arms immediately By this time the Russian auxiliaries, to the number of thirty-feven thousand, commanded by Prince Repnin, had arrived in Moravia, where they were reviewed by their Imperial Majesties; then they proceeded to the confines of Franconia, where they were ordered to halt, after they had marched leven hundred miles fince the beginning of the year. The French King declared, that should they advance farther, he would demolish the fortifications of Maestricht and Bergen-op-zoom. This dispute was referred

Q 2

BO O Kreferred to the plenipotentiaries, who, in the beginning of August, concluded a convention, importing, that the Russian troops should return to their own country; and that the French King should disband an equal number of his forces. The season being far advanced, the Russians were provided with winter-quarters in Bohemia and Moravia, where they continued till the fpring, when they marched back to Livonia. In the mean time fevenand-thirty thousand French troops were withdrawn from Flanders into Picardy, and the two armies remained quiet till the conclusion of the definitive treaty. The fuspension of arms was proclaimed at London, and in all the capitals of the contracting powers: orders were fent to the respective Admirals in different parts of the world, to refrain from hostilities; and a communication of trade and intelligence was again opened between the nations which had been at variance. No material transaction distinguished the campaign in Italy. The French and Spanish troops who had joined the Genoese in the territories of the republick, amounted to thirty thousand men, under the direction of the Duke de Richelieu, who was fent from France to assume that command, on the death of the Duke de Boufflers; while Mareschal de Belleisle, at the head of fifty thousand men, covered the Western Riviera, which was threatened with an invafion by forty thousand Austrians and Piedmontese, under General Leutrum. At the fame time General Brown, with a more numerous army, prepared to re-enter the eastern Riviera, and re-commence the fiege of Genoa. But these intended operations were prevented by an armistice, which took place as soon as the belligerent powers had acceded to the preliminaries.

§ XXXII. In the East-Indies, Rear-Admiral Boscawen undertook the siege of Pondicherry, which, in the month of August, he blocked up by sea with his fquadron, and invested by land with a small

army

2

ti

ar

pi

fu

ar

fe:

ftc

th

aft

per

in

was

Ad

atta

whi

ren

he

Cul

at]

mif

Eng

quit

Adn

Hav

a Sp

unde

Spin

three

inter

retire

one (

army of four thousand Europeans, and about two CHAP. thousand natives of that country. He prosecuted the enterprize with great spirit, and took the fort of Area Coupan, at the distance of three miles from the town: then he made his approaches to the place, against which he opened batteries, while it was bombarded and cannonaded by the shipping. But the fortifications were fo strong, the garrison so numerous, and the engineers of the enemy to expert in their profession, that he made very little progress, and fustained confiderable damage. At length, his army being diminished by sickness, and the rainy feafon approaching, he ordered the artillery and stores to be re-embarked; and raising the siege on the fixth day of October, returned to fort St. David, after having loft about a thousand men in this expedition. In the fequel, feveral ships of his squadron, and above twelve hundred failors, perished in a hurricane. The naval force of Great-Britain was more fuccessful in the West-Indies. Admiral Knowles, with a squadron of eight ships, attacked Fort Louis, on the fouth fide of Hispaniola, which after a warm action of three hours was furrendered on capitulation, and difmantled. he made an abortive attempt upon St. Jago de Cuba, and returned to Jamaica, extremely chagrined at his disappointment, which he imputed to the misconduct of Captain Dent, who was tried in England by a Court-Martial, and hononrably acquitted. On the first day of October, the same Admiral cruifing in the neighbourhood of the Havannah, with eight ships of the line, encountered a Spanish squadron of nearly the same strength, under the command of the Admirals Reggio and Spinola. The engagement began between two and three o'clock in the afternoon, and continued with intervals till eight in the evening, when the enemy retired to the Havannah, with the loss of two ships; one of which struck to the British Admiral, and the

e

H

;

d

11-

i-

ut

te-

ral

ch,

rith

nall

my

BO O Kother was, two days after, fet on fire by her own commander, that she might not fall into the hands of the English. Mr. Knowles taxed some of his captains with mifbehaviour, and they recriminated on his conduct. On their return to England, a Court-Martial was the consequence of the mutual accusations. Those who adhered to the Commander, and the others whom he impeached, were inflamed against each other with the most rancorous resentment. The Admiral himself did not escape uncenfured: two of his captains were reprimanded: but Captain Holmes, who had displayed uncommon courage, was honourably acquitted. Their animofities did not end with the Court-Martial. less encounter happened between the Admiral and Captain Powlett: But Captain Innes and Captain Clarke, meeting by appointment in Hyde-Park with pistols, the former was mortally wounded, and died next morning; the latter was tried, and condemned for murder, but indulged with his Majesty's pardon. No naval transaction of any consequence happened in the European feas, during the course of this fummer. In January, indeed, the Magnanime, a French ship of the line, was taken in the channel by two English cruifers, after an obstinate engagement; and the privateers took a confiderable number of merchant ships from the enemy.

> XXXIII. The plenipotentiaries still continued at Aix-la-Chapelle, difcuffing all the articles of the definitive treaty, which was at length concluded and figned on the feventh day of October. It was founded on former treaties, which were now expressly confirmed, from that of Westphalia to the last concluded at London and Vienna. The contracting parties agreed, That all prisoners on each fide fhould be mutually released, without ransom, and all conquests restored: That the duchies of Parma, Placentia, and Guastalla, should be ceded as a settlement to the Infant Don Philip, and the

heus

heir

the

dvi

the

Brit

this

to :

fho

con

atcl afte

con

be joyi

con fhou

the All

the

the

and

Que

here

fand

and

for

of t

nav

to f

clair

betv

limi

difp

We

the

on

conf

Alli

the

d

-

ıt

n

)-

d

in

n-

S

fe

he

ite

ole

ed

he

nd

vas

-Xs

he

on-

ich

m,

of

ded

the eus heirs male of his body; but in case of his ascending C H AP. the throne of Spain, or of the two Sicilies, or his dying without male-iffue, that they should revert to the House of Austria: That the King of Great-Britain should, immediately after the ratification of this treaty, fend two persons of rank and distinction, to refide in France, as hostages, until restitution should be made of Cape-Breton, and all the other conquests which his Britannick Majesty should have atchieved in the East or West-Indies, before or after the preliminaries were figned: That the affiento contract, with the article of the annual ship, should be confirmed for four years, during which the enjoyment of that privilege was suspended since the commencement of the present war: that Dunkirk should remain fortified on the land side, and towards the lea continuing on the footing of former treaties. All the contracting powers became guarantees to the King of Prussia for the duchy of Silesia and the county of Glatz, as he at prefent possessed them; and they likewise engaged to secure the Empress-Queen of Hungary and Bohemia in possession of her hereditary dominions, according to the pragmatick fanction. The other articles regulated the forms and times fixed for his mutual restitution, as well as for the termination of hostilities in different parts of the world. But the right of English subjects to navigate in the American seas, without being subject to fearch, was not once mentioned, though this claim was the original fource of the differences between Great-Britain and Spain: nor were the limits of Acadia ascertained. This and all other disputes were left to the discussion of commissaries. We have already observed, that after the troubles of the empire began, the war was no longer maintained on British principles. It became a continental contest, and was prosecuted on the side of the Allies without conduct, spirit, or unanimity. In the Netherlands they were outnumbered and outwitted

2

add

nati

B O O Kwitted by the enemy. They never hazarded a battle without fustaining a defeat. Their vast armies, paid by Great-Britain, lay inactive, and beheld one fortress reduced after another, until the whole country was fubdued; and as their Generals fought, their Plenipotentiaries negociated. At a time when their affairs began to wear the most promising aspect, when the arrival of the Ruffian auxiliaries would have fecured an undoubted superiority in the field; when the British fleets had trampled on the naval power of France and Spain, intercepted their supplies of treafure and cut off all their resources of commerce: the British ministers seemed to treat, without the least regard to the honour and advantage of their country. They left her most valuable and necessary rights of trade unowned and undecided: they subfcribed to the infolent demand of fending the nobles of the realm to grace the court, and adorn the triumphs of her enemy: and they tamely gave up her conquests in North-America, of more consequence to her traffick than all the other dominions for which the powers at war contended: they gave up the important isle of Cape-Breton, in exchange for a petty factory in the East-Indies, belonging to a private company, whose existence had been deemed prejudicial to the commonwealth. then were the fruits which Britain reaped from this long and desperate war? A dreadful expence of blood and treasure,* disgrace upon disgrace, an additional

Such an expensive war could not be maintained without a very extraordinary exertion of a commercial spirit: accordingly we find that Great-Britain, since the death of King William, has risen under her pressures with increased vigour and perseverance. Whether it be owing to the natural progression of trade extending itself from its origin to its acme or ne plus ultra, or to the encouragement given by the administration to monied men of all denominations; or to necessity, impelling those who can no longer live on small incomes to risque their capitals in traffick, that they may have a chance for bettering their fortunes; or, lastly, to a concurrence of all these causes; certain it is, the national exports and imports have been sentially

additional load of grievous impositions, and the CHAP.
national debt accumulated to the enormous sum of IX.
eighty millions sterling.

bly increasing for these forty years: the yearly medium of woollen exports, from the year 1738 to 1743 inclusive, amounted to about three millions and an half, which was a yearly increase on the medium, of five hundred thousand pounds above the medium from 1718 to 1724. From this article, the reader will conceive the prodigious extent and importance of the British commerce.

r r

e n of

le ir y)es le b. ns re ge to n at 13 of ın al

ry

en to for ele

HISTORY

OF

ENGLAND.

BOOK III.

CHAPTER I.

§ I. Reflections on the peace. § II. The Prince of Wales's adherents join the opposition. § III. Character of the ministry. & IV. Session opened. & V. & VI. Supplies granted. Debute on the address. VII. Exorbitant demand of the Empress Queen op-& VIII. Violent contest concerning the seaposed. men's bill. & IX. Objections to the mutiny bill. & X. Bill for limiting the term of a foldier's service. XI. Measures taken with respect to the African trade. & XII. Scheme for improving the British fishery. XIII. Attempt to open the commerce to XIV. Plan for manning the navy. Hudson's bay. NV. Fruitless motions made by the opposition. XVI. Severities exercifed upon some students at 0xford. § XVII. Duke of Newcastle chosen Chancellor of the University of Cambridge. & XVIII. Tumults in different parts of the kingdom. & XIX. VXX. Scheme for a settlement in Nova-Scotia. Town of Hallifax founded. & XXI. French attempt to settle the island of Tobago. & XXII. Rejoicings for the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle. XXIII. Pretender's

&I

tho

the

unv

min

the

tender's eldest son arrested at Paris. \ XXIV. Appearance of a rupture between Russia and Sweden. XXV. Interposition of the King of Prussia. XXVI. Measures taken by the French ministry. XXVII. Conduct of different European powers. XXVIII. Infolence of the Barbary Corfairs. XXIX. Disturbances in England. XXXX. Session opened. & XXXI. Subjects of debate. XXXII. Scheme for reducing the interest of the national debt. & XXXIII. Act paffed for that purpose. § XXXIV. New mutiny bill. § XXXV. Bill for encouraging the importation of iron from America. & XXXVI. Erection of the British herring fishery. § XXXVII. New African Company. § XXXVIII. Westminster election. § XXXIX. Earthquakes in London. § XL. Pestilential fever at the session in the Old-Bailey. \XII. Disputes between Russia and Sweden. \ XLII. Plan for electing the Arch-duke Joseph King of the Romans. XLIII. Opposition of the King of Prussia. XLIV. Disputes with the French about the limits of Nova-Scotia. & XLV. Treaty with Spain. XLVI. Seffion opened. & XLVII. Debate on the address. & XLVIII. Supplies granted. & XLIX. Death and character of the Prince of Wales. & L. Settlement of a Regency, in case of a minor Sovereign. & LI. General naturalization bill. & LII. Censure passed upon a paper intitled Constitutional Queries. LIII. Proceedings of the Commons on the Westminster election. & LIV. Mr. Murray sent prisoner to Newgate, & LV. Seffion closed. Stile altered.

e of

rac-

ted.

op-

lea-

bill.

vice.

rican

ritish

ce to

avy.

tion.

Ox-

ncel-Tu-

XIX.

XX.

tempt

cings

Pre-

ider's

I. THE peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, however CHAP. unstable or inglorious it might appear to those few who understood the interests, and felt for the honour of their country, was nevertheless not unwelcome to the nation in general. The British ministry will always find it more difficult to satisfy the people at the end of a fuccessful campaign, than

1748.

BOOK at the conclusion of an unfortunate war. The Eng. lish are impatient of miscarriage and disappointment. and too apt to be intoxicated with victory. At this

period they were tired of the burthens, and fick of the difgraces, to which they had been exposed in the course of seven tedious campaigns. They had fuf. fered confiderable loffes and interruption in the article of commerce, which was the fource of their national opulence and power: they knew it would necessarily be clogged with additional duties, for the maintenance of a continental war, and the support of foreign subsidiaries; and they drew very faint prefages of future fuccess either from the conduct of their allies, or the capacity of their commanders. The people influenced by these considerations, the restoration of a free trade, the respite from that anxiety and fuspence which the profecution of a war never fails to engender, and the prospect of a speedy deliverance from discouraging restraint and oppresfive impositions, were advantages that sweetened the bitter draught of a dishonourable treaty, and induced the majority of the nation to acquiesce in the peace, not barely without murmuring, but even with some degree of satisfaction and applause.

II. Immediately after the exchange of ratifications at Aix-la-Chapelle the armies were broken up: the Allies in the Netherlands withdrew their feveral proportions of troops; the French began to evacuate Flanders; and the English forces were reimbarked for their own country. His Britannick Majesty returned from his German dominions in November, having landed near Margate, in Kent, after a dangerous passage; and on the twenty-ninth of the same month he opened the session of Parlia-By this time the mifunderstanding between the two first personages of the Royal Family had been increased by a fresh succession of matter. The Prince of Wales had held a court of Stannary, in quality of Duke of Cornwall; and revived fome

claims

clai

bee infl

effo

whi

who

pret

the

refe

Ma

mer

tera

und

feiz

the

an e

Thi

E-

a fp

ful :

bolo

his i

erud

verf

perf

cour

lities

nate

in ca

bufi

mac

hear

g000

as it

brok

fecre

Cour

the

wher

115

of

he

ıf-

ar-

eir

ıld

he

ort

unt

of

ers.

the

hat

war

edy

ref-

ned

in-

the

ven

ica-

up:

eral

eva-

re-

nick

in

ent,

inth

rlia-

veen

had

The

, in

ome

aims

1748.

claims attached to that dignity, which, had they CHAP. been admitted, would have greatly augmented his influence among the Cornish boroughs. Thefe efforts roused the jealousy of the Administration, which had always confidered them as an interest wholly dependent on the Crown; and, therefore, the pretentions of his Royal Highness were opposed by the whole weight of the Ministry. His adherents, refenting these hostilities as an injury to their Royal Master, immediately joined the remnant of the former opposition in Parliament, and resolved to counteract all the ministerial measures that should fall under their cognizance; at least, they determined to feize every opportunity of thwarting the fervants of the Crown, in every scheme or proposal that had not an evident tendency to the advantage of the nation. This band of auxiliaries was headed by the Earl of E-t, Dr. Lee, and Mr. N-t. The first possessed aspecies of eloquence rather plausible than powerful: he spoke with fluency and fire: his spirit was bold and enterprifing, his apprehension quick, and his repartee severe. Dr. Lee was a man of extensive endition and irreproachable morals, particularly versed in the civil law, which he professed, and perfectly well acquainted with the constitution of his country. Mr. N-t was an orator of middling abilities, who harangued upon all fubjects indifcriminately, and supplied with confidence what he wanted in capacity: he had been at fome pains to fludy the business of the House, as well as to understand the machine of government; and was tolerably well heard, as he generally spoke with an appearance of good humour, and hazarded every whimfical idea, as it rose in his imagination. But lord Bolingbroke is faid to have been the chief spring which, in fecret, actuated the deliberations of the Prince's court. That nobleman feemingly fequestered from the tumults of a publick life, refided at Battersea, where he was visited like a fainted shrine wall the diffuguished

gel

tall

bar

fio

gla

elo

and

poi

anc

tati Ye

citl

in a

nat

Mr

dec

any

on to

fere

fub

was gov

and

grea

cell

con

abo

mon

of

pho

duc

difp

mat

ope:

qua

III.

1748.

BOOK distinguished votaries of wit, eloquence, and political cal ambition. There he was cultivated and admired for the elegance of his manners, and the charms of his convertation. The Prince's curiofity was first captivated by his character, and his efteem was afterwards fecured by the irrefiftible address of that extraordinary personage, who continued in a regular progression to infinuate himself still farther and farther into the good graces of his Royal Patron. How far the conduct of his Royal Highness was influenced by the private advice of this nobleman we shall not pretend to determine: but, certain it is, the friends of the ministry propagated a report, that he was the dictator of those measures which the Prince adopted; and that, under the specious pretext of attachment to the Heir Apparent of the Crown, he concealed his real aim, which was to perpetuate the breach in the Royal Family. Whatever his fentiments and motives might have been, this was no other than a revival of the old ministerial clamour, that a man cannot be well affected to the King, if he pretends to cenfure any measure of

> the administration. § III. The weight which the opposition derived from these new confederates in the House of Commons was still greatly overbalanced by the power, influence, and ability that fustained every ministerial project. Mr. Pelham, who chiefly managed the helm of affairs, was generally esteemed as a man of honesty and candour, actuated by a fincere love for his country, though he had been educated in erroneous principles of government, and in some meafure obliged to profecute a fatal fystem, which descended to him by inheritance. At this time he numbered Mr. Pitt among his fellow-ministers, and was moreover supported by many other individuals of distinguished abilities; among whom the first place in point of genius, was due to Mr. M. who executed the office of Solicitor-general. This gentleman.

gentleman, the fon of a noble family in North-Bri-C HAP. tain, had raifed himself to great eminence at the bar, by a most keen intuitive spirit of apprehenfion, that feemed to feize every object at first glance; an innate fagacity, that faved the trouble of intense application; and an irrefistible stream of eloquence, that flowed pure and claffical, firong and copious, reflecting, in the most conspicuous point of view, the subjects over which it rolled, and fweeping before it all the flime of formal hefitation, and all the entangling weeds of chicanery. Yet, the servants of the Crown were not so implicitly attached to the first minister as to acquiesce in all his plans, and dedicate their time and talents to the support of every court-measure indiscriminately. This was one material point in which Mr. Pelham deviated from the maxims of his predecessor, who admitted of no contradiction from any of his adherents or fellow-fervants, but infifted on facrificing their whole perception and faculties to his conduct and disposal. That fordid deference to a minister no longer characterised the subordinate instruments of the administration. It was not unufual to fee the great officers of the government divided in a parliamentary debate, and to hear the Secretary at War opposing with. great vehemence a clause suggested by the Chancellor of the Exchequer. After all, if we coolly; consider those arguments which have been bandied. about, and retorted with fuch eagerness and acrimony in the House of Commons, and divest them of those passionate tropes and declamatory metaphors which the spirit of opposition alone had produced, we shall find very little left for the subject of dipute, and fometimes be puzzled to discover any material fource of disagreement.

e

ŝ,

it

ie

2-

10

to

t-

n,

e-

to

of

ed

11-

er,

ial

he

of for

-01

ea-

ich

he

ers,

the

M.

This,

VIV. In the month of November his Majesty opened the session of Parliament with a speech, acquainting them, That the definitive treaty of peace

BOOKwas at length figned by all the parties concerned: That he had made the most effectual provision for fecuring the rights and interests of his own subjects: and procuring for his allies the best conditions, which, in the present situation of affairs could be obtained. He faid, he had found a general good disposition in all parties to bring the negociation to a happy conclusion; and observed, that we might promise ourfelves a long enjoyment of the bleffings of peace, Finally, after having remarked that times of tranquillity were the proper feafons for lessening the national debt, and strengthening the kingdom against future events, he recommended to the Commons the improvement of the publick revenue, the maintenance of a confiderable naval force, the advancement of commerce, and the cultivation of the arts of peace. This speech, as usual, was echoed back by an address to the throne from both Houses, containing general expressions of the warmest loyalty and gratitude to his Majesty, and implying the most perfect fatisfaction and acquiescence in the articles of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle.

& V. The members in the opposition, according to custom, cavilled at the nature of this address. They observed, that the late pacification was the worst and most inglorious of all the bad treaties to which the English nation had ever subscribed: that it was equally difgraceful, indefinite, and abfurd: they faid, the British navy had gained such an ascendancy over the French at fea, that the fources of their wealth were already choaked up; that the fiege of Maestricht would have employed their arms in the Low-Countries till the arrival of the Ruffians; and that the accession of these auxiliaries would have thrown the fuperiority into the scale of the Allies. They did not fail to take notice, that the most important and original object of the war was left wholly undecided; and demonstrated the absurdity of their promifing, in the address to make good such

engagements

eng

allie

wer

repl

than

mig

The

of c

thei

allie

the

mate

war

cred

ruine

belo

ftry

in or

itoral

Ame

blish

was a Great

n di rence

no n

reaty

VI

endea

ance canva

ind v

ingle

his v

pates

The r

ngation

VOL

engagements as his Majesty had entered into with hisc HAP. allies, before they knew what those engagements were. In answer to these objections, the ministers' replied, That the peace was, in itself, rather better than could be expected; and that the smallest delay might have proved fatal to the liberties of Europe. They affirmed, that the Dutch were upon the point of concluding a neutrality, in confequene of which their troops would have been withdrawn from the allied army; and, in that case, even the addition of the Ruffian auxiliaries would not have rendered it a match for the enemy. They afferted, that if the war had been prolonged another year, the national credit of Great-Britain must have been entirely ruined, many of the publick funds having funk below par in the preceding feafon, fo that the miniftry had begun to despair of seeing the money paid in on the new fubscription. With respect to the reforation of Cape-Breton, the limits of Nova-Scotia, and the right of navigating without fearch in the American feas, which right had been left uneftablished in the treaty, they declared, that the first was an unnecessary expence, of no consequence to Great-Britain; and that the other two were points n dispute, to be amicably settled in private confeences by Commissaries duly authorized; but by no means articles to be established by a general reaty.

A

15

e

18 d

S, ty

oft of

ng

S. he

to

lat

d:

n-

of

ge

in

15;

ave

ies.

m-

olly

neir

ach

ents

VI. What the opposition wanted in strength, it indeavoured to make up with spirit and perseveance. Every ministerial motion and measure was anvassed, fifted, and decried with uncommon art nd vivacity: but all this little availed against the ingle article of fuperior numbers; and accordingly his was the fource of certain triumph in all depates in which the fervants of the crown were united. The nation had reason to expect an immediate miigation in the article of annual expence, confiderng the number of troops and ships of war which VOL. III.

lie

pi

ch

pe

an

mi

fur

Th

tho

tho

gua

1

wari

the

deer

fider

the i

bene

fome

natur

fnatc.

quarr

fiasm

than

with a mily;

battles away,

cence,

order

propor

negle & of thei

ravaga he pay

hat rec

unctur

absolu

BOO khad been reduced at the ratification of the treaty: but they were difagreeably undeceived in finding 1748.

themselves again loaded with very extraordinary impositions, for the payment of a vast debt which government had contracted in the course of the war. notwithstanding the incredible aids granted by Par-The committee of fupply established four points of confideration, in their deliberations concerning the fums necessary to be raised; namely, for fulfilling the engagements which the Parliament had entered into with his Majesty, and the services undertaken for the fuccess of the war; for discharging debts contracted by government; for making good deficiencies; and for defraying the current expence It appeared, that the nation owed of the year. four-and-forty thousand pounds to the Elector of Bavaria; above thirty thousand to the Duke of Brunswick; the like sum to the Landgrave of Heste-Cassel; and near nine thousand pounds to the Elector of Mentz. The Queen of Hungary claimed an arrear of one hundred thousand pounds. The city of Glafgow, in North-Britain, presented a petition, praying to be reimbursed the sum of ten thousand pounds, extorted from that corporation by the fon of the Pretender, during the rebellion. One hundred and twelve thousand pounds were owing to the forces in North-America and the East-Indies; befides near half a million due on extraordinary expence incurred by the land forces in America, Flanders, and North-Britain, by the office of Ordnance, and other services of the last year, to which the parliamentary provision did not extend. The remaining debt of the Ordnance amounted to above two hundred and thirty thousand pounds: but the navy bills could not be discharged for less than four mil-An addition of two millions three hundred and feventy-four thousand three hundred thirty-three pounds fifteen shillings and two-pence was also re quired or the current fervice of the year. In WOIG

word, the whole annual fupply exceeded eight mil- C HAP. lions fterling—a fum at which the whole nation expressed equal astonishment and disgust. It was charged upon the duties on malt, mum, cyder, and perry, the land-tax at four shillings in the pound, annuities on the finking-fund, an application of one million from that deposit, and the loan of the like fum to be charged on the first aids of next session. The number of feamen was reduced to feventeen thousand, and that of the land forces to eighteen thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, including

guards and garrifons.

d

ce

ed

of

of

ė-

ec-

an

ity

on,

and

fon

unthe

be-

exlan-

ince,

parnain-

two

navymil

ndred

-three fo re-

In a WOID

VII. Every article of expence, however, was warmly disputed by the anti-courtiers; especially the demand of the Queen of Hungary, which was deemed unreasonably exorbitant and rapacious, confidering the feas of blood which we had fhed, and the immensity of treasure we had exhausted for her benefit: and furely the subjects of this nation had some reason to complain of an indulgence of this nature, granted to a power which they had literally hatched from the brink of ruin—a power whose quarrel they had espoused with a degree of enthufialm that did much more honour to their gallantry than to their difcretion-a power that kept aloof, with a stateliness of pride peculiar to herself and family; and beheld her British auxiliaries fighting her battles at their own expence; while she squandered away, in the idle pageantry of barbarous magnifitence, those ample subsidies which they advanced in order to maintain her armies, and furnish out her proportion of the war. The leaders of the opposition reglected no opportunity of embittering the triumphs of their adversaries: they inveighed against the exravagance of granting fixteen thousand pounds for he pay of general and staff officers, during a peace hat required no fuch establishment, especially at a inclure when the national incumbrances rendered absoletely necessary to practise every expedient of œconomy.

the

the

and

pet No.

con

uni

Thi

con

had plai

the

mer

of t

tion

by

urge

aflo

Mr.

firer

vilio

feve

deba

ham

repe

from

from

on t

and

most

men

parti mem

not,

actio

as a

comi

preff

BOOK economy. They even combated the request of the city of Glasgow, to be indemnisted for the extraordinary exaction it underwent from the rebels, though it appeared, from unquestionable evidence, that this extraordinary contribution was exacted on account of that city's peculiar attachment to the reigning family: that it had always invariably adhered to Revolution principles; and, with an unequalled spirit of loyalty and zeal for the protestant succession, distinguished itself both in the last and

preceding rebellion.

VIII. But the most violent contest arose on certain regulations which the ministry wanted to establish in two bills, relating to the sea and land service. The first, under the title of a bill for amending, explaining, and reducing into one act of Parliament the laws relating to the navy, was calculated folely with a view of subjecting half-pay officers to martial law—a defign which not only furnished the opposition with a plausible handle for accusing the ministers, as intending to encroach upon the constitution, in order to extend the influence of the Crown; but also alarmed the sea-officers to such a degree, that they affembled to a confiderable number, with a view to deliberate upon the proper means of defending their privileges and libertia from invasion. The result of their consultations was a petition to the House of Commons, subscribed by three Admirals and forty-seven Captains, not members of Parliament, representing, That the bill in agitation contained feveral clauses, tending to the injury and dishonour of all naval officers, as well as to the detriment of his Majesty's service; and that the laws already in force, had been always found effectual for fecuring the fervice of officers on halfpay upon the most pressing occasions: they, therefore, hoped, that they should not be subjected to new hardships and discouragements; and begged to be heard by their counsel, before the committee of

9

d

T-

27

g,

nt

ely

21-

he

the

on-

the

h a

ım-

per

rties

ions

bed

not

bill

the

ell as

that ound

half-

here-

ed to

ed to

ee of the 1748.

the whole House, touching such parts of the bill as CHAP. they apprehended would be injurious to themselves and the other officers of his Majesty's navy. This petition was presented to the House by Sir John Norris, and the motion for its being read was feconded by Sir Peter Warren, whose character was univerfally esteemed and beloved in the nation. This measure had like to have produced very serious consequences. Many commanders and subalterns had repaired to the Admiralty, and threatened, in plain terms, to throw up their commissions in case the bill should pass into a law; and a general ferment was begun among all the fubordinate members of the navy. A motion was made, That the petitioners, according to their request, should be heard by their counsel; and this proposal was strongly urged by the first orators of the anti-ministerial affociation; but the minister, confiding in his own strength, reinforced by the abilities of Mr. Pitt, Mr. Littleton, and Mr. Fox the Secretary at War, firenuously opposed the motion, which, upon a division, was thrown out by a great majority. feveral articles of the bill were afterwards feparately debated with great warmth; and though Mr. Pelham had, with the most disinterested air of candour, repeatedly declared that he required no support even from his own adherents, but that which might arise from reason unrestrained, and full conviction, he, on this occasion, reaped all the fruit from their zeal and attachment which could be expected from the most implicit complaisance. Some plausible amendments of the most exceptionable clauses were offered, particularly of that which imposed an oath upon the members, of every court-martial, that they should not, on any account, disclose the opinions or transactions of any fuch tribunal. This was confidered as a fanction, under which any court-martial might commit the most flagrant acts of injustice and oppression, which even Parliament itself could not redrefs.

BOO Kredress, because it would be impossible to ascertain the truth, eternally fealed up by this abfurd obligation. The amendment proposed was, that the 1748. member of a court-martial might reveal the trans. actions and opinions of it, in all cases wherein the courts of Justice, as the law now stands, have a right to interfere, if required thereto by either House of Parliament: a very reasonable mitigation, which, however, was rejected by the majority. Neverthelefs, the fuspicion of an intended encroachment had raised such a clamour without doors, and diffused the odium of this measure so generally, that the minister thought proper to drop the projected article of war, fubjecting the reformed officers of the navy to the jurisdictions of courts-martial; and the bill being also foftened in other particulars, during its

> the Royal affent. & IX. The flame which this act had kindled, was rather increased than abated on the appearance of a new mutiny-bill replete with divers innovations, tending to augment the influence of the Crown, as well as the authority and power of a military jurifdiction. All the articles of war established fince the reign of Charles the Second, were submitted to the inspection of the Commons; and in these appeared a gradual spirit of encroachment, almost imperceptibly deviating from the civil institutes of the English conflitution, towards the establishment of a military dominion. By this new bill a power was vested in any commander in chief, to revise and correct any legal fentence of a court-martial, by which the members of fuch a court, corresponding with the nature of a civil jury, were rendered ablolutely useless, and the commander in a great meafure absolute; for he had not only the power of summoning fuch officers as he might choose to fit on any trial, a prerogative unknown to any civil court of judicature; but he was also at liberty to review

> passage through the Upper House, at length received

and

and

tw

in

me

wa

fan

arti

inf

offe

rec

the

ing

dan

the

pay

gin

dee

ject

exe

rigo of a

the

litar

any

plie

the

" W

" to

66 b

" th

" tr

" te

" th

bill

jorit

it ex

e

-

of

-

d

d

1-

of.

to

e-

its

ed

d,

ce

ns,

23

nce

to

ip-

m-

the

fa

N'as

ind

by

ing

10-

ea-

m-

on

nirt

iew. and

1748.

and alter the fentence; fo that a man was subject toc H AP. two trials for the same offence, and the commander in chief was judge both of the guilt and the punishment. By the final claufe of this bill, martial law was extended to all officers on half pay; and the fame arguments which had been urged against this article in the navy bill, were now repeated and reinforced with redoubled fervour. Many reasons were offered to prove that the half-pay was allotted as a recompence for past service; and the opponents of the bill affirmed, that fuch an article, by augmenting the dependents of the Crown, might be very dangerous to the constitution. On the other hand, the partifans of the ministry afferted, that the halfpay was granted as a retaining fee; and that originally all those who enjoyed this indulgence were deemed to be in actual service, consequently subject to martial law. Mr. Pitt, who at this time exercised the office of Paymaster-General with a rigour of integrity unknown to the most disinterested of all his predecessors in that department, espoused the clause in dispute, as a necessary extension of military discipline, which could never be attended with any bad consequence to the liberty of the nation. The remarks which he made on this occasion, implied an opinion that our liberties wholly existed in dependence upon the direction of the Sovereign, and "To that virtue (faid he) the virtue of the army. " we trust even at this hour, small as our army is-" to that virtue we must have trusted, had this bill " been modelled as its warmest opposers could have " wished; and without this virtue, should the Lords, "the Commons, and the People of England en-"trench themselves behind parchment up to the " teeth, the fword will find a paffage to the vitals of " the constitution." All the disputed articles of the bill being fustained on the shoulders of a great majority, it was conveyed to the Upper House, where it excited another violent contest. Upon the queftion

cla

abl

ma

the

by

on

fee

of I

of i

if e

efta

nat

wa

ftar

gov

cei

bill

no con

lim

wou in

trac

ner:

was ture

the

der

it w

mer

fequ

twe

as 1

van

beir

Der

nob

BOOKtion whether officers on half pay had not been fubindicated in their fentiments. The Earl of Bath declared his opinion, that martial law did not extend

divided in their fentiments. The Earl of Bath declared his opinion, that martial law did not extend to reformed officers: and opened all the fluices of his ancient eloquence. He admitted a case which was urged, of feven officers on half-pay, who, being taken in actual rebellion at Preston, in the year 1715, had been executed on the fpot by martial law, in consequence of the King's express order. He candidly owned, that he himself was Secretary at War at that period; that he had approved of this order, and even transmitted it to General Carpenter, who commanded at Preston; but now his opinion was entirely changed. He observed, that when the forementioned rebellion first broke out, the House presented an address to the King, desiring his Majesty would be pleased to employ all half-pay officers, and gratify them with whole pay; and, indeed, all fuch officers were voted on whole pay, by the House of Commons. They were afterwards apprifed of this vote, by an advertisement in the Gazette, and ordered to hold themselves in readiness to repair to such places as should be appointed; and finally commanded to repair by fuch a day to those places, on pain of being struck off the halfpay lift. These precautions would have been unnecessary, had they been deemed subject to martial law; and the penalty for non-obedience would not have been merely a privation of their pensions, but they would have fallen under the punishment of death, as deferters from the fervice. His Lordship distinguished, with great propriety and precision, between a step which had been precipitately taken in a violent crifis, when the publick was heated with apprehension and refentment, and a solemn law concerted at leifure, during the most profound tranquillity. Notwithstanding the spirited opposition of this nobleman, and some attempts to insert additional clauses,

h

II

v, le

at

115

n-

11-

en

he

ng

ay

ınby

rds

the

idied;

to alf-

unrtial

not

but t of

fhip

ion,

n in with

law

tran-

n of

ional ules,

clauses, the bill having undergone a few inconsider-C HAP. able amendments, passed by a very considerable majority.

1748.

X. Immediately after the mutiny-bill had paffed the Lower House, another fruitless effort was made by the opposition. The danger of a standing army, on whose virtue the conftitution of Great-Britain feemed to depend, did not fail to alarm the minds of many who were zealously attached to the liberties of their country, and gave birth to a scheme, which, if executed, would have enabled the legislature to establish a militia that must have answered many national purposes, and acted as a constitutional bulwark against the excesses and ambition of a military fianding force, under the immediate influence of The fcheme which patriotism congovernment. ceived, was, in all probability, adopted by party. A bill was brought in, limiting the time beyond which no foldier, or non-commissioned officer, should be compelled to continue in the service. Had this limitation taken place, such a rotation of foldiers would have enfued among the common people, that in a few years every pealant, labourer, and inferior tradefman in the kingdom would have understood the exercise of arms: and perhaps the people in general would have concluded that a standing army was altogether unnecessary. A project of this nature could not, for obvious reasons, be agreeable to the administration, and therefore the bill was rendered abortive; for, after having been twice read, It was postponed from time to time, till the Parliament was prorogued, and never appeared in the lequel. Such were the chief subjects of debate between the ministry and the opposition, composed, as we have already observed, of the Prince's servants and the remains of the country party, this last being headed by Lord Strange, fon of the Earl of Derby, and Sir Francis Dashwood; the former, a nobleman of distinguished abilities, keen, penetrating,

but

Th

fag

in l

cha

and

the

mo

fup

tual

and

A f

repr

trad

his

on t

for 1

a nu

rema

who

wou

the f

Maj the

on t

judg

adva

be o

effec

com

with

refer

this

plyin

open

coaft

1748.

BOOK ting, eloquent, and fagacious; the other frank, fpi-

III. rited, and sensible.

& XI. It must be owned, however, for the honour of the ministry, that if they carried a few unpopular measures with a high hand, they seemed earnestly desirous of making amends to the nation, by promoting divers regulations for the benefit and improvement of commerce, which actually took place in the ensuing fession of Parliament. One of the principal objects of this nature which fell under their cognizance, was the trade to the coast of Guinea: a very important branch of traffick, whether confidered as a market for British manufactures, or as the fource that supplied the English plantations with This was originally monopolifed by a joint-flock company, which had from time to time derived confiderable fums from the legislature, for enabling them the better to support certain forts a castles on the coast of Africa, to facilitate the commerce and protect the merchants. In the fequel, however, the exclusive privilege having been judged prejudicial to the national trade, the coast was laid open to all British subjects indifcriminately, on condition of their paying a certain duty towards defraying the expence of the forts and factories. This expedient did not answer the purposes for whichit had been contrived. The separate traders, instead of receiving any benefit from the protection of the company, industriously avoided their castles, as the receptacles of tyranny and oppression. The company, whether from the misconduct or knavery of their directors, contracted fuch a load of debts as their stock was unable to discharge. They seemed to neglect the traffick, and allowed the caftles to decay. In a word, their credit being exhausted, and their creditors growing clamorous, they prefented a petition to the House of Commons, difclosing their distresses, and imploring such affistance as should enable them not only to pay their debts,

1-

ed

n,

nd

ok

of

ler

ea;

ıfi-

28

ith

7 2

for

or

om-

uel, ged laid

One

ray-

This chit

tead

the

com-

ts as

es to

isted,

pre-

dif-

tance

lebts,

but

but also to maintain the forts in a defensible condition. CHAP. This petition, recommended to the House in a mesfage from his Majesty, was corroborated by another in behalf of the company's creditors. Divers merchants of London, interested in the trade of Africa and the British plantations in America, petitioned the House, that, as the African trade was of the utmost importance to the nation, and could not be supported without forts and settlements, some effectual means should be speedily taken for protecting and extending this valuable branch of commerce. A fourth was offered by the merchants of Liverpool. representing that the security and protection of the trade to Africa must always principally depend upon his Majesty's ships of war being properly stationed on that coast, and seasonably relieved; and that such forts and fettlements as might be judged necessary for marks of fovereignty and possession, would prove a nuisance and a burthen to the trade, should they remain in the hands of any joint-stock company, whose private interest always had been, and ever would be, found incompatible with the interest of the separate and open trader. They therefore prayed, that the faid forts might either be taken into his Majesty's immediate possession, and supported by the publick, or committed to the merchants trading on that coast, in such a manner as the House should judge expedient, without vesting in them any other advantage, or right to the commerce, but what should be common to all his Majesty's subjects. remonstrance was succeeded by another, to the same effect, from the master, wardens, affistants, and commonalty of the fociety of merchant adventurers within the city of Bristol. All these petitions were referred to a committee appointed to deliberate on this subject; who agreed to certain resolutions, implying, That the trade to Africa should be free and open; That the British forts and settlements on that coast ought to be maintained, and put under proper direction;

oo Kdirection; and, That, in order to carry on the African trade in the most beneficial manner to these kingdoms, all the British subjects trading to Africa should be united in one open company, without any joint-stock, or power to trade as a corporation. A bill was immediately founded on these resolutions. which alarmed the company to fuch a degree, that they had recourse to another petition, demonstrating their right to the coast of Africa, and expressing their reliance on the justice of the House, that they should not be deprived of their property without an adequate confideration. In a few days a fecond address was offered by their creditors, complaining of the company's milmanagement, promising to furrender their right, as the wisdom of Parliament thould prescribe; praying that their debts might be inquired into; and that the equivalent to be granted for the Company's possessions might be secured and applied, in the first place, for their benefit. The Commons, in consequence of this petition, ordered the Company to produce a list of their debts, together with a copy of their charter, and two remonstrances, which their creditors had presented to them before this application to Parliament. A committee of the whole House, having deliberated on these papers and petitions, and heard the company by their counsel, resolved to give them a reasonable compensation for their charter, lands, forts, settlements, flaves, and effects, to be, in the first place, applied towards the payment of their creditors. A bill being formed accordingly, passed the Commons, and was conveyed to the Upper House, where 2 great many objections were started; and for the present it was dropped, until a more unexceptionable plan should be concerted. In the mean time their Lordships addressed his Majesty, That the Lords Commissioners for trade and plantations might be directed to prepare a scheme on this subject, to be laid before both Houses of Parliament at the be-

fet G ap for ve

m

po

gi

be

tio and Co gir ifla

anı

bra

tish faw with laturich greathe

ind find the the the and poin

fish enc berg ever

bill obta part

ginning

1748.

ginning of next fession: That instant orders should C HAP. be given for preserving and securing the forts and fettlements on the coast of Guinea belonging to Great-Britain; and, That proper persons should be appointed to examine into the condition of those forts, as well as of the military stores, slaves, and vessels belonging to the African company, fo as to make a faithful report of these particulars, with all

possible expedition.

f

t

e

d

d

e

d)-

-

n

e

le

y

e 2-

A

10 1-

10 1e

ht

to

e-

ng

& XII. The ministry having professed an inclination, and indeed shown a disposition, to promote and extend the commerce of the kingdom, the Commons resolved to take some steps for encouraging the white fishery along the northern coast of the island, which is an inexhaustible source of wealth to our industrious neighbours the Dutch, who employ annually a great number of hands and veffels in this The fenfible part of the Bribranch of commerce. tish people, reflecting on this subject, plainly forelaw that a fishery under due regulations, undertaken with the protection and encouragement of the legiflature, would not only prove a fund of national riches, and a nursery of seamen; but likewise, in a great measure, prevent any future infurrections in the Highlands of Scotland, by diffusing a spirit of industry among the natives of that country, who finding it in their power to become independent, on the fruits of their own labour, would foon infranchise themselves from that slavish attachment, by which they had been so long connected with their landlords and chieftains. Accordingly, a committee was appointed to deliberate on the state of the British fishery; and upon their report a bill was founded for encouraging the whale fishery on the coast of Spitsbergen, by a bounty of forty shillings per ton for, every ship equipped for that undertaking. bill having made its way through both Houses, and obtained the Royal affent, the merchants in different parts of the kingdom, particularly in North-Britain,

th

the

int

evi

ma

ma

CO

ou

eit

ex

jur

tha

laid

of

by

nif

to

me

be Sur

diff

at i

to

Ho

agr

bil

rep

imi

pec

and peculiar structure, for the purposes of that fishery, which ever fince hath been carried on with equal vigour and success. Divers merchants and traders of London having presented to the House of Commons a petition, representing the benefits that would accrue to the community from a herring and cod sishery, established on proper principles, and carried on with skill and integrity, this remonstrance was referred to a committee, upon whose resolutions a bill was formed; but, before this could be discussed in the House, the Parliament was prorogued, and of consequence this measure proved

abortive.

XIII. The next regulation proposed in favour of trade, was that of laying open the commerce of Hudson's-Bay, in the most northern parts of America, where a fmall monopoly maintained a few forts and fettlements, and profecuted a very advantageous fur-trade with the Indians of that continent, It was fuggested, that the company had long ago enriched themselves by their exclusive privilege; that they employed no more than four annual ships: that, contrary to an express injunction in their charter, they discouraged all attempts to discover a northwest passage to the East-Indies; that they dealt cruelly and perfidioufly with the poor Indians, who never traded with them, except when compelled by necessity, so that the best part of the fur-trade had devolved to the enemies of Great-Britain; and that their exclusive patent restricted to very narrow limits a branch of commerce, which might be cultivated to a prodigious extent, as well as to the infinite advantage of Great-Britain. Petitions, that the trade of Hudson's-Bay might be laid open, were preiented to the House by the merchants of London, Great Yarmouth, and Wolverhampton, and a committee was appointed to deliberate upon this fubject. On the other hand, the company exerted themselves

nd

le

ts

S,

6-0

ld

o-

of

of

W

n-

it.

er,

h-

ılt 10

Dy

ad at

its

ed

d.

e-

n,

ed es themselves in petitions and private applications for C HAP. their own preservation. The Committee examined many papers and records; and the report was taken into consideration by the whole House. Many evidences were interrogated, and elaborate speeches made, on both sides of the question. At length a majority seemed satisfied that the traffick on the coast of Hudson's-Bay could not be preserved without forts and settlements, which must be maintained either by an exclusive company, or at the publick expence; and, as this was not judged a proper juncture to encumber the nation with any charge of that kind, the design of dissolving the company was laid aside till a more favourable opportunity.

XIV. The government had during the war, found great difficulty in preffing men for the fervice of the navy—a practice, which, however fanctioned by necessity, is nevertheless a flagrant encroachment on the liberty of the fubject, and a violent outrage against the constitution of Great-Britain. The ministry, therefore, had employed some of their agents to form a scheme for retaining in time of peace, by means of a certain allowance, a number of feamen who should be registered for the purpose, and be ready to man a fquadron upon any emergency. Such a plan, properly regulated, would have been a great advantage to commerce, which is always distressed by the practice of pressing seamen; and at the same time, a great security to the kingdom in dangerous conjunctures, when it may be necessary to equip an armament at a minute's warning. House of Commons being moved upon this subject, agreed to divers resolutions, as a soundation for the bill; but the members in the opposition affecting to represent this measure in an odious light, as an imitation of the French method of registering seamen without their own consent, Mr. Pelham dropped it, as an unpopular project.

BOOK & XV. Information having been received, that the French intended to fettle the neutral islands of St. Lucia, Dominica, St. Vincent, and Tobago in the West-Indies, the nation had taken the alarm in the beginning of the year; and a motion was made in the House of Commons to address his Majesty, that he would be graciously pleased to give directions for laying before the House copies of the instructions given to the governors of Barbadoes for ten years last past, so far as they related to these neutral islands: but whether the ministry was conscious of a neglect in this particular, or thought fuch inquiries trenched upon the prerogative, he opposed the motion with all his might; and after some debate, the previous question passed in the negative. This was also the fate of another motion made by the Earl of E-t for an address, entreating his Majesty would submit to the inspection of the House all the proposals of peace that had been made by the French King fince the year which preceded the last rebellion, to that in which the definitive treaty was concluded at Aix-This they proposed as a previous step la-Chapelle. to the Parliament's forming any opinion concerning the utility or necessity of the peace which had been established. Violent debates ensued, in which the opposition was as much excelled in oratory as outnumbered in votes. Such were the material transactions of this fession, which in the month of June was closed as usual with a speech from the throne; in which his Majesty signified his hope, that the Parliament, at their next meeting, would be able to perfect what they had now begun for advancing the trade and navigation of the kingdom. He likewife expressed his satisfaction at seeing publick credit flourish at the end of an expensive war; and recommended unanimity, as the furest bulwark of national fecurity.

§ XVI. While the ministry, on some occasions, exhibited all the external signs of moderation and

good

goo

of

bee

riot

and

fion

the

indi

wort

their

then

with

famo

the

were

the 1

and

dious

thou their

ermi

itmo

ainin

inive

preca

ntox

vere

nd tv

Bench

hroug

ion o

fine

ears,

or the

Many

he st

unish

ith t

hree

VOL

good humour; they, on others, manifested a spirit C HAP. of jealoufy and refentment, which feems to have been childish and illiberal. Two or three young riotous students at Oxford, trained up in prejudice, and heated with intemperance, uttered fome expreffions, over their cups, implying their attachment to the family of the Pretender. The report of this indifcretion was industriously circulated by certain worthless individuals, who, having no reliance on their own intrinsick merit, hoped to distinguish themselves as the tools of party, and to obtain favour with the ministry by acting as volunteers in the infamous practice of information. Though neither he rank, age, nor connections of the delinquents were fuch as ought to have attracted the notice of the publick, the Vice-Chancellor, heads of houses and proctors of the uinversity, knowing the invidious scrutiny to which their conduct was subjected, thought proper to publish a declaration, fignifying heir abhorrence of all feditious practices, their deermined resolution to punish all offenders to the atmost severity and rigour of the statutes; and conaining peremptory orders for the regulation of the miverfity. Notwithstanding these wise and salutary precautions, the three boys, who in the heat of their atoxication, had drunk the Pretender's health, vere taken into custody by a messenger of State; ad two of them being tried in the court of King's ench, and found guilty, were fentenced to walk brough the courts of Westminster, with a specificaion of their crime fixed to their foreheads; to pay fine of five nobles each; to be imprisoned for two ears, and find fecurity for their good behaviour or the term of feven years after their enlargement. Many people thought they faw the proceedings of be star-chamber revived in the severity of this unishment. The administration, not yet satisfied ith the vengeance which had been taken on these aree striplings, feemed determined to stigmatize VOL. III.

1

h

13

e

10

to of

ce

at

X-

ep

ng

en he

ut-

nf-

ine

ie;

the

ble

ing

ke-

edit

om-

onal

ons,

good

Jacobitism was loudly trumpeted against the whole community. The address of the university, congratulating his Majesty on the establishment of the peace was rejected with disdain, and an attempt was made to subject their statutes to the inspection of the King's council; but this rule, being argued in the court of King's Bench, was dismissed, in consequence of the opinions given by the Judges. Finally, the same tribunal granted an information against Dr. Purnel, the Vice-Chancellor, for his behaviour in the case of the rioters above-mentioned: but this was countermanded in the sequel, his conduct appearing unexceptionable upon a more cool and im-

partial inquiry.

XVII. In proportion as Oxford declined, her fifter university rose in the favour of the administration, which she at this period cultivated by an extraordinary mark of compliance and attachment. The dignity of Chancellor of the university being vacated by the death of the Duke of Somerfet, the nation in general feemed to think it would naturally devolve upon the Prince of Wales, as a compliment at all times due to that rank; but more especially to the then heir apparent, who had eminently diffinguished himself by the virtues of a patriot and a Prince. He had even pleafed himfelf with the hope of receiving this mark of attachment from a feminary for which he entertained a particular regard. But the ruling members, feeing no immediate prospect of advantage in glorifying even a Prince, who was at variance with the ministry, wifely turned their eyes upon the illustrious character of the Duke of Newcastle, whom they elected without opposition, and installed with great magnificence; learning, poetry, and eloquence, joining their efforts in celebrating the shining virtues and extraordinary talents of their new patron.

& XVIII.

fee

of

me

fac

kin

the

to i

tain

abai

facr

indi

now

avov

affifi

expo

war

was :

henf

amid

inten

the f

tafte

ing t

ridicu

a fox

at the

affect

Prince

guishe

fulted

rank,

flagell

end of

numbe tracted

withou

& X

1747.

NVIII. Although opposition lay gasping at the CHAP. feet of power in the House of Commons, the people of England did not yet implicitly approve all the measures of the administration; and the dregs of faction, still agitated by an internal ferment, threw up some ineffectual bubbles in different parts of the kingdom. Some of those who made no secret of their difaffection to the reigning family determined to manifest their refentment and contempt of certain noblemen, and others, who were faid to have abandoned their antient principles, and to have facrificed their consciences to their interest. Many individuals, animated by the fumes of inebriation, now loudly extolled that cause which they durst not avow when it required their open approbation and affistance; and, though they industriously avoided exposing their lives and fortunes to the chance of war in promoting their favourite interest when there was a possibility of success, they betrayed no apprehension in celebrating the memory of its last efforts, amidst the tumult of a riot, and the clamours of intemperance. In the neighbourhood of Lichfield the sportsmen of the party appeared in the Highland tafte of variegated drapery; and their zeal descending to a very extraordinary exhibition of practical ridicule, they hunted, with hounds clothed in plaid, a fox dreffed in a red uniform. Even the females at their affembly, and the gentlemen at the races, affected to wear the checquered stuff by which the Prince Pretender and his followers had been diffinguished. Divers noblemen on the course were infulted as apostates; and one personage, of high rank, is faid to have undergone a very disagreeable flagellation.

XIX. As the publick generally suffers at the end of a war, by the fudden dismission of a great number of foldiers and feamen, who having contracted a habit of idleness, and finding themselves without employment and the means of subfistance, BOOKengage in desperate courses, and prey upon the community, it was judged expedient to provide an opening, through which these unquiet spirits might exhale without damage to the commonwealth. The most natural was that of encouraging them to become members of a new colony in North-America, which, by being properly regulated, supported, and improved, might be the fource of great advantages to its mother-country. Many disputes had arisen between the subjects of England and France, concerning the limits of Nova-Scotia, which no treaty had as yet properly ascertained. A fort had been raised, and a small garrison maintained, by the King of Great-Britain, at a part of this very country, called Annapolis-Royal, to over-awe the French neutrals fettled in the neighbourhood: but this did not answer the purpose for which it was intended. Upon every rupture or dispute between the two crowns, these planters, forgetting their neutrality, intrigued with the Indians, communicated intelligence to their own countrymen, fettled at St. John's and Cape Breton, and did all the ill offices their hatred could fuggest against the colonies and subjects of Great-Britain. A scheme was now formed for making a new establishment on the same peninsula, which should further confirm and extend the property and dominion of the Crown of Great-Britain in that large tract of country, clear the uncultivated grounds, conftitute communities, diffuse the benefits of population and agriculture, and improve the fishery of that coast, which might be rendered a new fource of wealth and commerce to Old England. The particulars of the plan being duly confidered, it was laid before his Majesty, who approved of the defign, and referred the execution of it to the board of trade and plantations, over which the Earl of This nobleman, endued by Hallifax prefided. nature with an excellent capacity, which had been diligently and judiciously cultivated, animated with

libe patr rous pate and fanc enco offic land or wi That foldie quit-1 at th more acres each] every of wh grants increa their under heuten icore a dred a hundre tains, a degree, numbe thould arrival establis

all the

with p

fettlers,

Nova-S

after the

liberal

liberal fentiments, and fired with an eager spirit of C HAP. patriotism, adopted the plan with the most generous ardour, and cherished the infant colony with paternal affection. The commissioners for trade and plantations immediately advertised, under the fanction of his Majesty's authority, That proper encouragement would be given to fuch of the officers and private men, lately difmiffed from the land and fea fervice, as were willing to fettle with or without families, in the province of Nova-Scotia: That the fee-fimple, or perpetual property, of fifty acres of land should be granted to every private foldier or feaman, free from the payment of any quit-rents or taxes, for the term of ten years; at the expiration of which no person should pay more than one shilling per annum for every fifty acres fo granted: That, over and above these fifty, each person should receive a grant of ten acres for every individual, including women and children, of which his family should confist: That further grants should be made to them as the number should increase, and in proportion as they should manifest their abilities in agriculture: That every officer. under the rank of enfign in the land-fervice, or lieutenant in the navy, should be gratified with fourscore acres on the same conditions: That two hundred acres should be bestowed upon ensigns, three hundred upon lieutenants, four hundred upon captains, and fix hundred on every officer above that degree, with proportionable confiderations for the number and increase of every family: That the lands should be parcelled out as soon as possible after the arrival of the colonists, and a civil government established; by virtue of which they should enjoy all the liberties and privileges of British subjects, with proper fecurity and protection: That the fettlers, with their families, should be conveyed to Nova-Scotia, and maintained for twelve months after their arrival at the expence of the government;

BOOK which should also supply them with arms and ammunition, as far as should be judged necessary for their defence, with proper materials and utenfils for clearing and cultivating their lands, erecting habitations, exercifing the fishery, and such other purposes as should be judged necessary for their sup-

port.

XX. The scheme was so feasible, and the encouragement fo inviting, that in a little time about four thousand adventurers, with their families, were entered, according to the directions of the board of trade, who in the beginning of May fet fail from England, under the command of Colonel Cornwallis, whom the King had appointed their governor, and towards the latter end of June arrived at the place of their destination, which was the harbour of Chebuctou, on the fea-coast of the peninsula, about midway between Cape Canceau and Cape Sable. It is one of the most secure and commodious havens in the whole world, and well fituated for the fishery: yet the climate is cold, the foil barren, and the whole country covered with woods of birch, fir, pine, and some oak, unfit for the purposes of timber; but at the fame time extremely difficult to remove and extirpate. Governor Cornwallis no fooner arrived in this harbour than he was joined by two regiments of infantry from Cape Breton, and a company of rangers from Annapolis. Then he pitched upon a fpot for the fettlement, and employed his people in clearing the ground for laying the foundations of a town; but some inconveniences being discovered in this fituation, he chose another to the northward, hard by the harbour, on an easy ascent, commanding a prospect of the whole peninfula, and well supplied with rivulets of fresh and wholesome water. Here he began to build a town on a regular plan, to which he gave the name of Hallifax, in honour of the nobleman who had the greatest share in founding the colony; and before

the a fortal round ever, pecta the a mote gence ture, in ag and exper whof Nort.

> emiff the I in fuc from them only count ever navy, only e their ! the w

6.3

colon

brage

thoug

jealou

their neutra In th badoe had 1 tain '

culars

men

the approach of winter above three hundred com-CHAP. fortable wooden houses were built, the whole surrounded by a strong palisade. This colony, however, has by no means answered the sanguine expectations of the projectors; for notwithstanding the ardour with which the interests of it were promoted by its noble patron, and the repeated indulgence it has reaped from the bounty of the legislature, the inhabitants have made little or no progress in agriculture: the sishery is altogether neglected, and the settlement entirely subsists on the sums expended by the individuals of the army and navy, whose duty obliges them to reside in this part of North-America.

XXI. The establishment of such a powerful colony in Nova-Scotia, could not fail giving umbrage to the French in that neighbourhood, who, though they did not think proper to promulgate their jealousy and difgust, nevertheless employed their emissaries clandestinely in stimulating and exciting the Indians to harafs the colonists with hostilities, in fuch a manner as should effectually hinder them from extending their plantations, and perhaps induce them to abandon the fettlement. Nor was this the only part of America in which the French Court countenanced fuch perfidious practices. More than ever convinced of the importance of a confiderable navy, and an extensive plantation trade, they not only exerted uncommon industry in re-establishing their marine, which had fuffered fo feverely during the war; but they resolved, if possible, to extend their plantations, in the West-Indies, by settling the neutral islands, which we have already mentioned. In the beginning of the year the Governor of Barbadoes, having received intelligence that the French had begun to fettle the island of Tobago, fent Captain Tyrrel thither in a frigate, to learn the parti-That officer found above three hundred men already landed, secured by two batteries and

BOOK two ships of war, and in daily expectation of a fur. ther reinforcement from the Marquis de Caylus. 1748.

Governor of Martinique; who had published an ordonnance, authorifing the fubjects of the French King to fettle the island of Tobago, and promising to defend them from the attempts of all their enemies. This affurance was in answer to a proclama. tion iffued by Mr. Grenville, Governor of Barbadoes, and stuck up in the different parts of the island, commanding all the inhabitants to remove, in thirty days, on pain of undergoing military execution, Captain Tyrrel, with a spirit that became a Commander in the British navy, gave the French officers to understand, that his Most Christian Majesty had no right to fettle the island, which was declared neutral by treaties; and that, if they would not defift he should be obliged to employ force in driving them from their new settlement. Night coming on, and Mr. Tyrrel's ship falling to leeward, the French Captains seised that opportunity of sailing to Martinique; and next day the English Commander returned to Barbadoes, having no power to commit These tidings, with a copy of the French governor's ordonnance, were no fooner transmitted to the ministry than they dispatched a courier to the English Envoy at Paris, with directions to make representations to the Court of Versailles on this subject. The ministry of France, knowing they were in no condition to support the consequences of an immediate rupture, and understanding how much the merchants and people of Great-Britain were alarmed and incenfed at their attempts to possels these islands, thought proper to dislown the proceedings of the Marquis de Caylus, and to grant the fatisfaction that was demanded, by fending him orders to discontinue the settlement, and evacuate the island of Tobago. At the same time, however, that the Court of Verfailles made this facrifice for the fatisfaction of England, the Marquis de Puyfieux,

the F dent, that i He ou Louis the H it was and fir shadov ments from which House neutra

> and de (X brated in whi difplay magni Power war. fupplie merce Frenc ing ti exertin hath c cuting prove hostili had m disput proof Prince rebelli

V X except Aix-la

1748.

the French minister, observed to the English resi-CHAP. dent, that France was undoubtedly in possession of that island towards the middle of the last century. He ought in candour to have added, that although Louis XIV. made a conquest of this island from the Hollanders, during his war with that Republick, it was restored to them by the treaty of Nimeguen; and fince that time France could not have the least shadow of a claim to number it among her settlements. It was before this answer could be obtained from the Court of Verfailles that the motion, of which we have already taken notice, was made in the House of Commons, relating to the subject of the neutral islands; a motion discouraged by the Court,

and defeated by the majority.

XXII. The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle was celebrated by fire-works, illuminations, and rejoicings, in which the English, French, and Dutch seemed to display a spirit of emulation, in point of taste and magnificence; and, in all probability, these three Powers were fincerely pleased at the cessation of the England enjoyed a respite from intolerable supplies, exorbitant infurance, and interrupted commerce: Holland was delivered from the brink of a French invasion; and France had obtained a breathing time for re-establishing her naval power, for exerting that spirit of intrigue, by dint of which she hath often embroiled her neighbours, and for executing plans of infenfible encroachment, which might prove more advantageous than the progress of open hostilities. In the affair of Tobago the French King had manifested his inclination to avoid immediate disputes with England; and had exhibited another proof of the same disposition in his behaviour to the Prince-Pretender, who had excited fuch a dangerous rebellion in the island of Great-Britain.

XXIII. Among those Princes and Powers who excepted against different articles of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, the Chevalier de St. George, fore-

feeing

B O O K feeing that none of the Plenipotentiaries would receive his protest, employed his agents to fix it up in 1784:

the publick places of Aix-la-Chapelle; a precaution of very little fervice to his cause, which all the States of Christendom seemed now to have abandoned. So little was the interest of his family considered in this negociation, that the contracting Powers agreed, without referve, to a literal infertion of the fifth article of the quadruple alliance; by which it was stipulated, that neither the Pretender nor any of his descendants should be allowed to reside within the territories belonging to any of the fubicribing par-At the fame time the Plenipotentiaries of France promised to those of Great-Britain, that Prince Charles-Edward should be immediately obliged to quit the dominions of his Most Christian Majesty. Notice of this agreement was accordingly given by the Court of Verfailles to the young Adventurer; and as he had declared he would never return to Italy, Monf. de Courteille, the French Envoy to the Cantons of Switzerland, was directed by his Sovereign to demand an afylum for Prince Edward in the city of Fribourg. The Regency having complied in this particular with the earnest request of his Most Christian Majesty, Mr. Barnaby, the British minister to the Helvetick Body, took the alarm, and presented the Magistracy of Fribourg with a remonstrance, couched in such terms as gave offence to that Regency, and drew upon him a fevere answer. In vain had the French King exerted his influence in procuring this retreat for the young Pretender, who, being preffed with repeated meffages to withdraw, perfifted in refufing to quit the place, to which he had been fo cordially invited by his cousin the King of France; and where he said that Monarch had folemnly promifed, on the word of a King, that he would never forfake him in his diftress, nor abandon the interests of his family. Louis was not a little perplexed at this obstinacy of Prince

and t on w Frenc " he, " this

Edw

yout

who

men

reve

from

the t

tages

him

plain

Sove

latel

fitati

to er

fome

been

tion

he d

being

a lett

to yi

with

of F

the i

plyin

refolu

that

lay v

this b

held

him

this

eveni

leads

Edward,

Edward, which was the more vexatious, as that CHAP. youth appeared to be the darling of the Parifians; who not only admired him for his own accomplishments, and pitied him for his fufferings, but also revered him, as a young hero lineally descended from their renowned Henry the Fourth. At length, the two English noblemen arriving at Paris, as hoftages for the performance of the treaty, and feeing him appear at all publick places of diversion, complained of this circumstance, as an insult to their Sovereign, and an infringement of the treaty fo lately concluded. The French King, after fome hefitation between punctilio and convenience, refolved to employ violence upon the person of this troublefome stranger, fince milder remonstrances had not been able to influence his conduct: but this refolution was not taken till the return of a courier whom he dispatched to the Chevalier de St. George; who being thus informed of his fon's deportment, wrote a letter to him, laying strong injunctions upon him, to yield to the necessity of the times, and acquiesce with a good grace in the stipulations which his coufin of France had found it necessary to subscribe, for the interest of his realm. Edward, far from complying with this advice and injunction, fignified his resolution to remain in Paris; and even declared, that he would piftol any man who should presume to lay violent hands on his person. In consequence of this bold declaration, an extraordinary council was held at Verfailles, when it was determined to arrest him without further delay, and the whole plan of this enterprize was finally adjusted. That same evening, the Prince entering the narrow lane that leads to the Opera, the barrier was immediately shut, and the ferjeant of the guard called, "To arms;" on which Monfieur de Vaudreuil, exempt of the French guards, advancing to Edward, "Prince, (faid " he,) I arrest you in the King's name, by virtue of " this order.". At that instant the youth was furrounded

B o o Krounded by four grenadiers, in order to prevent any III. mischief he might have done with a case of pocket-pistols which he always carried about him; and a

piftols which he always carried about him; and a guard was placed at all the avenues and doors of the Opera-house, lest any tumult should have ensued among the populace. These precautions being taken, Vaudreuil, with an efcort, conducted the prisoner through the garden of the Palais-Royal to a house where the Duke de Biron waited with a coach and fix to convey him to the castle of Vincennes, whither he was immediately accompanied by a detachment from the regiment of French guards, under the command of that nobleman. He had not remained above three days in his confinement when he gave the French ministry to understand, that he would conform himself to the King's intentions; and was immediately enlarged, upon giving his word and honour that he would, without delay, retire from the dominions of France. Accordingly, he fet out in four days from Fontainebleau, attended by three officers, who conducted him as far as Pont-Bauvofin on the frontiers, where they took their leave of him, and returned to Verfailles. He proceeded for fome time in the road to Chamberri; but foon returned into the French dominions, and, passing through Dauphiné, repaired to Avignon, where he was received with extraordinary honours by the Pope's legate. In the mean time, his arrest excited great murmurings at Paris; the inhabitants blaming, without scruple, their King's conduct in this instance, as a fcandalous breach of hospitality, as well as a mean proof of condescension to the King of England; and many fevere pasquinades, relating to this transaction, were fixed up in the most publick places of that metropolis.

AXIV. Although peace was now re-established among the principal Powers of the Continent, yet another storm seemed ready to burst upon the northern parts of Europe, in a fresh rupture between Russia

mally medit holm, land t prehe only i very (ment, of the feeme trary and I in clo and c fhe, fortifi body Finlar Stock the g treaty ntory of her at the their : declar was n nature no reg began and t That fered, he wo and e

Ruffi

not p

power

Ruffia and Sweden. Whether the Czarina had ac-C HAP. tually obtained information that the French faction meditated fome revolution of government at Stockholm, or she wanted a pretence for annexing Finland to her empire; certain it is, she affected to apprehend that the Prince-fuccessor of Sweden waited only for the decease of the reigning King, who was very old and infirm, to change the form of government, and refume that absolute authority which some of the Monarchs, his predeceffors, had enjoyed. She feemed to think that a Prince thus vested with arbitrary power, and guided by the councils of France and Pruffia, with which Sweden had lately engaged in close alliance, might become a very troublesome and dangerous neighbour to her in the Baltick: the, therefore, recruited her armies, repaired her fortifications, filled her magazines, ordered a ftrong body of troops to advance towards the frontiers of Finland, and declared in plain terms to the Court of Stockholm, That if any step should be taken to alter the government, which she had bound herself by treaty to maintain, her troops should enter the terntory of Sweden, and she would act up to the spirit of her engagements. The Swedish ministry, alarmed at these peremptory proceedings, had recourse to their allies; and, in the mean time, made repeated declarations to the Court of Petersburgh, That there was no defign to make the least innovation in the nature of their established government; but little or no regard being paid to these representations, they began to put the kingdom in a posture of defence; and the old King gave the Czarina to understand, That if, notwithstanding the satisfaction he had offered, her forces should pass the frontiers of Finland, he would confider their march as an hostile invasion, and employ the means which Gop had put in his power for the defence of his dominions.

§ XXV. This declaration, in all probability, did not produce such effect as the interposition of his

Pruffian

BOOK Pruffian Majesty, the most enterprising Prince of 1748.

his time, at the head of one hundred and forty thoufand of the best troops that Germany ever trained. Perhaps he was not forry that the Empress of Muscovy furnished him with a plausible pretence for maintaining fuch a formidable army, after the peace of Europe had been ascertained by a formal treaty, and all the furrounding States had diminished the number of their forces. He now wrote a letter to his uncle the King of Great-Britain, complaining of the infults and menaces which had been offered by the Czarina to Sweden; declaring, that he was bound by a defensive alliance, to which France had acceded, to defend the government at prefent established in Sweden; and that he would not fit still, and tamely fee that kingdom attacked by any power whatfoever, without acting up to his engagements: he therefore entreated his Britannick Majesty to interpose his good offices, in conjunction with France and him, to compromife the disputes which threatened to embroil the northern parts of Europe. By this time the Ruffian army had approached the frontiers of Finland: the Swedes had affembled their troops, replenished their magazines, and repaired the marine; and the King of Denmark, jealous of the Czarina's defigns with regard to the duchy of Slefwick, which was contested with him by the Prince-successor of Russia, kept his army and navy on the most respectable footing. At this critical juncture the Courts of London, Verfailles, and Berlin co-operated fo effectually by remonstrances and declarations at Petersburgh and Stockholm, that the Empress of Russia thought proper to own herself satisfied, and all those clouds of trouble were immediately difperfed. Yet, in all probability, her real aim was disappointed; and, however she might dissemble her fentiments, she never heartily forgave the King of Pruffia for the share he had in this transaction. That Monarch, without relaxing in his attention to the fupport

fupp very inter Bran justic rage even estab

Emb any r mage of th the f pende was p utmo as wo Franc tance. fchen of ge ticifm Superi been becau nitus. plaint take c body : lutions all pro quence tunity positio Crown

the wh § X not mo fupport of a very formidable military power, exerted c H A P. very extraordinary endeavours in cultivating the civil interests of his country. He reformed the laws of Brandenburgh, and rescued the administration of justice from the frauds of chicanery. He encouraged the arts of agriculture and manufacture; and even laid the foundation of naval commerce, by establishing an East-India company in the port of Embden.

& XXVI. Nor did the French ministry neglect any measure that might contribute to repair the damage which the kingdom had fuftained in the courfe of the war. One half of the army was difbanded: the fevere opposition of the tenth penny was fufpended by the King's edict: a scheme of œconomy was proposed, with respect to the finances; and the utmost diligence used in procuring materials, as well as workmen, for ship-building, that the navy of France might speedily retrieve its former importance. In the midst of these truly patriotick schemes, the Court of Versailles betrayed a littleness of genius, and spirit of tyranny, joined to fanaticism, in quarrelling with their Parliament about superstitious forms of religion. The facraments had been denied to a certain person on his death bed, because he refused to subscribe to the bull Unigenitus. The Nephew of the defunct preferred a complaint to the Parliament, whose province it was to take cognizance of the affair; a deputation of that body attended the King with the report of the refolutions; and his Majesty commanded them to suspend all proceedings relating to a matter of fuch confequence, concerning which he would take an opportunity of fignifying his Royal pleafure. This interpolition was the fource of disputes between the Crown and Parliament, which had like to have filled the whole kingdom with intestine troubles.

§ XXVII. At Vienna the Empress-Queen was not more follicitous in promoting the trade and in-

ternal

1748.

BOO K ternal manufactures of her dominions, by fumptuary regulations, necessary restrictions on foreign superfluities, by opening her ports in the Adriatick, and giving proper encouragement to commerce, than she was careful and provident in reforming the œconomy of her finances, maintaining a respectable body of forces, and guarding, by defensive alliances, against the enterprizes of his Pruffian Majesty, on whose military power she looked with jealousy and distrust. In Holland, all the authority and influence of the Stadtholder were scarcely sufficient to allay the ferments excited among the people, by the provisional taxation which had succeeded the abolition of the pachters, and was indeed very grievous to the fubject. As this was no more than a temporary expedient, the Prince of Orange proposed a more equitable plan, which was approved by the States, and established with great difficulty. In Italy the system of politicks feemed to change its complexion. King of Sardinia effected a match between one of the Infantas of Spain and the Prince of Piedmont; and whether irritated by the conduct of the Austrians in the last war, or apprehensive of such a powerful neighbour in the Milanese, he engaged with the Kings of France and Spain in a defensive alliance, comprehending the King of the Two Sicilies, the Republick of Genoa, and the Dukes of Modena and Parma. His Most Catholick Majesty, fincerely difposed to cultivate the arts of peace, and encourage every measure that could contribute to the advantage of his country, was no fooner released from the embarrassiments of war, than he began to execute plans of internal economy; to reduce unnecessary penfions, discharge the debts contracted in the war, replenish his arfenals, augment his navy, promote manufactures, and encourage an active commerce by fea, the benefits of which the kingdom of Spain had not known fince the first discovery and conquest

of the West-Indies.

& XXVIII.

1

inci

fucl

ed a

Alg

the

exist which

State

in th with

annu

Chris

upon the I

cept . the N

to em

merch to tho

the de

jects (

advan

Barbar

muniti forbea

fect, e

ous ex their 1

tirpate Even :

themse is not a

cruelty

from A

boat, i.

to their

and eff

pounds

VOL.

1748.

XXVIII. The preparations for refitting and CHAP. increasing the navy of Spain were carried on with fuch extraordinary vigour, that other nations believed an expedition was intended against the corfairs of Algiers, who had for some time grievously infested the trade and coasts of the Mediterranean. The existence of this and other predatory republicks, which entirely fubfift upon piracy and rapine, petty States of barbarous ruffians, maintained, as it were, in the midst of powerful nations, which they insult with impunity, and of which they even exact an annual contribution, is a flagrant reproach upon Christendom; a reproach the greater, as it is founded upon a low, felfith, illiberal maxim of policy. the Powers that border on the Mediterranean, except France and Tuscany, are at perpetual war with the Moors of Barbary, and for that reason obliged to employ foreign thips for the transportation of their This employment naturally devolves merchandise. to those nations, whose vessels are in no danger from the depredations of the barbarians; namely, the fubjects of the Maritime Powers, who, for this puny advantage, not only tolerate the piratical States of Barbary, but even supply them with arms and ammunition, follicit their passes, and purchase their forbearance with annual prefents, which are, in effect, equivalent to a tribute: whereas, by one vigorous exertion of their power, they might destroy all their ships, lay their towns in ashes, and totally extirpate those pernicious broods of desperate banditti. Even all the condescension of those who disgrace themselves with the title of allies to these miscreants. is not always fufficient to restrain them from acts of cruelty and rapine. At this very period four cruifers from Algiers, made a capture of an English packetboat, in her voyage from Lisbon, and conveyed her to their city, where she was plundered of money and effects to the amount of one hundred thousand pounds, and afterwards dismissed. In consequence VOL. III. T of

Book of this outrage, Commodore Keppel was fent with feven ships of war to demand satisfaction, as well as to compromise certain differences which had arisen

to compromise certain differences which had arisen on account of arrears claimed of the English by the Dey of Algiers. The Muffulman frankly owned. that the money having been divided among the captors could not possibly be refunded. The Commodore returned to Gibraltar; and, in the fequel, an Algerine Ambassador arrived in London, with fome prefents of wild beafts for his Britannick Ma-This transaction was succeeded by another injurious affront offered by the Governor or Alcayde of Tetuan to Mr. Latton, an English Ambassador, fent thither to redeem the British subjects, who had been many years enflaved in the dominions of the King of Morocco. A revolution having lately happened in this empire, Muley Abdallah, the reigning ruffian, infifted upon the Ambaffador's paying a pretended balance for the ranfom of the captives, as well as depositing a confiderable sum, which had already been paid to a deceased Bashaw; alledging, that as he (the Emperor) received no part of it, the payment was illegal. Mr. Latton refusing to comply with this arbitrary demand, his house was furrounded by a detachment of foldiers, who violently dragged his fecretary from his prefence, and threw him into a difmal fubterranean dungeon, where he continued twenty days. The English slaves, to the number of twenty-feven, were condemned to the fame fate: the Ambassador himself was degraded from his character, deprived of his allowance, and sequestered from all communication. All the letters directed to him were intercepted, and interpreted to the Alcayde: two negroe porters were entrusted with the keys of all his apartments, and a couple of foldiers posted at his chamber-door: nay, this Moonth Governor threatened to load him with irons, and violently feized part of the present designed by his Britannick Majetty for the Emperor. At length, finding Gibra
the m
of Lo
in his
ftrictic
dor, a
honou
and the

findin

&X ther ba in a g never b was att exceis, people, policy, rality. affaffina nes of The wh tumult, parts of pikes, v conveni these di power;

of Parlia throne, pleasure re-establ his peop He said, in the si

dations c

execute

finding that neither Mr. Latton nor the Governor of CHAP. Gibraltar, to whom he had written, would deposit the money, without fresh institutions from the Court of London, the barbarian thought proper to relax in his severity: the prisoners were enlarged, the restrictions removed from the person of the Ambassador, and, after all these indignities offered to the honour of the British nation, the balance was paid,

and the affair quietly adjusted.

& XXIX. Britain, in the meanwhile, was altogether barren of events which might deferve a place in a general history. Commerce and manafacture flourished again, to such a degree of increase as had never been known in the island: but this advantage was attended with an irrefiftible tide of luxury and excess, which flowed through all degrees of the people, breaking down all the mounds of civil policy, and opening a way for licence and immoality. The highways were infested with rapine and affaffination; the cities teemed with the brutal votaries of lewdness, intemperance, and profligacy. The whole land was overspread with a succession of tumult, riot, and infurrection, excited in different parts of the kingdom by the erection of new turnpikes, which the legislature judged necessary for the convenience of inland carriage. In order to quell these disturbances, recourse was had to the military power; feveral individuals were flain, and fome were executed as examples.

NXXX. In the month of November the fession of Parliament was opened with a speech from the throne, in which his Majesty expressed a particular pleasure in meeting them at a time when the perfect re-establishment of a general peace had restored to his people the blessings of quiet and tranquillity. He said, the good essects of these already appeared in the slourishing condition of national commerce, and in the rise of publick credit, which were the foundations of strength and prosperity to these kingdoms.

T 2

& XXXI. When the motion was made for an

address of thanks in the House of Commons, the

first paragraph of his Majesty's speech furnished the

opposition with a handle to declaim against the late

treaty. Sir John Hynde Cotton observed, That

the peace could not be properly silled complete, as

unfo

the

that

acqu

beer

perf

oper

cauf

of I

Cott

that

time

feen,

the r

that

" no

rema

train

foref

a pea

of th

in th

this :

the

influ

effor

land-

great

posed

Egm

patia

howe

numl

the fe

Maje

navy

at eig

The

engag

BOOKHe declared, That, during the fummer, he had used every opportunity of cementing and securing the peace; That it was his firm resolution to do 1748. every thing in his power for the prefervation of it. and religiously adhere to the engagements into which he had entered. Finally, he took notice of the good disposition he had found in the other contracting parties to the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle to cherish the publick tranquillity of Europe; and he earnestly recommended to the two Houses the maintenance of a strong naval power, as the bulwark of na-

tional fecurity.

nothing had been flipulated with respect to the article of "no fearch;" alluding to the interruption our commerce had fustained from the Spaniards in the West-Indies: a stipulation, without which both Houses of Parliament had formerly voted that there should be no peace with that kingdom. In the An. 1749 present conjuncture of affairs, such an objection favoured rather of party than of patriotism; and indeed Sir John declared, that the remarks he made upon the occasion were rather in discharge of the duty he owed to his country, than in hope of feeing his fentiments espoused by the Majority. Some tharp altercation was used in the debate which arose on this subject; and many severe invectives were levelled at those who negociated, as well as at those who approved and confirmed the treaty. But Mr. Pelham, who fustained the whole weight of the debate on the fide of Administration, answered every objection with equal candour and ability; and if he failed in proving that the terms of peace were as favourable as could be expected, confidering the unfortunate

unfortunate events of the war, and the fituation of C HAP. the contending powers; he at least demonstrated, that it would be the interest of the kingdom to acquiesce for the present in the treaty which had been concluded, and endeavour to remedy its imperfections by fubfequent conventions, amicably opened among those powers between whom any cause of dispute remained. With respect to the vote of both Houses, mentioned by Sir John Hynde Cotton, he declared that he had never approved of that step, when it was first taken; or, if he had, times and circumftances, which could not be forefeen, would have justified his deviating from it in the re-establishment of peace. He reminded them that a parliament of Great-Britain had once voted " no peace while any part of the West-Indies should remain in possession of the Spanish King;" yet a train of incidents, which they could not possibly foresee, afterwards rendered it expedient to adopt a peace, without infifting upon the accomplishment of that condition. In a word, we must own, that, in the majority of debates excited in the course of this fession, the ministry derived their triumphs from the force of reason, as well as from the weight of influence. We shall always, however, except the efforts that were made for reducing the number of land-forces to fifteen thousand, and maintaining a greater number of feamen than the ministry proposed. On these constitutional points the Earl of Egmont, and the other chiefs of the opposition, expatiated with all the energy of eloquence; which, however, was frustrated by the power of superior numbers. Ten thousand seamen were voted for the fervice of the ensuing year, notwithstanding his Majesty's injunction to maintain a considerable navy; and the number of land-forces was continued at eighteen thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven. The fums granted for making good his Majesty's engagements with the Electors of Bavaria and

1749.

BOOK Mentz, and the Duke of Brunswick Wolfenbuttle. amounted to fifty-three thousand two hundred and twenty-five pounds sterling. The services done by the colonies in North-America, during the war, were gratified with the fum of one hundred twenty. two thousand two hundred forty-fix pounds. expence incurred by the new colony of Nova-Scotia exceeded feventy-fix thousand pounds. A small fum was voted for the improvement of Georgia; and ten thousand pounds were granted towards the fupport of the British forts and settlements on the The fum total granted in this coast of Africa. fession arose to four millions one hundred forty-one thousand fix hundred fixty-one pounds, nine shillings, and eleven pence half-penny, to be raifed by the land-tax, at three shillings in the pound; the malt, and other duties, the furplus of divers impo-· fitions remaining in the Bank and Exchequer; one million by annuities, at three per cent. charged on the finking-fund, until redeemed by Parliament; and nine hundred thousand pounds out of the excess or overplus of monies denominated the finkingfund.

> & XXXII. But the capital measure which distinguished this session of parliament was the reduction of the interest on the publick funds; a scheme which was planned and executed by the minister, without any national disturbance or disquiet, to the astonishment of all Europe; the different nations of which could not comprehend how it would be possible for the government, at the close of a long and expensive war, which had fo confiderably drained the country, and augmented the enormous burthen of national debt, to find money for paying off fuch of the publick creditors as might choose to receive the principal, rather than fubmit to a reduction of the interest. It was not very much for the honour of the opposition, that some of its leading members endeavoured to impede this great machine of civil œconomy,

œco

Parl

that

ditio

merc

ftood

the

powe

and

In ai

to pi

that

five :

publ

expe

exce

roote

fhake

reduc

of th

it wa the b

ferrec

prove

chose viatir

publi

migh ftart

flectio

ment

clearl

and t

the p

nlen

on in

millio

extrac

for e

economy, by taking opportunities of affirming in CHAP. Parliament, in opposition to his Majesty's speech, that the nation, far from being in a flourishing condition, was almost entirely exhausted; that commerce drooped and declined; that publick credit flood tottering on the brink of ruin; and that all the treaties lately concluded among the different, powers of Europe were, in effect, disadvantageous and prejudicial to the interests of Great-Britain. In answer to these affertions, Mr. Pelham undertook to prove, from the register of exports and imports. that the commerce of the kingdom was more extenfive at this than at any former period; and that the publick credit was strong enough to admit of an experiment, which he would not prefume to hazard, except upon a moral certainty of its being firmly rooted, beyond the power of accident and faction to shake or overturn. He declared, that his defign of reducing the interest upon the funds was the result of the love he bore his country, and an opinion that it was the duty of the fervants of the crown to eafe the burthens of the people. He faid, he had conferred on this subject with persons of the most approved knowledge, and undoubted experience; and chose to promulgate the method proposed for alleviating the load of the national debt, that the publick, in knowing the particulars of the scheme, might have time to confider them at leifure, and fart fuch objections as should occur to their reflection, before it might be too late to adopt amendments. He observed, that nothing could more clearly demonstrate the vigour of publick credit, and the augmentation of national commerce, than the price of flock, which had within three years nien to a very confiderable increase; and the duties on imports, which in nine months had added one million to the finking-fund, notwithstanding a very extraordinary fum which had been paid as bounties for exported corn. He expressed great tenderness

vanced their money for the fervice of the government; declaring, that his aim was to contrive a fair, honest, and equitable method for lessening the national incumbrances, by lowering the interest, conformable to parliamentary faith, and agreeable to the rules of eternal uslice. His plan was accordingly communicated, canvassed, and approved in the Houses of Commons, and an act passed for reducing the interest of the funds which constitute the national debt.* In pursuance of this act, for the reduction of the interest, the greater part of the creditors complied with the terms proposed, and subscribed their respective annuities before the end of February; but the three great companies at first

* The resolutions of the Commons on this head were printed by authority in the London Gazette, fignifying, That those who were, or should be, proprietors of any part of the publick debt, redeemable by law, incurred before Michaelmas, in the year one thousand seven hundred and forty-nine, carrying an interest of four per centum per annum, who should, on or before the twenty-eighth day of February in that year, subscribe their names, fignifying their consent to accept of an interest of three pounds per centum, to commence from the twenty-fifth day of December, in the year one thousand feven hundred and fifty-feven, 'subject to the same provisions, notices, and clauses of redemption, to which their respective sums at four per centum were then liable, should, in lieu of their present intereft, be intitled to four per centum till the twenty-fifth day of December in the year one thonfand seven hundred and fifty; and after that day, to three pounds ten shillings per centum per annum, till the twenty fifth day of December one thousand seven hundred and fifty-seven; and no part of that debt, except what was due to the East-India Company, should be redeemable to this period: That if any part of the national debt, incurred before last Michaelmas, redeemable by law, and carrying an interest of four per centum, should remain unsubscribed on or before the thirtieth day of May, the government should pay off the principal. For this purpose his Majesty was enabled to borrow of any perion or persons, bodies politick or corporate, any fum or fums of money not exceeding that part of the national debt which might remain unsubscribed, to be charged on the finking-fund, upon any terms not exceeding the rate of interest in the foregoing propofal.

All the duties appropriated to the payment of the interest were still continued, and the surplus of these incorporated with the sinking-sund for the discharge of the principal. Books were opened for the subscription at the Exchequer, the Bank of England, and the South-sea house; and copies of these resolutions transmitted to the directors of

all the monied corporations.

rs of

kept

capita

Com

them

fcribe

a cor

Mr.

obser

great

rest,

fubsc

propr

figne had

were

than

were

time

instru

diffin

mere

cruel

forfei

propr

three

them within clude

equal the qu

derne

comp

and t

with

but,

ment,

they

tageo

1

kept aloof, and refused to subsribe any part of their C H A P. capital.

XXXIII. About the middle of March the An. 1750. Commons ordered the proper officers to lay before them an account of the fums which had been fubscribed, and these were taken into consideration by a committee of the whole House. It was then that Mr. Pelham, as Chancellor of the Exchequer, observed, That besides the debts due to the three great companies in their corporate capacity, all the rest, carrying four per centum interest, had been fubscribed, except about eight or nine millions, the proprietors of which had forfeited the favour defigned them by Parliament: but as many of thefe had been missed by evil counsellors, who perhaps were more intent on distressing the government, than follicitous to ferve their friends; and as many were foreigners, refiding beyond fea, who had not time to take proper advice, and give the necessary instructions; and as these could not possibly be diffinguished from such as refused to subscribe from mere obstinacy or disaffection, it might be thought cruel to take the most rigorous advantage of the forfeiture they had incurred. With respect to the proprietors of the flock or capital belonging to the three great companies, he afferted, that many of them would willingly have fubscribed their properties within the time limited, but were necessarily excluded by the majority on the ballot; and as it was equally impossible to know those who were against the question on the ballot, he thought that some tenderness was due even to the proprietors of those three companies: his opinion, therefore, was, that they and the uncomplying annuitants should be indulged with further time to complete their subscription; but, in order to preserve the authority of Parliament, and the respect due to that august affembly, they ought not to be gratified with such advantageous terms as were allowed to the annuitants who

BOOKat first chearfully complied with the proposals offered by the legislature. For these reasons he proposed, That although the term of subscribing should be protracted till the thirtieth day of May, the encouragement of three pounds ten shillings per centum per annum should not be continued to the fecond fubscribers longer than till the fifth day of December, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-five. The proposal being approved, a bill was framed for this purpose, as well as for redeeming fuch annuities as should not be subscribed, which passed through both Houses, and was enacted into a law, after having received an additional clause, empowering the East-India Company, in case they should subscribe all their stock bearing an interest of four per centum, to borrow, with the confent of the Treasury, any sums not exceeding four millions two hundred thousand pounds, after the several rates of interest before proposed to be paid by the publick, and one million more at three per centum per They were also vested with a power to raife money by bonds, as formerly; yet fo as the whole, including the annuities, should not exceed what they were by former acts empowered to borrow. The objections to the execution of this project, which by many were deemed infurmountable, entirely vanished before the fortitude, perseverance, and caution of the minister; who had secured, among the monied men of the nation, the promife of fuch fums as would have been fufficient to pay off the capital belonging to those creditors who might refuse to accept the interest thus reduced. The fecond fubscription had the defired effect. The three great companies acquiesced, and their example was followed by the other scrupulous annuitants; the national burthen was comfortably lightened, and the finking-fund confiderably increased, without producing the least perplexity or disturbance in the commonwealth; a circumstance that could not fail to excite the admiration and envy of all Christendom.

was to th of e from due c where empo a cou preter been That and i once fon o diftin comp ventii or re punif He ga fons a non-c

> ımqui dange of an fequer ruled & X courfe

reduc affign

Britis Inish f was fo modit

and, f upon 1

ed fro

& XXXIV. The mutiny-bill for the enfuing year CHAP. was mitigated with an effential alteration, relating to the oath of fecrefy imposed upon the members of every court-martial, who were now released from this referve, if required to give evidence, by due course of law, in any court of judicature; and whereas, by the former mutiny-bill, a General was empowered to order the revifal of any fentence by a court-martial as often as he pleased, and, on that pretence, to keep in confinement a man who had been acquitted upon a fair trial, it was now enacted, That no fentence pronounced by any court-martial, and figned by the prefident, should be more than once liable to revifal. Colonel George Townshend, fon of Lord Viscount Townshend, who had equally diffinguished himself by his civil and military accomplishments, proposed another clause, for preventing any non-commissioned officer being broke or reduced into the ranks; or any foldier being punished, but by the sentence of a court-martial. He gave the House to understand, that certain perfons attended at the door, who from the station of non-commissioned officers had been broke, and reduced into the ranks, without trial, or any cause affigned; and he expatiated not only upon the iniquity of fuch proceedings, but also upon the danger of leaving fuch arbitrary power in the hands of an individual officer. A warm debate was the conlequence of this motion, which, however was overruled by the majority.

XXXV. Among other regulations made in the course of this session for the encouragement of the British manufactures, a large duty was laid upon lish fail-cloth, which being fold at an under price, was found to interfere with the same species of commodity fabricated in the island of Great Britain; and, for the further benefit of this last, the bounty upon the exportation of it, which had been deducted from a defective fund, was now made payable B O O Kout of the customs. This measure, however, was

1750.

not of fuch importance to the nation, as the act which they passed for encouraging the importation of pig and bar-iron from the British Colonies in North. Every well-wisher to his country reflected with concern on the nature of the British trade with Sweden, from which kingdom the fubjects of his Britannick Majesty imported more iron and steel than all the other countries in Europe, For this article they paid a very great balance in ready money, which the Swedes again expended in purchasing from the French, and other mercantile powers, those necessaries and superfluities with which they might have been as cheaply furnished by Great-Britain. In the mean time, the English Colonies in America were restricted by severe duties from making advantage of their own produce, in exchanging their iron for fuch commodities as they were under the necessity of procuring from their mother country. Such restriction was not only a cruel grievance upon our own fettlements, but also attended with manifest prejudice to the interest of Great-Britain, annually drained of great fums, in favour of an ungrateful nation, from which no part of them returned; whereas the iron imported from America, must of necessity come in exchange for our own manufactures. The Commons having appointed a day for taking this affair into confideration, carefully examined into the state of the British commerce carried on with Sweden, as well as into the accounts of iron imported from the plantations in America; and a committee of the whole House having refolved, That the duties on American pig and bar-iron should be removed, a bill* was brought in for

represen

underfo

would h fland u the con owned, fuch co ber of f was like iron-wo land in furnace hood, e and fup his Ma their ap in any used for answer ; plenty nies to be total would They li Britain plantati of the for wa want ar belongi presente nefit to make 1 take a that all half th that if rica, th be fave from A of the country fraine iron, a

> Man rent p inquiry tremely applica spect a

tain.

The most remarkable circumstance attending the progress of this bill, which made its way through both Honses, and obtained the Royal affent, was the number of contradictory petitions in favour and in prejudice of it, while it remained under consideration. The tanners of leather in and about the town of Sheffield in Yorkshire, represented,

in for that purpose, containing a clause, however, CHAP. to prevent his Majesty's subjects from making steel, I.

1750.

represented, That if the bill should pass, the English iron would be underfold; consequently a great number of furnaces and forges would be discontinued: in that case the woods used for fuel would fand uncut, and the tanners be deprived of oak bark sufficient for the continuance and support of their occupation. They nevertheless owned, that should the duty be removed from pig-iron only, no such consequence could be apprehended; because, should the num-ber of furnaces be lessened, that of forges would be increased. This was likewise the plea urged in divers remonstrances by masters of iron-works, gentlemen, and freeholders, who had tracts of woodland in their possession. The owners, proprietors, and farmers of furnaces and iron forges, belonging to Shessield and its neighbourhood, enlarged upon the great expence they had incurred in erecting and supporting iron-works, by means of which great numbers of his Majesty's subjects were comfortably supported. They expressed their apprehension, that should the bill pass into a law, it could not in any degree lessen the consumption of Swedish iron, which was used for purposes which neither the American nor British iron would answer; but that the proposed encouragement, considering the plenty and cheapness of wood in America, would enable the colonies to undersell the British iron, a branch of traffick which would be totally destroyed, to the ruin of many thousand labourers, who would be compelled to feek their livelihood in foreign countries. They likewise suggested, that if all the iron manufacturers of Great-Britain should be obliged to depend upon a supply of iron from the plantations, which must ever be rendered precarious by the hazard of the seas and the enemy, the manufactures would probably decay for want of materials, and many thousand families be reduced to want and misery. On the other hand, the ironmongers and smiths belonging to the flourishing town of Birmingham in Warwickshire, presented a petition, declaring, That the bill would be of great benefit to the trade of the nation, as it would enable the Colonists to make larger returns of their own produce, and encourage them to take a greater quantity of the British manufactures. They affirmed, that all the iron works in the island of Great-Britain did not supply half the quantity of that metal sufficient to carry on the manufacture; that if this deficiency could be supplied from the Colonies in America, the importation would cease, and considerable sums of money be saved to the nation. They observed, that the importation of iron from America could no more affect the iron works and freeholders of the kingdom than the like quantity imported from any other country: but they prayed that the people of America might be re-frained from erecting flitting or rolling mills, or forges for plating iron, as they would interfere with the manufactures of Great-Bri-

Many remonstrances to the same effect were presented from different parts of the kingdom; and it appeared, upon the most exact inquiry, that the encouragement of American iron would prove extremely beneficial to the kingdom, as it had been found, upon trial, applicable to all the uses of Swedish iron, and as good in every respect as the produce of that country.

B O O K and establishing mills for slitting and rolling iron within the British colonies of America; this precaution being taken, that the colonists might not interfere with the manufactures of their mother-

XXXVI. The next commercial improvement, of which we shall take notice, was the bill for the encouragement of the British white-herring and codfisheries. This was likewise the result of mature deliberation, importing, That a bounty of thirty shillings per ton should be granted, and paid out of the Customs to all new vessels from twenty to fourscore tons burthen, which should be built for that purpose, and actually employed in the fishery: That a fociety should be incorporated, under the name of the Free British Fishery, by a charter, not exclufive, with power to raise a capital not exceeding five hundred thousand pounds; and that three pounds ten shillings per centum per annum should be granted and paid out of the Customs to the proprietors for fourteen years, for fo much of the capital as should be actually employed in the faid fisheries. Correfponding chambers were proposed to be erected in remote parts of North-Britain, for taking in fubscriptions, and profecuting the trade, under the directions of the company at London; and the nation in general feemed eager to dispute this branch of commerce with the subjects of Holland, whom they confidered as ungrateful interlopers. In the House of Peers, however, the bill met with a formidable opposition from the Earl of Winchelsea and Lord Sandys, who justly observed, that it was a crude, indigested scheme, which, in the execution, would never answer the expectations of the people: That in contending with the Dutch, who are the patterns of unwearied industry, and the most rigid economy, nothing could be more abfurd than a joint-stock company, which is always clogged with extraordinary expence; and the refolution of fitting

duty beef of it emba but ' how mun by t who not l fum (advai to pr that ' that eager to be and t the d the le the n which but tl

into a

could

fancti

which

men

larity.

Prince

attach

out '

mate

clufi

betw

buffe

ing f

out vessels at the port of London, where all forts of CHAP. materials, labour, and feamen are fo much dearer than in any other part of the united kingdom, exclusive of the great distance and dangerous voyage between the metropolis and the Sound of Brassa in Shetland, the rendezvous at which all the herringbuffes were to affemble in the beginning of the fishing feafon. They likewise took notice of the heavy duty on falt, used in curing the fith for fale, and the beef for provision to the mariners; a circumstance of itself sufficient to discourage adventurers from embarking in a commerce which, at best, yields but very flender profits to the trade in particular, how important foever it might prove to the community in general. These objections were answered by the Duke of Argyle and the Earl of Granville, who feemed to think that this branch of trade could not be fairly fet on foot, without fuch a confiderable fum of money as no fingle individual would care to advance; that a joint-stock company would be able to profecute the fishery at a smaller expence than that which particular traders must necessarily incur; that the prefent spirit of the nation, which was eagerly bent upon trying the experiment, ought not to be baulked by delay, left it should evaporate; and that though the plan was not unexceptionable, the defects of it might in the sequel be remedied by the legislature. In a word, the bill was adopted by the majority, with a small amendment in the title, which produced fome disquiets in the Lower House: but this dispute was compromised, and it was enacted into a law towards the close of the fession. Nothing could be more agreeable to the publick than the fanction of the legislature to this favourite plan, which was ardently promoted, and patronifed by men of the greatest eminence for wealth and popularity. The company chose for their Governor the Prince of Wales, who received this proof of their attachment and respect with particular marks of fatisfaction:

e

2

S

1,

le

id

BOO Kfatisfaction; the President and Vice-President were both Aldermen of London; and the Council was composed of thirty gentlemen, the majority of whom were members of Parliament. Great pains were taken, and fome artifice was used, to learn the Dutch method of curing the fish. People crowded with their fubscriptions; a number of hands were employed in building and equipping the buffes or veffels used in the fishery: and the most favourable consequences were expected from the general vigour and alacrity which animated these preparations. But the fuccess did not gratify the sanguine hopes of the projectors and adventurers. The objections made in the House of Lords soon appeared to have been well founded: these co-operating with milmanagement in the directors, the spirit of the Company began to flag, the natural consequences of commercial disappointment, and now the British fishery feems to languish under the neglect of the legislature.

> & XXXVII. Touching the trade to the coast of Africa, petitions were renewed by the Company and its creditors, the merchants of Bristol, Liverpool, and Lancaster; and a remonstrance was presented by the planters and merchants interested in the British fugar settlements in America: but the Commons adhered to their former resolutions of laying open the trade, maintaining the forts at the publick expence, and regulating the commerce by a committee of merchants, reprefenting the chief trading towns in the kingdom, to be superintended by the board of trade and plantations. The bill was accordingly framed and prefented, and having proceeded through both Houses without opposition, obtained the Royal affent. Over and above thele wife, falutary, and patriotick measures for the improvement of commerce, they encouraged the importation of raw filk by an act, reducing the duties formerly payable on that which was the growth of China

tions abor iter, upon Neve nour recor iageo 1 entire tion, motio a citiz liame Trent come

accept

again violen

the in

incenf

the int

to use

VOL

Ch

Ita

exp

on

enc

Car

duc

all o

Ma

fran

duc

into

ing

mad

recti

tion

China to the same that is raised on the raw filk from CHAP. Italy, and allowing the fame draw-back upon the exportation of the one which had been usually granted on the other. A fecond bill was brought in for the encouragement of the growth and culture of filk in Carolina and Georgia, where it had been lately produced with extraordinary fuccess, by freeing from all duties that which should be imported from his Majesty's dominions in America; and a third was framed, permitting raw filk of the growth or produce of Persia, purchased in Russia, to be imported into Great-Britain, from any port or place belonging to the empire of Russia. Divers efforts were made, by different members in the opposition, to rectify certain abuses in the army and administration: fome bills were brought in, and feveral petitions were left on the table; but all of them proved abortive, from the power and influence of the minifler, who feemed resolved that no benefit should flow upon the nation through any channel but his own. Nevertheless, it must be acknowledged, for the honour of his memory, that there is no fession on record so productive as this was of measures advaniageous to the community.

XXXVIII. The people, however, were not entirely fatisfied with the conduct of the administration, if we may judge from the ferment and commotions, raifed during the progress of an election for a citizen to represent the city of Westminster in Parliament. The feat which had been filled by Lord Trentham, eldest fon of Earl Gower, having become vacant, in consequence of that nobleman's accepting a place at the Board of Admiralty, he again declared himself a candidate, and met with a Those who stiled themselves violent opposition. the independent electors of Westminster being now incenfed to an uncommon degree of turbulence by the interpolition of ministerial influence, determined to use their utmost endeavours to baffle the designs VOL. III.

d

19

n k

g

16

C-

0-

n,

n-

n-

ies

of na

BO O K of the Court, and at the same time take vengeance on the family of Earl Gower, who had entirely abandoned the opposition, of which he was formerly one of the most respected leaders. With this view they held confultations, agreed to refolutions, and fet up a private gentleman, named Sir George Vandeput. as the competitor of Lord Trentham, declaring that they would support his pretentions at their own expence, being the more encouraged to this enterprize by the countenance and affiftance of the Prince of Wales and his adherents. They accordingly opened houses of entertainment for their partisans, sollicited votes, circulated remonstrances, and propagated abuse: in a word, they canvassed, with surprising fpirit and perseverance, against the whole interest of St. James's. Mobs were hired and proceffions made on both fides, and the city of Westminster was filled with tumult and uproar. The mutual animofity of the parties feemed every day to increase during the election, and a great number of unqualified votes were presented on both sides: all the powers of infinuation, obloquy, and ridicule, were employed to vilify and depreciate both candidates. At length the poll being closed, a majority of votes appeared in behalf of Lord Trentham: but a scrutiny being demanded by the other fide, the returning officer complied with their request. The Speaker of the Lower House had issued his warrant for a new writ of election about the middle of November; and towards the end of February Mr. Fox, Secretary at War, standing up, and observing that no return had yet been made, thought proper to move, That the Clerk of the Crown, the Messenger Extraordinary attending the great feal, the Under-Sheniff of Middlesex, and the High-bailist of Westminster, should attend next morning, and give an account of their issuing, delivering, and executing the writ of election. These being examined, and the Highbailiff declaring that he would proceed with all pol-

hi of per me wif wh

fil

and con the the twel

com

very

bot

natio the i on th coulc gover

ately appoi ablen to visi

() ginnin by a v night colour which corufca

ferved, fome (ushered lighteni

rain, as the inh On the

fible

fible dispatch in the scrutiny; which had been de-CHAP. manded and was begun, Mr. Speaker explained to him fome particulars of his duty; in the discharge of which he was given to understand he might depend upon the protection of the House, should he meet with any obstruction which he could not otherwife furmount. By the violence and caprice with which a great number of votes were contested on both fides, the scrutiny was protracted a long time, and the return attended with fome extraordinary confequences, which shall be particularised among the transactions of the next year. In the mean time, the present session of Parliament was closed on the twelfth day of April, with a speech from the throne, commending the Commons for having feized the very first opportunity of reducing the interest of the national debt, without the least infringement upon the faith of Parliament; and congratulating them on the flourishing state of the publick credit, which could not fail to add ftrength and reputation to the government, both at home and abroad. Immediately after the rifing of the Parliament, his Majesty appointed a Regency to govern the kingdom in his absence, and embarked for the Continent, in order to visit his German dominions.

XXXIX. The month of January and the beginning of February were distinguished, the first day by a very remarkable Aurora Borealis, appearing at night to the north-east, of a deep and dusky red colour, like the reflection of fome great fire, for which it was by many people mistaken; and the corufcations, unlike those that are generally observed, did not meet in the zenith, but in a point some degrees to the southward. February was ushered in by terrible peals of thunder, flashes of lightening, and fuch a tempest of wind, hail, and rain, as overwhelmed with fear and consternation the inhabitants of Bristol, where it chiefly raged. On the eighth day of the same month, between

7.

W

1;

eno

1e,

ra-

riff

er,

t of

of

gh-

ble

.1750.

BOO Ktwelve and one in the afternoon, the people of London were still more dreadfully alarmed by the shock of an earthquake, which shook all the Houses with fuch violence, that the furniture rocked on the floors. the pewter and porcelaine rattled on the shelves, the chamber-bells rang, and the whole of this commotion was attended with a clap or noise resembling that produced by the fall of some heavy piece of furniture. The shock extended through the cities of London and Westminster, and was felt on both sides the river Thames, from Greenwich to the westward of London; but not perceptible at a confiderable distance. On the very same day of the next month, between five and fix o'clock in the morning, the inhabitants of the metropolis were again affrighted by a fecond shock, more violent than the first, and abundantly more alarming, as it waked the greater part of the people from their repose. It was preceded by a fuccession of thick low flashes of lightening, and a rumbling noise, like that of a heavy carriage rolling over a hollow pavement. The shock itself confisted of repeated vibrations, which lasted forme feconds, and violently shook every house from top to bottom. Again the chairs rocked, the shelves clattered, the fmall bells rang, and in fome places publick clocks were heard to strike. Many persons roused by this terrible visitation, started naked from their beds, and ran to their doors and windows in distraction: yet no life was lost, and no house overthrown by this concussion, though it was so dreadful as to threaten an immediate diffolution of the globe. The circumstance, however, did not fail to make a deep impression upon ignorant, weak, and superstitious minds, which were the more affected by the confideration that the two shocks were periodical; that the fecond, which happened exactly one month after the first, had been the more violent; and that the next, increasing in proportion, might be attended with the most dismal consequences. This general

ner

amo

fana

tano

wou

deft

fide

tion

gina

no 1

thuf

to at

crow

profi

rum.

tions

hand

fortu

fled

infon

horfe

ginni

weap

imbil

propo

even

the u after-

eveni that f

dible

chaise

in the

return

proph

to the

and w

which

neral notion was confirmed, and indeed propagated, CHAP. among all ranks of people, by the admonitions of a fanatick foldier, who publickly preached up repentance, and boldly prophefied that the next shock would happen on the fame day of April, and totally destroy the cities of London and Westminster. Confidering the infectious nature of fear and superstition, and the emphatick manner in which the imagination had been prepared and prepofletled, it was no wonder that the prediction of this illiterate enthufiast should have contributed, in a great measure, to augment the general terror. The churches were crowded with penitent finners: the fons of riot and profligacy, were over-awed into fobriety and decorum. The streets no longer resounded with execrations, or the noise of brutal licentiousness; and the hand of charity was liberally opened. Those, whom fortune had enabled to retire from the devoted city. fled to the country with hurry and precipitation. infomuch that the highways were incumbered with horses and carriages. Many who had, in the be ginning, combated these groundless fears with the weapons of reason and ridicule, began insensibly to imbibe the contagion, and felt their hearts fail, in proportion as the hour of probation approached: even science and philosophy were not proof against the unaccountable effects of this communication. In after-ages it will hardly be believed, that on the evening of the eighth day of April, the open fields that skirt the metropolis were filled with an incredible number of people affembled in chairs, in chailes, and coaches, as well as on foot, who waited in the most fearful suspense until morning, and the return of day disproved the truth of the dreaded Then their fears vanished: they returned prophefy. to their respective habitations in a transport of joy; and were foon reconciled to their abandoned vices, which they feemed to refume with redoubled affec-

6

e

h

11

BOOK tion, and once more bade defiance to the vengeance III. of Heaven.

1750.

& XL. By this time all the gaols in England were filled with the refuse of the army and navy, which having been dismissed at the peace, and either averse to labour, or excluded from employment, had naturally preved upon the commonwealth. Great num. bers of those wretches who, by proper regulations, might have been rendered ferviceable to the community, were executed as examples; and the rest perished miserably, amidst the stench and horrors of noisome dungeons. Even the prison of Newgate was rendered fo infectious by the uncommon crowds of confined felons, stowed together in close apartments, that the very air they breathed acquired a pestilential degree of putrefaction. It was this putrified air, which, adhering to the clothes of the malefactors brought to trial at the bar of the Old-Bailey in May, produced among the audience a peltilential fever, which infected and proved fatal to the Lord Mayor of London, to one Alderman, two of the Judges, divers lawyers who attended the felfion, the greatest part of the jury, and a considerable number of the spectators. In order to prevent fuch disafters for the future, the gaols were cleansed, and accommodated with ventilators, which exhault the foul and fupply a circulation of fresh air; and other humane precautions were taken for the benefit of the prisoners.

NXLI. The affairs of the continent underwent no remarkable alteration. An Ambaffador Extraordinary being fent to Petersburgh from the Court of London declared to the Czarina's minister, that in case of a rupture between Russia and Sweden, occasioned by the hostilities committed by the former power, his Britannick Majesty would consider Russia as the aggressor, and the Czarina could not expect that he would supply her with the succours which he was engaged by treaty to surnish for her

the c feeds which animo which many with r in fuc Peteri Berlin the I from t V X was n Ruffia which man d tions c advant aim wa to take

of the

eldest

the pr

to ele

defence,

defe

ratio

whil

in st

flanc

gage

actu

The himf

the

ment

him :

and

defence, in case she should be attacked. A decla-CHAP. ration of the same nature was made by the Ambasfador of her Imperial Majesty the Queen of Hungary, while the ministers of France and Prussia, who were in strict alliance with Sweden, gave her to underfland, that they would punctually fulfil their engagements with the Court of Stockholm, should she actually invade the Swedish territories of Finland. The spirit with which the King of Prussia exerted himself on this occasion, gave infinite umbrage to the Czarina, who, indeed, expressed her resentment, by treating the minister of Brandenburgh with contemptuous neglect, and even refused to favour him with an audience, till he should be vested with the character of Ambassador. Thus were sown the feeds of mifunderstanding between those two powers, which, in the fequel, grew up to the most bitter animofity, and ferved to inflame those diffensions which have desolated the fairest provinces of Germany. The remonstrance of his Prussian Majesty, with respect to the troubles of the North, was couched in fuch terms as gave diffatisfaction to the Court of The Russian Minister retired from Petersburgh. Berlin, without the ceremony of taking leave, and the Pruffian Ambassador Warendorf was recalled from the Court of the Czarina.

XLII. The attention of his Britannick Majesty was not wholly engroffed by the disputes between Russia and Sweden. He had another object in view, which more nearly concerned the interest of his German dominions; and had fet on foot two negociations of the utmost importance to the commerce and advantage of Great-Britain. His first and principal aim was, in conjunction with the Court of Vienna, to take such measures as would secure the succession of the Imperial dignity to the Archduke Joseph, eldest son and heir to the reigning Emperor. As the previous step to that elevation, it was proposed to elect this young Prince King of the Romans;

er

ot

B o o K and for this purpose it was necessary to procure a majority not only of the electors, but also in the diet of the Empire, through which the proposal must have passed. No stone was left unturned to reconcile this expedient to the German Princes. Subfidies were offered by the maritime powers of England, and the States-General, to the Electors of Mentz and Cologn; and a treaty of the same nature was concluded with the Elector of Bavaria, who, in confideration of an annual fubfidy, amounting to forty thousand pounds sterling, two thirds to be paid by Britain, and the rest by the States-General, engaged to keep in readiness a body of fix thousand infantry, as auxiliaries to the Maritime Powers, though not to act against the Emperor or empire; and to join the interest of his Britannick Majesty in the diet, as well as in the electoral college. In order to render the King of Poland, Elector of Saxony, propitious to this defign, he was accommodated with the loan of a very confiderable fum, upon the mortgage of certain bailiwicks and lordships belonging to the Saxon dominions. Thus a majority of the electors was fecured, and fuch foundations were laid for the fuccess of this project, that it was generally believed it would be accomplished in his Britannick Majesty's next visit to his German dominions. Hopes, it was faid, were given to the King of Sweden, that his concurrence would be gratified by erecting the House of Hesse-Cassel, of which he was head, into Arguments of an interesting a tenth electorate. nature were used with the King of Prussia, and the Elector Palatine, that if possible, the diet might unanimously approve of this measure, so necessary for establishing the peace of the empire, and preventing fuch troubles as arose from a disputed succession at the death of Charles the Sixth. These endeavours, however, did not fucceed in their full extent.

& XLIII.

Bran

and

of t

the

as a

whi

its C

dita

fore,

fure

patr.

not

was

by

the i

thou

fhou

the

figni

pire

Chri

ing b

the t

he w of th

cafe

was

tion

Pruff

nove vigor

hause ciatio

6:

atten

ment Scoti

misch

XLIII. The King of Pruffia, as Elector of CHAP. Brandenburgh, opposed the election as unnecessary and improper, on account of the health and vigour of the reigning Emperor, and the tender years of the Archduke. This Monarch had fet himfelf up as a balance to the power of the House of Austria, which had long aspired to absolute dominion over its co-estates, and endeavoured to establish an hereditary right of succession to the empire: he, therefore, employed all his influence to frustrate the meafure proposed, either actuated by a spirit of pure patriotism, or inspired with designs which he had not yet thought proper to declare. The opposition was joined by the Elector Palatine, and countenanced by the French King; who protested, that, for the fake of peace, he would not oppose this election, though contrary to the Golden Bull, provided it should be confirmed by the unanimous consent of the electoral college . but should any one member fignify his diffent, and he or any state of the empire claim the protection and affiftance of his Most Christian Majesty, he could not dispense with granting both, in confequence of his being guarantee of the treaty of Westphalia; an engagement by which he was obliged to fuccour those Princes and States of the empire who might have recourfe to him, in case of any grievance they suffered contrary to what was stipulated in that constitution. This declaration co-operating with the known character of his Pruffian Majesty, whose great army over-awed Hanover and Bohemia, in all probability damped that vigour with which the Courts of Vienna and Herenhausen had hitherto prosecuted this important negociation.

§ XLIV. The fecond object that employed the attention of the British ministry, was the establishment of the precise limits of Acadia, or Nova-Scotia, where the new colony had suffered great mischief and interruption from the incursions of the Indians,

by '

trad

of S

ftipu

than

Cha

on t

cont

iflan

ftric

the

we h

affur

man

the !

enor

how

riod

with

peop

rit o

ticul

wou

four

treaf

and

were

now

of I

the i

joint

had,

Eng

way

Eng

was

Amb

ing

Whi

1750.

BOOK Indians, excited to these outrages by the subjects and emissaries of France. Commissaries had been appointed, by both crowns, to meet at Paris, and compromise these disputes: but the conferences were rendered abortive by every art of cavilling, chicanery, and procraftination, which the French commif. fioners opposed to the justice and perspicuity of the English claims. They not only misinterpreted treaties though expressed with the utmost precision, and perplexed the conferences with difficulties and matter foreign to the subject, but they carried the finesse of perfidy so far as to produce false charts and maps of the country, in which the rivers and boundaries were misplaced and misrepresented. At this time also the infincerity of the French Court appeared in affected delays and artful objections, with respect to the evacuation of the neutral islands in the West-Indies; and the Governors of the British plantations, in different parts of North-America, transmitted intelligence, that the French had begun to make encroachments on the bank of the English colonies.

> XLV. Perhaps the precarious footing on which the peace stood between Great-Britain and France at this juncture, and the critical fituation of affairs in Germany, determined the ministry of England to compromise all differences with Spain, upon such terms as at any other time they would hardly have embraced. In order to discuss those points between the two nations, which had not been fettled by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, conferences were also begun at Madrid, and carried on by Mr. Keene, plenipotentiary to his Britannick Majesty, and Don Joseph de Carvajal and Lancastro, the Spanish King's a treaty was concluded At length minister. on these conditions: The King of Spain engaged to pay, in three months, to the South-sea company of England, one hundred thousand pounds sterling, as an indemnification for all claims upon his crown,

by virtue of the Affiento. In other respects, thechAP. trade and navigation of the English to the ports of Spain were regulated by former treaties. It was flipulated, That they should pay no other duties than those that were exacted of them in the reign of Charles II. of Spain: That they should be treated on the footing of the most favoured nations; and continue to enjoy the privilege of taking falt at the island of Tortuga. But there was no article refinding the Spanish guarda costas from searching the British vessels on the high seas: although, as we have already observed, this insolent prerogative, assumed without right, and exercised without humanity, was, in effect, the original and fole cause of the late rupture, which had been attended with fuch enormous expence to the nation. It must be owned, however, that his Catholick Majesty was at this penod extremely well disposed to live upon good terms with Great-Britain. He was refolved to indulge his people with the bleffings of peace, to propagate a fpint of industry throughout his dominions, and in particular, to encourage commerce, which he forefaw would prove a much more certain and inexhauftible fource of wealth, power, and influence, than all the treasures he could drain from the mines of Mexico and Peru. His resolutions on this interesting subject were chiefly directed by Don Richardo Wall, who now acted as his minister at London; a gentleman of Irish extract, who had distinguished himself in the field as well as in the cabinet, and poffeffed the joint qualifications of a general and a statesman. had, by virtue of a paffport, come over privately to England before the peace, in order to pave the way for the treaty, by a fecret negociation with the English ministers; but immediately after the peace was proclaimed, he appeared in the character of Ambassador. He was possessed of the most infinuating address, shrewd, penetrating, and inquisitive. While he resided in London, he spared no pains in learning

1

e

-

n

S

d

d

BOO Klearning the nature of those manufactures, and that commerce, by which Great-Britain had been fo re. markably aggrandized; and on his return to Spain, where in a little time he was placed at the helm of affairs, he turned the knowledge he had thus acquired to the advantage of his country. He not only promoted the useful arts, within the kingdom of Spain, but demonstrated the infinite advantage that would accrue from an active trade, which the Spaniards had for many ages neglected; and in a few years their ships were seen to swarm in all the commercial ports of Europe. Of other foreign events which diffinguished this fummer, the most remarkable was the death of John, King of Portugal, who perfectly understood, and steadily pursued, the true interests of his country, and in whom many princely qualities were debased by a cruel spirit of bigotry and fuperstition. He was succeeded by his eldest son Joseph, who if he has fallen short of his father in fome respects, cannot be justly charged with having

> inherited this paternal weakness. XLVI. The King of Great-Britain having returned to England, opened the fession of Parliament in January with a speech, importing, That he had concluded a treaty with the King of Spain, and amicably adjusted such differences as could not be to properly compromifed in a general treaty: That the commerce of this nation with that country was re-established upon the most advantageous and sure foundations; and that there was the greatest reason to hope the ancient friendship between Great-Britain and Spain would, from mutual inclination as well as interest, be now effectually restored. He told them, that in conjunction with the Empress-Queen and the States-General, he had concluded a treaty with the Elector of Bavaria; and was employed in taking fuch further measures as might best tend to ftrengthen and secure the tranquillity of the Empire, support its system, and timely anticipate such events

as had

comn

war,

fure t

thefe

he ga

from :

tive t

clear (

genera

lidate

and h

terests

prever

he re

comm

rages a

and go

ties of

condit

addref

of the

acquie

taken,

courtie

equall

nothin

probat That

congra

when :

of for

or form

fant co

contin

quillity

more i

in the

as had been found by experience to endanger the CHAP. common cause, involve Europe in the calamities of war, and occasion the loss of much blood and treafure to these kingdoms. He promised, that both these treaties should be subjected to their perusal: he gave them to understand, that he had received from all the other contracting powers in the definigive treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle the most full and clear declarations of their resolution to preserve the general peace; and that he had taken care to confolidate the ties of union and friendship between him and his allies, the better to fecure their mutual interefts, maintain the peace already sublisting, and prevent the occasion of any future rupture. Finally, he recommended unanimity, the improvement of commerce, and the effectual suppression of such outrages and violences as are inconfiftent with good order and government, and endanger the lives and properties of the subject, whose happiness and flourishing condition he had entirely at heart.

XLVII. When the motion was made for an address of thanks, couched in terms that savoured of the most implicit complaifance, approbation, and acquiescence in the measures which the Crown had taken, the Earl of Eg-t, and some other anticourtiers, affirmed, that fuch an address would be equally fervile and abfurd. They observed, That nothing could be more preposterous than a blind approbation of measures which they did not know: That nothing could be more ridiculous than their congratulations on the present happy tranquillity, when almost every day's news-papers informed them of some British ships being seized by the Spaniards, or some new attack made by the French on our infant colony in Nova-Scotia. With respect to the continent of Europe, they affirmed, that the tranquillity of Germany would have been upon a much more folid foundation, had England never interpoled in the affairs of the Empire: in that case the Princes would BO O Kwould of themselves have supported the constitution of their own country: That the election of an infant for the King of the Romans was much more likely to 1750. disturb than establish the tranquillity of Europe; because it would help to overturn the constitution of the Empire, by rendering the Imperial dignity here. ditary in one House, instead of being the result of a free election. They took notice, that the constitution had provided Vicars to govern the Empire during the vacancy of the Imperial throne; but had made no provision of regents, protectors, or guardians, for a minor Emperor, because it was never supposed that a minor would be chosen. They inveighed against the late treaty with Spain; in which, they faid, the ministry, for the paltry sum of one hundred thousand pounds, had given up the claims of the South-Sea Company, and other British merchants, who had fuffered from depredations to the amount of one million three hundred thousand pounds; and bartered away the freedom of our trade and navigation, by leaving untouched that prerogative which the Spaniards have affumed of fearching the British ships in the open seas, and confiscating them should they find on board the least particle of what they called contraband merchandize. They produced an instance of an English ship, lately driven by firefs of weather into one of the ports of the Spanish West-Indies, where she was searched, seized, and condemned, under this pretence. They recapitulated the conduct of the French, who, in the midst of their declarations of peace and moderation,

were still employed in fortifying their settlements on

the neutral islands, as well as in harassing and en-

croaching upon our plantations in North-America.

They exclaimed against the treaty of subsidy with

fians; but, in the course of the late war, the former

tor pre the Elector of Bavaria, or any other Prince in time nent. of peace; observing, that for some years the nation with S had paid fuch penfions to the Danes and the Hel-Affien

abandoned

quence

abar

arms

the :

for,

fhill

ling

upor " a

" pr " th

" of

" do " If

" Ba

" fcc

" ha

" the

" wh

Agair

by M

the n

more

which

to app

to cer

disput

Spania

amica

quillit

a firm

federa

match

upon

Frenc

of Ba

abandoned our interests, and the latter actually took CHAP. arms against Great-Britain. They affirmed, that the fubfidy was greater than the nation could spare; for, unless the land-tax should be continued at four fhillings in the pound, they could not afford a shilhing to any Prince in Germany, without encroaching upon the finking-fund. " At fuch a juncture (faid " a certain member) will any gentlemen prefume to " propose the continuation of such an imposition on " the land-holder, for the fake of bribing the Princes " of Germany to do what?—to preferve the free-" dom and independency of their native country. "I fay, Princes of Germany, because this subsidy to "Bavaria will fignify nothing unless we take half a " fcore more of them into our pay; and when we " have thus indulged them for feven years of peace, "they may give us the flip, as others have done, "whenever another war should be declared." Against these objections the motion was supported by Mr. William Pitt, at this time an advocate for the ministry. He observed, that the address was no more than the usual compliment to the Throne, which did not imply an obligation on the Parliament to approve of measures which they might find cause to censure upon further inquiry. He said, the trivial disputes still subsisting between this nation and the Spaniards, or French, would foon be terminated amicably, and could never affect the general tranquillity of Europe, which was to be established upon a firm alliance between his Majesty and such a confederacy upon the Continent as would be an overmatch for the House of Bourbon. He expatiated upon his Majesty's wisdom in taking off from the French interest such a powerful Prince as the Elector of Bavaria, and concerting other falutary measures for preserving the balance of power on the Continent. He defended the articles of the late treaty with Spain; observing, that what remained of the Affiento contract was a matter of very little confequence to the South-sea Company; that the de-

l

-

le

y

n

ne

d,

a-

ne

n,

no

n-

ca.

ith

me

on

ef-

ner

ned

alwa

How

and

mina

majo

ther

to di

funds

as ufi

witho

fervar

currer

the nu

Pitt,

it with

but t

also re

ber of

the oth

with li

men fo

fand:

eightee fective

and fift

iderabl

of fuch

cribed,

effion f

housan

ngagen

ere ma

ims bo

ence in

ot prov

houfand

asuing 1

undred

TOL. I

1.

1750.

BOOK mands of this company, and other British mer. chants, were all cancelled by the rupture with Spain. and more than recompensed to the nation by a great balance of captures during the war, as well as by the great traffick carried on with the Spanish settlements in the West-Indies, after it had been laid open by the demolition of their fortresses. He afferted, that by this treaty the Court of Spain had made many important concessions: they had condescended to pay a great fum to the South-fea Company: they had confented to the re-establishment of the British trade in Spain, upon a very advantageous and folid footing, by agreeing that the subjects of Great-Britain should pay no other duties on merchandize than those exacted of his Catholick Majesty's own subjects, and to abolish all innovations that had been introduced into the commerce. He affirmed, that the article of No Search was a ftipulation which it would have been ridiculous to infift upon; and thought proper to obviate a reproach which he forefaw the opposition would throw upon him, from the circumstance of his having, upon a former occasion, heartily concurred in a motion for an address, That no treaty of peace with Spain should be admitted, unless such a stipulation should be first obtained as a preliminary. He owned he had strenuously contended for such a motion, because at that time, being very young and fanguine, he thought it right and reasonable: but he was now ten years older, had confidered matters more coolly, and was convinced that the privilege of No Search, with respect to British vessels failing near the American thore, would never be obtained, unless Spain should be brought so low as to acquiesce in any terms we as victors might propose. He likewife fignified his conviction, that all addresses from the House of Commons, during the course of a war, for prescribing terms of peace, were in themselves ridiculous; and that every fuch address was an encroachment on the King's prerogative, which had always

majority, and the address was presented without fur-

always been attended with unluckly confequences. CHAP. How far these arguments are satisfactory, conclusive, and confistent, we shall leave to the reader's determination. Certain it is, they were adopted by the

ther opposition.

1.

d

ut

TS

ge

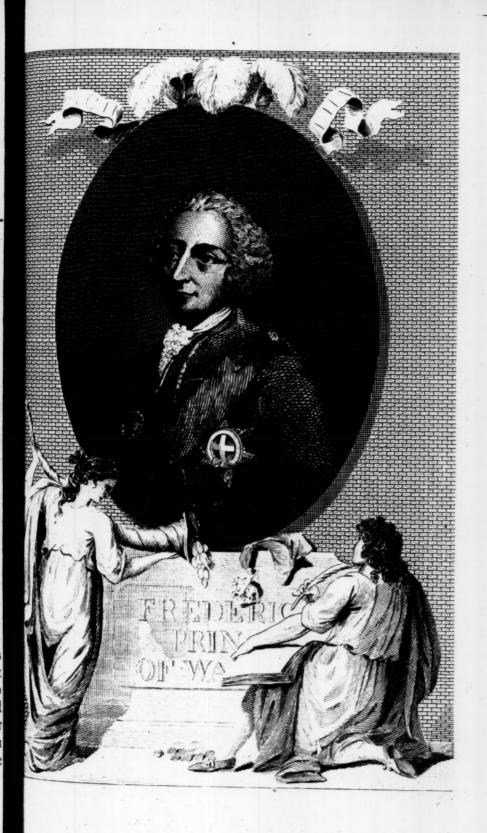
ng

ed,

§ XLVIII. The two grand committees appointed to discuss the supplies for the ensuing year, and the funds upon which they were to be raifed, proceeded, as usual, under the direction of the ministry; yet not without fome vehement opposition, in which certain fervants of the Crown expressed the most hearty concurrence. When a motion was made for reducing the number of seamen to eight thousand, Mr. W. Pitt, Mr. Littelton, and Mr. G. Grenville opposed it with all their might of argument and elocution; but they were over-ruled. Annual debates were also revived, with the same success, upon the number of troops constituting the standing army; but the other resolutions of the grand committees met with little or no opposition. The number of seamen for the ensuing year was limited to eight thouand: and that of the standing forces continued at ighteen thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven efective men, including one thousand eight hundred and fifteen invalids. The Commons granted a coniderable fum of money for paying off the principal f fuch redeemable stocks as had not been subcribed, in pursuance of two acts passed in the last ellion for reducing the interest of annuities. Thirty houland pounds were given for fulfilling the King's agagement with the Elector of Bavaria: large grants ce ere made for supplying deficiencies, and replacing ce-Ims borrowed from the finking-fund. The exom ence incurred by the new colony in Nova-Scotia. ar, ot provided for by Parliament, exceeded fifty-feven ves loufand pounds; and the maintenance of it for the ensuing year was fixed at fifty-three thousand nine ad undred and twenty-feven pounds, fourteen shillings, ays TOL. III.

BOOK and four-pence. An enormous charge! if we confider to how little purpose all this bounty was bestowed. A fund was established under the fanction of Parliament, for the relief and maintenance of the widows of fea-officers, by allowing, upon the books of every ship of war in sea-pay, the wages and victuals of one man for every hundred of which the complement shall consist, for such time only as the number of men employed in the fervice of the Royal navy shall not exceed twenty thousand. This was an additional indulgence, over and above the allowance of one man granted by a former act of Parliament. On the whole, the provisions of this year amounted to five millions one hundred twenty-five thousand twenty-three pounds, eleven shillings, and feven-pence, to be raifed by the usual duties: the fum of one million twenty-fix thousand four hundred feventy-fix pounds, four shillings, and fix-pence, advanced by the Bank of England, to pay off their own unfubscribed annuities, for which they accepted Exchequer-bills at three per cent. interest; by the land-tax at three shillings in the pound; a lottery and annuities, at the rate of three per cent. per ann. to be charged on the finking-fund, redeemable by Parliament. The annual measure called the mutinybill was not passed without dispute and altercation: fome alterations were proposed, but not adopted; and the fentences of court-martials still subjected to one revision.

& XLIX. In the midst of these deliberations the kingdom was alarmed with an event which overwhelmed the people with grief and consternation. His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, in confequence of a cold caught in his garden at Kew, was deized with a pleuretick diforder; and, after a floot illness, expired on the twentieth day of March, to the unspeakable affliction of his Royal Consort, and the unfeigned forrow of all who wished well to their country. This excellent Prince, who now died in



the famia the pared hum wear right to the not pection was tained George with tain

nece he i fixth cond fucc for t the cafe Maj weig and thefe Prin his i be g dom with nece mefi min ratio.

the forty-fifth year of his age, was possessed of everyC HAP. amiable quality which could engage the affection of the people, a tender and obliging husband, a fond parent, a kind mafter, liberal, generous, candid, and humane; a munificent patron of the arts, an unwearied friend to merit; well disposed to affert the rights of mankind in general, and warmly attached to the interest of Great-Britain. The nation could not but be afflicted at feeing a Prince of fuch expectations ravished from their hopes; and their grief was the better founded, as the King had already attained to an advanced age, and the heir-apparent,

George, now Prince of Wales, was a minor.

& L. His Majesty, foreseeing all the inconveni-An. 1751. ences, which might arise from a minority, deliberated with his council on this subject, and resolved to obtain a parliamentary fanction for the measures judged necessary to secure the succession. With this view he fent a message to both Houses on the twentyfixth day of April, importing, That nothing could conduce fo much to the preservation of the Protestant fuccession in his Royal Family, as proper provisions for the tuition of the person of his successor, and for the regular administration of the government, in case the successor should be of tender years: his Majesty, therefore, earnestly recommended this weighty affair to the deliberation of Parliament; and proposed, that when the Imperial Crown of these realms should descend to any of the late Prince's fons, being under the age of eighteen years, his mother, the Princess Dowager of Wales, should be guardian of his person, and regent of these kingdoms, until he should attain the age of majority, with fuch powers and limitations as should appear necessary and expedient for these purposes. message produced a very affectionate address, promising to take the affair into their serious consideration; and in the beginning of May the Duke of Newcastle presented to the House of Peers a bill

BOOKto provide for the administration of government, in case the crown should descend to a minor. The bill was read a fecond time, and committed, when a fecond message arrived from his Majesty, recommending to their confideration the fettlement of fuch a council of regency as the bill proposed, confisting of his Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland, who at that time commanded the army, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, the Lord High Treasurer, or First Lord Commissioner of the Treasury, the President of the Council, the Lord Privy-Seal, the Lord High-Admiral of Great-Britain, or First Commissioner of the Admiralty, the two principal Secretaries of State, and the Lord Chief Justice of the King's-Bench; all these great officers, except his Royal Highness the Duke, for the time being. This bill did not pass through the Lower House without violent debate and bitter farcasms. The council of regency, though espoused by all the ministry, including the Paymaster-general, met with fierce opposition, as an unnecessary and fatal restriction, that would impede the machine of government, and, as the council was constituted, might be productive of the most pernicious confequence. Some of the members ventured even to infinuate the danger of leaving at the head of a large ftanding army a Prince of the Blood vested with a fhare of the regency, possessed of great personal influence, the darling of the foldiery, brave, popular, and enterprifing: fupposed not wholly devoid of ambition, and not at all remarkable for any symptoms of extraordinary affection towards the person of the heir-apparent. The History of England was ranfacked for invidious instances of Royal uncles and regents, who had injured the Sovereigns, and diftreffed the government, by their pride, cruelty, and The characters of John Lackland, and John of Gaunt, Humphrey and Richard Dukes of Gloucester, were called in review, canvassed, compared.

par but virt Hig the ame a lit

9

to a

Cor who Brit take tion and that

nera qua are e lefs nity men

a fu

of t ton join and char of t

reig

felve

beha the the men cil a Hou

gene titioi pared, and quoted, with fome odious applications: CHAP. but the majority, being convinced of the loyalty, virtue, integrity, and great abilities of his Royal 1751. Highness, to whom the nation owed obligations of the most important nature, passed the bill with a few

amendments, in which the Lords acquiesced; and in a little time it received the Royal fanction.

& LI. The death of the Prince of Wales was fatal to a bill which had been brought into the House of Commons, for naturalizing all foreign Protestants who should settle within the dominions of Great-Political arithmeticians have generally Britain. taken it for granted, that to every commercial nation an increase of people is an increase of opulence; and this maxim is certainly true, on the supposition that every individual is industrious, and that there is a fufficient field for employment; but all these general maxims ought to be received under certain qualifications. When all branches of manufacture are overstocked, an addition of workmen will doubtless be an additional incumbrance on the community. In the debates which this bill produced, the members of the ministy were divided among themfelves. The measure was enforced by the Chancellor of the Exchequer, Mr. W. Pitt, and Mr. Littelton; and in opposing it the Earl of Egmont was joined by Mr. Fox, Secretary at War. Petitions and counter-petitions were presented by the merchants of London, Bristol, and other trading towns of the kingdom. All merchants and traders of foreign extraction exerted themselves vigorously in its behalf, and it was without doubt countenanced by the administration; but the project was odious to the people in general. The Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of London, in Common-Council affembled, composed a remonstrance to the Lower House, setting forth the danger and inutility of a general naturalization of foreign Protestants. A petition of the merchants and principal inhabitants of Briftol

B O O K Bristol represented that such a law would be prejudicial to the trade and commerce of this kingdom, by preventing many industrious artificers from procuring a sufficient support for themselves and their

by preventing many industrious artificers from procuring a fufficient support for themselves and their families, and of consequence increasing the rates of the poor: that the introduction of fuch a number of foreigners, instead of being a support to the present happy establishment, might endanger the very basis of our conftitution: that it would greatly tend to the diminution of our manufactures, as many firangers would doubtless come and reside in England for a time, in order to learn the methods and management of our manufactures and artificers; and, after having obtained this instruction, return to their native countries, where they would establish and carry on works of the fame nature. The twentieth day of March being appointed for the third reading of the bill, it was postponed, in consequence of the unfortunate death of the Prince of Wales; and other petitions from different cities of the kingdom being mustered against it in the sequel, the ministry did not think proper to perfift in any unpopular measure at fuch a delicate conjuncture; fo the bill was no more brought upon the carpet. Divers other regulations, relating to civil policy as well as to the commerce of Great-Britain, were propounded in the House of Commons; but these proposals proved abortive, either because they appeared crude and indigested in themselves, or the House could not obtain proper information touching the allegations they contained.

§ LII. There were no other transactions in this session, except the concurrence of both Houses in stigmatising a printed paper, intitled, "Constitutional Queries, earnestly recommended to the sessions consideration of every true Briton;" and the steps taken by the Commons, in consequence of the commotions occasioned by the Westminster election. The above mentioned paper, which had been conveyed

the o A co conc **fcanc** the n and i fump libert tion o jesty's intent into i to alie Roya Lords Parlia testati the pa mon iter; Then firing for dif he or t Direct effect. culatin

conv

was

anu

tor r

not on & Li respect were a stances tion of leges of

lerved,

conveyed by letter to the majority of both Houses, CHAP. was communicated to the Lords in the month of January by the Duke of Marlborough, who moved for resolutions against it as a seditious libel, and that the concurrence of the Commons might be defired. A conference accordingly enfued, and both Houses concurred in voting the paper a falfe, malicious, fcandalous, infamous, and feditious libel, containing the most false, audacious, and abominable calumnies and indignities upon his Majesty, and the most prefumptuous and wicked infinuations that our laws, liberties, and properties, and the excellent conflitution of this kingdom, were in danger under his Majefty's legal, mild, and gracious government, with intent to instil groundless suspicions and jealousies into the minds of his Majesty's good subjects, and to alienate their affections from his Majesty and the Royal Family. It was, therefore, resolved by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and Commons in Parliament affembled; That, in abhorrence and detellation of fuch abominable and feditious practices, the paper should be burnt by the hands of the common hangman in the new Palace yard of Westminster; and this sentence was executed accordingly. Then they presented an address to his Majesty, defiring that the most effectual means might be taken for discovering the author, printer, or publisher, that he or they might be brought to condign punishment. Directions were given for this purpose; but without effect. Those concerned in writing, printing and circulating the paper, had acted with fuch caution, that not one of them was ever discovered.

LIII. The proceedings of the Commons with respect to the election of a burgess for Westminster were attended with fome extraordinary circumstances, which we shall now record, for the edification of those who pique themselves on the privileges of a British subject. We have already oblerved, that a majority appearing on the poll for

othe

the .

lence

Will

of th

the o

baili

roga

the f

had:

Hon

Elib

been

deav

depu

othe

nanc

accu

notw vera

ceed

and

had niza

had meri

quir

agai vesti

be .f

mor

their

and

ftoo

accu

evid tion

he i

defp

1751.

BOOK Lord Trentham, the adherents of the other candidate, Sir George Vandeput, demanded a fcrutiny, which was granted by the High-bailiff of Westminfter, the returning officer. During this tedious investigation, which rolled chiefly on the qualifications of voters, he acted with fuch address and seeming candour as gave entire fatisfaction to both parties. till at length he determined in favour of Lord Trentham, whom he returned as duly elected. Those who stiled themselves the Independent Electors did not acquiesce in this determination without clamour, reproach, menaces, and riot. They taxed Mr. Leigh, the High-bailiff, with partiality and injustice: they loudly affirmed, that ministerial influence had been used in the most scandalous manner; and, finally, joined Sir George Vandeput in a petition to the Lower House; complaining of an undue election and return of a member for the city of Westminster. The Commons, instead of inquiring into the merits of these petitions, ordered them to lie upon the table; and, without any complaint from any person whatever, a motion was made that Leigh, the Highbailiff, should attend the House immediately, in order to make them acquainted with what he had done in pursuance of the directions he had formerly received from that House, touching the execution of the writ for electing a new member to represent the city of Westminster. As this motion had been preconcerted, Leigh was attending in the lobby, and immediately called into the House to be examined on this subject. Having, in the course of his examination, alledged that the election had been protracted by affected delays, he was asked by whom, and by what means; but, before he could answer, the Earl of Egmont, interposing, objected to the question as improper, and moved for the order of the day. A debate immediately enfued, in which the impropriety of the question was demonstrated by Mr. Henley, now Lord-Keeper, Dr. Lee, and fome

others, the most sensible and moderate members of CHAP. the House: but they were opposed with great violence by Lord Viscount Corke, Henry Fox, Esq. Sir William Young, Colonel Lyttelton, and the weight of the ministry; fo that the motion for the order of the day was carried in the negative, and the Highbailiff required to answer the question. Thus interrogated, he declared that he had been impeded in the ferutiny, and mal-treated, by Mr. Crowle, who had acted as counsel for Sir George Vandeput, by the Honourable Alexander Murray, brother to Lord Elibank, and one Gibson, an upholsterer, who had been very active, zealous, and turbulent in his endeavours to promote the interest of Sir George Vandeput, or rather to thwart the pretenfions of the other candidate, who was supposed to be countenanced by the ministry. These three persons, thus accused, were brought to the bar of the House, notwithstanding the strenuous remonstrances of feveral members, who opposed this method of proceeding, as a species of oppression equally arbitrary and abfurd, They observed, that, as no complaint had been preferred, they had no right to take cognizance of the affair: that if any undue influence had been used, it would naturally appear when the merits of the election should fall under their inquiry: that a complaint having been lodged already against the returning officer, it was their duty to investigate his conduct, and punish him, if he should be found delinquent; but that nothing could be more flagrantly unjust, and apparently partial, than their neglecting the petitions of the other candidate and electors, and encouraging the High-bailiff, who stood charged with iniquity, to recriminate upon his accusers, that they might be disabled from giving evidence on the inquiry into the merits of the elec-What difference is it to the subject, whether he is oppressed by an arbitrary Prince, or by the despotick insolence of a ministerial majority? Mr. Crowle

BOOK Crowle alledged, in his own vindication, that he had been employed as counsel by the electors of Westminster, and attended the scrutiny in that 1751. character; that after the High-bailiff had, in the courfe of the last session, received the order of the House to expedite the election, he hurried on the feruting with fuch precipitation as, he apprehended, was unjust, and prejudicial to his clients; that, in this apprehention, he (Mr. Crowle) infifted upon the High-bailiff's proceeding with more deliberation, and in fo doing he thought he did his duty to his employers. Some evidence being examined against him, declared he had not only protracted the scrutiny, but also spoken disrespectful words of the House of Commons: he was therefore, repri-

charged.

& LIV. Mr. Murray being charged with having uttered fome threatening and affrontive expressions, the House adjourned the consideration of this affair for fome days, at the expiration of which Mr. Murray was to be heard by his counfel: but, in the mean time, they ordered him to be taken into custody by the serjeant at arms attending the House. This step, however, was not taken without a warm opposition by some of the most sedate and intelligent members of the House, who considered it as a cruel act of oppression. They observed, that in cases of breach of privilege no person complained of was ever taken into custody, until after he had been fully heard in his defence: that this was literally prejudging the cause before it had been examined; and the oppression was the greater, as the alledged offence confifted entirely of words, of which no complaint or information had been made for above eight months after the supposed offence had been committed; and, even then, not till an accufation had been lodged against the informant, upon the trial of which accufation the persons informed against

manded on his knees by the Speaker, and dif-

agair with high nam crow muf word have fedly mon made utter num not r mon their of th Mr. ferjea fent few tion, difple was t from neffe: That the re exciti High and v and : of th of ele to No debat the ba

his k

direct

against might very probably be the most material CHAP. They observed, that in one of the witnesses. highest offences which can be committed by words, namely, that of denying the King's right to the crown, or renouncing the Trinity, the information must be brought in three or four days after the words are fpoken; the words must be proved to have been spoken maliciously, directly, and advifedly, and the profecution must commence in three months after the information. These suggestions made no more impression than if they had been uttered in a defert. Those who were secure in their number afferted that the House of Commons was not restricted by the forms of proceedings at common law; and that it was necessary to vindicate their own honour and dignity, by making examples of those who seemed to hold them in contempt. Mr. Murray was committed to the custody of the serjeant at arms, and found bail; and Gibson was fent prisoner to Newgate, from whence he was in a few days released, upon presenting an humble petition, professing his forrow for having incurred the displeasure of the House, to the bar of which he was brought, and received a reprimand on his knees from the Speaker. In the mean time, divers witneffes being examined before the House, declared, That Mr. Murray had been feen, about the time of the return of a member for Westminster, heading and exciting a tumult to acts of violence against the High-bailiff. The majority, therefore, after a long and warm debate, agreed, That for his dangerous and feditious practices, in violation and contempt of the privileges of the House, and of the freedom of elections, he should be committed close prisoner to Newgate. Then, in the close of another violent debate, they resolved, That he should be brought to the bar of the House, to receive that sentence on his knees. He accordingly appeared, and being directed by the Speaker to kneel, refused to comply.

BOOKHe knew that he could not be discharged from Newgate during the fession, without petitioning, acknowledging his offence, and making fuch concessions as he thought would imply a consciousness of guilt: he confidered this whole transaction as an oppressive exertion of arbitrary power, and, being apprifed of the extent of their authority, determined to bear the brunt of their indignation, rather than make fubmissions which he deemed beneath the dignity of his character. When he refused to humble himself the whole House was in commotion; he was no fooner removed from the bar than they refolved. That his having in a most insolent and audacious manner refused to be on his knees at the bar of that House, in consequence of their former resolution, was a high and most dangerous contempt of the authority and privilege of the Commons: it was, therefore, ordered, that he should be committed close prisoner to Newgate, debarred the use of pen, ink, and paper; and that no person should have access to him without the leave of the House. Finally, a committee was appointed to confider what methods might be proper to be taken by them, in relation to this inftance of contempt. Meanwhile, the petitioners against the return made by the Highbailiff, perceiving the temper of the House, and the complexion of the majority, withdrew their petition; and the order which had paffed for hearing the merits of the election was discharged. Mr. Murray being taken dangerously ill in Newgate, application was made to the Commons, by fome of his relations, that he might be removed to a more convenient fituation; and his phyfician, being examined, gave it as his opinion that he was infected with the gaol diffemper. Upon this reprefentation the House agreed that the Speaker should iffue a warrant for removing him from Newgate to the custody of the serjeant at arms; but this favour he refused to accept, and expressed the warmest resentment Com tered the o cond the p this havir Mr. ducte house hibit with thanl

> as eff dom. produ else enorr indiv rals a

> > bery

the r

had

and o

their

of th

. 0 feffion, and con which new la day of the fec

time } denom of the the fan counci

and the athe .

ment

ment against those relations who had applied to the C HAP. Commons in his behalf. Thus he remained fequeftered even from his own brother and fifter, under the displeasure of the Commons of England, who condescended so far as to make resolutions touching the phyfician, apothecary, and nurse who attended this prisoner. But the prorogation of Parliament having put an end to their authority for that fession, Mr. Murray was discharged of course, and conducted by the sheriffs from Newgate to his own house, in procession, with flags and streamers exhibiting the emblems of liberty.

LV. In the month of June the fession was closed with a speech from the throne, in which his Majesty thanked both Houses for the zeal and affection they had manifested towards him and his government; and congratulated the Commons in particular, upon their firmness and prudence in reducing the interest of the national debt, a measure as agreeable to him as effential to the strength and welfare of the kingdom.*—The interior economy of Great-Britain produced, within the circle of this year, nothing elfe worthy of historical regard, except a feries of enormous crimes, arifing from the profligacy of individuals, which reflected difgrace upon the morals and the polity of the nation. Rapine and robbery had domineered without intermission ever since the return of peace, which was attended with a re-

1

1

e

duction

^{*} One of the most remarkable acts which passed in the course of this fession, was that for regulating the commencement of the year, and correcting the calendar, according to the Gregorian computation, which had been adopted by all other nations in Europe. By this new law it was decreed that the new year should begin on the first day of January, and that eleven intermediate nominal days, between the second and f. urteenth days of September, 1752, should for that time be omitted, so that the day succeeding the second should be denominated the fourteenth of that month. By this establishment of the new stile, the equinoxes and folstices will happen nearly on the same nominal days on which they fell in the year 325, at the council of Nice; and the correspondence between the English merchants and those of foreign countries, will be greatly facilitated, with respect to the dates of letters and accounts.

deeper dye feemed to lift up their heads, in contempt of law and humanity.* Every day almost produced fresh instances of perjury, forgery, fraud, and circumvention; and the kingdom exhibited a most amazing jumble of virtue and vice, honour and infamy, compassion and obduracy, sentiment and brutality.

An indulgent parent was poisoned by his only daughter, on whom, besides other marks of tenderness and paternal affection, he had bestowed a liberal education, which greatly aggravated her guilt and ingratitude. Another young woman was concerned in the assassination of her own uncle, who had been her constant benefactor and sole guardian. A poor old woman, having from the ignorance and superstition of her neighbours, incurred the suspicion of forcesy and witchcraft, was murdered in Hertfordshire by the populace, with all the wantonness of barbarity. Rape and murder were perpetrated upon an unfortunate woman in the neighbourhood of London, and an innocent man suffered death for this complicated outrage, while the real criminals, assisted at his execution, heard him appeal to heaven for his innocence, and in the character of friends, embraced him, while he stood on the brink of eternity.

CHAP.

6 I.

0

an

K

Si

C

up

1

A

H

1

do

ni

de la Trith DE Film ME

th

CHAP. II.

&I. Death of the Queen of Denmark and Prince of Orange. \ II. Mifunderstanding between the Czarina and King of Prussia. \ III. Measures for electing a King of the Romans. \ IV. Death of the King of Sweden. & V. Session opened. Animosity of the Commons towards Mr. Murray. & VI. Proceedings upon a pamphlet, intituled the case of Mr. Murray, VII. Supplies granted. VIII. Civil regulations. IX. Law relating to the forfeited estates in Scotland. & X. New confolidations of funds. & XI. Two ports opened for the importation of Irish wool. XII. The King fets out for Hanover. & XIII. Affairs of the continent. \ XIV. Dispute between Hanover and Prussia, concerning East-Friezeland. NV. Mifunderstanding between the Courts of London and Berlin. & XVI. Improvement of Pomerania. & XVII. Treaty with the Elector Palatine. NVIII. Seffion opened. NXIX. Supplies granted XX. Game act. XXI. Act for performing quarantine. XXII. And for preventing the plundering of Shipwrecked veffels. & XXIII. Bill relating to the bounty on corn exported. & XXIV. Turkey trade laid open. & XXV. Naturalization of the Jews. & XXVI. Marriage ast. & XXVII. Deliberations concerning the fugar colonies. XXVIII. Fate of the register bill. & XXIX. Sir Hans Sloane's Museum purchased by Parliament. & XXX. Story of Elizabeth Canning. § XXXI. Execution of Dr. Cameron. & XXXII. Tumults in different parts of the kingdom. & XXXIII. Disturbances in France. XXXIV. Proceedings of the Diet relative to East-Friezeland. & XXXV. Treaty between the Court of Vienna and the Duke of Marlborough, & XXXVI. Conferences with respect to Nova-Scotia broke up. & XXXVII. Description of Nova-Scotia. XXXVIII. Disputes concerning its limits. OI.

BOOK § I. THE royal family of England had fuftained three fevere shocks in the compass

of a few months. Befides the loss of the Prince of Wales, which the nation lamented as irreparable, his Majesty was deeply afflicted by the untimely death of his youngest daughter, the Queen of Denmark, who died at Copenhagen, on the nineteenth day of December, in the prime of youth. She was one of the most amiable princesses of the age in which she lived, whether we confider the virtues of her heart, or the accomplishments of her person; generous, mild, and tender-hearted; beloved even almost to adoration by her royal confort, to whom she had borne a Prince and two Princesses; and universally admired and revered by the subjects of his Danish Majesty. Her death had been preceded about two months by that of her brother-in-law, the Prince of Orange, no less regretted by the natives of the United Provinces, for his candour, integrity, and hereditary love to his country. Though he had not distinguished himself by the lustre of a superior genius, he had been at great pains to cultivate his understanding, and study the true interest of that community of which he was a member. He had always approved himfelf a good and zealous citizen, and, fince his elevation to the Stadtholdership, taken many falutary steps for the advantage of his country. Among other excellent schemes which he suggested, he left a noble plan with the States-General for reftoring their commerce to its former luftre, and lived long enough to receive their warmest acknow-Tedgements for this last proof of his prudence and patriotism. His fon and daughter being both infants, the administration of the government devolved upon the Princess, as Governante during her son's minority; and as fuch the fucceeded to all the power which her husband had enjoyed.

§ II. With respect to the affairs of the continent, the peace of the North seemed still as precarious

S

as e

difg

Pru

infu

that

a ru

trao

Vier

rupt

mou

elect

refol

effec

burg

fied

Gene

Czar

diffe

Verfa

very

shoul

the I

use th

ruptu

on th

propo

witho

burie

the d

at Be

Maje

this e

Archo

the F

colleg

extren

VOI

& I

as ever: for though the difference between Ruffiac HAP. and Sweden had been compromised, the mutual difgust between the Czarina and the King of Pruffia had gained fuch accession from reciprocal infults, ill offices, and inflammatory declarations, that these two powers seemed to be on the eve of a rupture, and each was employed in making extraordinary preparations for war. The Courts of Vienna and Great-Britain, forefeeing that fuch a rupture would embroil the empire, and raife infurmountable obstructions to their favourite scheme of electing the Archduke Joseph King of the Romans, refolved to employ all their influence, in order to effect a reconciliation between the Courts of Peteriburgh and Berlin. His Pruffian Majesty had fignified to the King of Great-Britain, and the States-General, the fituation in which he flood with the Czarina, and folicited their interpolition, that the difference might be amicably accommodated. At the fame time, he fent an envoy-extraordinary to Versailles, to negociate with the French King for a very confiderable body of auxiliaries, in case he should be attacked. These circumstances induced the Maritime Powers, and the Court of Vienna, to use their utmost endeavours for the prevention of a rupture; and accordingly they made remonstrances on this subject by their ministers at Petersburgh, proposing that the quarrel should be terminated without bloodshed, and all cause of animosity be buried in oblivion.

§ III. In the mean time, they eagerly profecuted the defign of the election; and the Imperial minister at Berlin not only communicated to his Prussian Majesty the sentiments of the King of England on this expedient, but even folicited his vote for the Archduke Joseph, when the election of a King of the Romans should be proposed in the electoral college. To this proposal he replied, That he was extremely well disposed to manifest his regard for VOL. III.

BOOKtheir Imperial Majesties, and to give the most genuine proofs of it, even in the proposed election of a King of the Romans, confidering the great merit of the present candidate, the Archduke Joseph: out he left it to the consideration of their Imperial Majesties, whether the election would not be a little premature, if transacted at a time when his Imperial Majesty was in the flower of his age; enjoying perfect health; and when all Europe, particularly the Empire, was hushed in the bosom of tranquillity, fo that no circumstance seemed to prognosticate the necessity of such an election; or of putting in execution the motives mentioned in the capitulation of the reigning Emperor's election; especially as the examination of these motives belonged to the whole Empire, and ought to precede the election, by virtue of the eighth article of the treaty of Westphalia. He observed, that, in case of the Emperor's death, Germany would find herfelf in a very difagreeable fituation, under the government of a minor. For thefe reasons, he faid, he could not help advising their Imperial Majesties to wait until the Archduke should be of age, when his election might be carried on more conformably to the laws and constitutions of the Empire, and more fuitable to the majesty of the whole Germanick This reply he circulated among the electors, and in particular transmitted it to the King of Great-Britain, defiring they would deliberate maturely on this fubject, and confer together in a body, as well as in private, that they might proceed according to the ancient custom of the electoral college, and take fuch measures as should be judged expedient for the honour and advantage of the community. This circular letter was answered both by the King of England and the Elector of Bavaria, who demonftrated, that it was the privilege of the Electoral college only, without any participation of the other Princes of the Empire, to elect a King of the Romans

mai Ger tion cont noth of arde: Prin want poffi die d

much

chief.

His]

fame

dersta

the E

mài

in ord Roma Highr postpo of the that th discussi the Sta not cor arrogati

mperia he Em only the luch ar ind long r an

other S

nanagin mergen rosperit hele m

mans during the life of the Emperor, in order to HAP. maintain the peace and preferve the liberties of Germany; and that the neglect of this wife precaution had produced bloody wars, and many fatal consequences to the Empire. They observed, that nothing could more contribute to the establishment of the publick tranquillity than this measure, fo ardently defired by the majority of the German Princes; and that, although the Archduke Joseph wanted a few years of being of age, and it might possibly happen that the reigning Emperor should die during that Prince's minority, yet it would be much less prejudicial to the Empire to have a minor chief, than to fee the fuccession altogether unsettled. His Prussian Majesty received a declaration to the fame purpose from the Elector of Mentz; and understanding that this Prince, as Arch-Chancellor of the Empire intended to convoke an electoral diet, in order to propose the election of a King of the Romans, he wrote an elaborate letter to his Electoral Highness, explaining at more length, his reasons for postponing the election. He quoted that sentence of the treaty of Westphalia which expressly declares, that the election of a King of the Romans shall be discussed and ordained by the common consent of the States of the Empire; and, therefore, he could not conceive what right the electoral college had to arrogate this privilege to themselves, excluding the other States of the Empire. He observed, that the imperial capitulations, which were the only laws of he Empire that treated of this subject, mentioned only three cases in which it was lawful to proceed to uch an election; namely, the Emperor's leaving, ad long absence from, Germany; his advanced age, f an indisposition, rendering him incapable of nanaging the reins of government; and any case of mergency in which the prefervation of the Empire's rosperity is interested. He affirmed, that none of hele motives at present existed: that, in case the Imperial Y 2

n

11

0

d

nt

y.

ng

n-

al

er

0-

ns

1,51.

BOOK Imperial crown should devolve to a minor, many mischiefs and disorders must ensue, as the constitutions of the Empire have established no regulations nor regency in that event: that an election of this nature, carried on under the power, influence, and authority of the head of the Empire, would strike at the fundamental privileges of the Princes and States: consequently, in time, overturn the constitution of the Empire, which, from being an elective dignity, conferred by the free and independent fuffrages of the electoral college and States of Germany, under certain capitulations, obliging the Prince thus chofen to govern according to law, would become an hereditary fuccession, perpetuated in one family, which, of course, must be aggrandised to the prejudice of its co-effates, and the ruin of the Germanick liberties. In a word, all Germany in general, and Ratisbon in particular, was filled with writings published on both fides: by the Emperor and his adherents, to demonstrate that the election of a King of the Romans, during the life of the Emperor, had often happened, and at this prefent time was necessary, and would be advantageous to the Empire: while the King of Prussia and his friends laboured to prove that fuch an election, at the present juncture, would be ill-timed, irregular and of dangerous consequence. Perhaps, if the truth was known, this enterprising Prince had projected some great scheme, with the execution of which this proposed establishment would have in terfered. Certain it is, he exerted himself with tha spirit and perseverance, which were peculiar to his character, to frustrate the intention of the Courts of Vienna and London in this particular, and wa affifted with all the intrigue of the French ministry Their joint endeavours were fo effectual, that the Elector of Cologn renounced his fubfidiary treat with the Maritime Powers, and once more three himself into the arms of France. The Electo

Palat his I views inden comn durin land, of the the n fcribe nish a should act as in ever that Th Empir this el almost flood a King o affair c an amb that -no from th dered p the Hor should 1 endeavo fenting, firming guarante which h ratificati ing this

objection

concertin

niences

gulating

ling of

Palatin

Palatine being folicited by the Empress-Queen and CHAP: his Britannick Majesty to co-operate with their views, infifted, as a preliminary article, upon being indemnified by the Court of Vienna for the ravages committed in his territories by the Austrian troops, during the course of the last war: the King of Poland, Elector of Saxony, made the fame demand of the like indemnification, which was granted by the mediation of King George: and then he fubscribed to a subsidy-treaty, obliging himself to furnish a body of fix thousand auxiliaries, in case they should be required by the Maritime Powers; and to act as Elector, in concert with the House of Austria, in every thing relating to the welfare of his country that should square with the fundamental laws of the Empire. The Courts of London and Vienna had this election fo much at heart, that they founded almost all the powers of Europe, to know how they food affected towards the measure proposed. King of Spain declined intermeddling in a domestick affair of the Empire. The French King returned an ambiguous answer: from whence it was concluded, that nothing but opposition could be expected from that quarter. The Swedish Monarch was rendered propitious to the project, by affurances that the House of Hesse-Cassel, of which he was the head; hould be elevated into an electorate. They even endeavoured to foften his Pruffian Majesty, by conlenting, at last, that the treaty of Dresden, conarming to him the possession of Silesia, should be guaranteed by the diet of the Empire; a fanction which he now actually obtained, together with the ratification of his Imperial Majesty. Notwithstandng this indulgence, he still persisted in raising fresh objections to the favourite project, on pretence of concerting measures for preventing the inconvemences that might refult from a minority; for reulating the capitulations to be agreed on with the ing of the Romans; fecuring the freedom of future elections,

vileges of the Germanick body in all its members.

In consequence of these obstacles, joined to the apostacy of the Elector of Cologn, the obstinacy of the Elector Palatine, and the approaching diet of Hungary, at which their Imperial Majesties were obliged personally to preside, the measures for the election were suspended till next summer, when his Britannick Majesty was expected at Hanover, to put the finishing stroke to this great event in favour

of the House of Austria.

& IV. Another disappointment, with respect to this election, the promoters of it fustained in the death of his Swedish Majesty, who expired in a good old age, and was fucceeded by Adolphus Frederick, Duke of Holstein Eutin, Bishop of Lubeck, upon whom the fuccession had been settled for some years, by the unanimous concurrence of the States of the kingdom. This Prince ascended the throne of Sweden without the least disturbance; and, of his own accord, took an oath in full fenate, that he would never attempt to introduce a despotick authority; but maintain their liberties with his blood, and govern his fubjects in all respects according to the laws, and the form of government established in Sweden. This publick act, which was communicated to all the foreign ministers, and particularly to the envoy from Petersburgh, met with such a favourable reception from the Czarina, that the expressed her satisfaction in a publick declaration; and the good understanding between the two courts was perfectly restored.

V. When the Parliament of England was opened, in the month of November, the King, in his speech from the throne, gave them to understand, That for the same purposes which suggested the treaty with the Elector of Bavaria, he had now, in conjunction with the States-General, concluded another with the King of Poland, Elector of Saxony. He

told

tok

of

affa

fire

refe

thip

hor

effe

crit

abo

froi

gan

ten

hor

pre

peo

ulu

plet

pro

exti

too

kno

The

with

tem

leffi

nob

little

prol

had

refu

fhou

gate

fupp

fore

Egn

of n

fure

told them, that the unfortunate death of the Prince C HAP. of Orange had made no alteration in the state of affairs in Holland; and that he had received the strongest assurances from the States, of their firm resolution to maintain the intimate union and friendthip happily fubfifting between his Majesty and those ancient and natural allies of his crown. He exhorted both Houses to consider seriously of some effectual provisions, to suppress those audacious crimes of robbery and violence, grown to frequent about the capital, proceeding in a great measure from that profligate spirit of irreligion, idleness, gaming, and extravagance, which had of late extended itself in an uncommon degree, to the difhonour of the nation, and the great offence and prejudice of the fober, and industrious part of the people. The paragraphs of this speech were, as usual, echoed back to the throne in addresses, replete with expressions of loyalty, affection, and approbation. Opposition was by this time almost extinguished; and the proceedings of both Houses. took place with fuch unanimity as was hardly ever known before this period in a British Parliament. The Commons, however, feem to have affembled with fuch fentiments as did no great honour to their temper and magnanimity. In a few days after the fession opened, Lord Viscount C-e, a young nobleman, whose character entitled him to very little regard or influence among men of fense and probity, made a motion, that Mr. Murray, who had been so severely persecuted in the last session for refuling to humble himself on his knees before them, should be again committed close prisoner to Newgate for the fame offence. This proposal, which supposed a power that the Commons had never before exercised, was sharply disputed by the Earl of Egmont, and others, who had not refigned all fense of moderation; but the majority adopted the meafure with great eagerness, and the Speaker was ordered

0

n

-

0

e

ts

as

ın d,

1-

1-

er

le

ld

BOOK ordered to iffue his warrant accordingly. Then the House resolved, That the said Alexander Murray should receive the sentence, for his now being committed close prisoner to his Majesty's gaol of Newgate, at the bar of the House, upon his knees; and the Serjeant at Arms was commanded to take him into cuftody for this purpose. Their indignation, however, was eluded by the caution of the delinquent, who, having foreseen the effects of their refentment, had prudently retired to another country. They determined, nevertheless, to proceed against him as a person of some consequence in the commonwealth; for, being informed of his retreat, they condescended so far as to present an address to his Majesty, desiring that his Royal proclamation might be iffued for apprehending the faid Mr. Murray, promising a reward to him who should have the good fortune to apprehend this fugitive—a request with which his Majesty most graciously complied.

& VI. Nor was this the only address presented to the King upon such an important subject. A pamphlet, intitled, "The Case of the Hon. Alexander Murray, Efquire, in an Appeal to the People of Great-Britain," was first sigmatized in a complaint to the House, and was afterwards produced, and read at the table. The piece was written with great acrimony, and abounded with fevere animadversions, not only upon the conduct of the returning officer, but also on the proceedings of the Commons. violent members immediately took fire, and the flame extended itself to the majority. Nay, the House unanimously resolved, That the pamphlet was an impudent, malicious, fcandalous, and feditious libel, falfely and most injuriously reflecting upon, and aspersing the proceedings of the House; tending to create misapprehensions in the minds of the people, to the great dishonour of the said House, and in violation of the privileges thereof. They furthermore presented an address to the King, de-

firing

publ that Direc and a who the g coun Crow vote, when Justic citize ing th

defen

dency

againi

tents

it a fa

by on

of the

teen t

the la

tion fr

of dut

nty,

of pea

standir

at ten

up dei

Crown

well a

Georgi

and on

and fil

pence 1

17

finns

direc

auth

fining his Majesty would be graciously pleased to give CHAP. directions to his Attorney-General to profecute the authors or author, the printers or printer, and the publishers or publisher of the faid scandalous libel, that they might be brought to condign punishment. Directions were accordingly given for this purpose, and a profecution commenced against the publisher, who had fome reason to be dismayed, considering the great weight of influence he was doomed to encounter—influence arising from a profecution of the Crown, instituted at the request, and founded on a vote, of the House of Commons. Nevertheless, when the cause was heard before the Lord Chief Justice of England, a jury of free-born Englishmen, citizens of London, afferted their privilege of judging the law as well as the fact, and acquitted the defendant with a truly admirable spirit of independency. They confidered the pamphlet as an appeal against oppression; and, convinced that the contents were true, they could not in conscience adjudge it a false libel, even though it had been so declared by one of the branches of the legislature.

VII. The Commons, in regulating the supplies of the ensuing year, voted the continuation of eighteen thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven men for the land-fervice, though not without fome opposition from certain patriots, who, rather from a fense of duty than from any hope of influencing the majonty, affirmed that fixteen thousand men in time of peace, would answer all the ends proposed by a standing army. The number of seamen was fixed at ten thousand: large sums were granted to make up deficiencies, and fulfil the engagements of the Crown with the Electors of Bavaria and Saxony, as well as for the maintenance of Nova-Scotia and Georgia, and the castles on the coast of Guinea; and one hundred and twelve thousand one hundred and fifty-two pounds, three shillings, and threepence were voted, as a full compensation to the old

Royal

BOOK Royal African Company for their exclusive charter and property, to be applied for the relief of their

An. 1752. creditors.*

VIII. The laws enacted for the encouragement of traffick, and the regulations of civil polity, confifted in an act for licenfing pawnbrokers, and for the more effectual preventing the receiving of stolen goods; another for preventing thefts and robberies, by which places of entertainment, dancing and mufick in London, Westminster, and within twenty miles of the capital, were suppressed and prohibited, unless the proprietors of them could obtain licences from the justices of the peace, empowered for that purpose: a third for annexing the forfeited estates in Scotland unalienably in the Crown, after having made fatisfaction to the lawful creditors; establishing a method of leafing thefe estates, and applying the rents and profits of them for the better civiling and improving the Highlands, and preventing future diforders in that part of the united kingdom. Nothing could be more falutary than the purpofes of these regulations. The suburbs of the metropolis abounded with an incredible number of publick houses, which continually resounded with the noise of riot and intemperance: they were the haunts of idleness, fraud, and rapine; and the seminaries of drunkenness, debauchery, extravagance, and every vice incident to human nature: yet the suppression of these receptacles of infamy was attended with an inconvenience, which, in some cases, arose even to

a degree

ref

of

tho

me

and

lous

Sco

dufi

con

geni

aları

King

miff

were

abov

fhou

and

video

term

thou

value

rally

lue,

difaff

necef

the (lickly famili and th

A val

Seffio

and th

These expences were defrayed by a continuation of the duties on malt, &c. a land-tax at three shillings in the pound; a duty on licences, to be yearly paid by pawnbrokers and dealers in second-hand goods, within the bills of mortality; the sum of one million four hundred thousand pounds advanced by the Bank, according to a proposal made for that purpose; five hundred thousand pounds to be issued from the sinking sund; a duty laid on gum senega; and the continuation of divers-other occasional impositions. The grants for the year amounted to something less than four millions, and the provisions made for this expence exceed it in the sum of two hundred seventy-one thousand twenty-four pounds, ten shillings, and tix-pence halspenny.

a degree of oppression. The justices being vested CHAP. by the legislature, with the power of granting or refuling licences, were conflituted, in effect, the arbiters on whose decision the fortunes and livelihood of many individuals absolutely depended. Many of those who exercised this species of magistracy within the bills of mortality were, to the reproach of government, men of profligate lives, needy, mean, ignorant, and rapacious, and often acted from the most scanda-

lous principles of felfish avarice.

f

n

0

on

on

to

nd

nts

he

nd

ee

N. The law relating to the Highlands of Scotland was well calculated for promoting, among the inhabitants of that country, such a spirit of induftry as might detach them from their dangerous connections, and gradually superfede that military genius which had been fo productive of danger and alarm to the fouthern parts of Great-Britain. king, by this act, was empowered to appoint Commillioners for managing the forfeited estates; who were enabled to grant leafes of small farms, not above twenty pounds a year, to individuals, who should take an oath to government to reside upon and cultivate the lands thus let. It was also provided, That no leafe should be granted for a longer term than twenty-one years; and that the leffees should not pay above three-fourths of the annual value. Although these forfeited estates were generally encumbered with claims beyond their real value, and the act directed that they should be dispofed of by publick fale; yet, as they lay in the most disaffected parts of the Highlands, it was thought necessary that they should remain in the possession of the Crown, because, in case of their being publickly fold, they might be purchased in trust for the families of the persons by whom they were forfeited, and thus the spirit of disaffection would still survive. A valuation, therefore, was made by the Court of Session in Scotland, at the joint suit of the crown and the creditors; and the value being afcertained B o o kthe just claimants were paid out of the next aids granted by Parliament. The bill met with considerable opposition in the House of Peers from the Duke of Bedford and the Earl of Bath, who probably foresaw that the good effects of this scheme, so laudable in itself, would be frustrated in the execution: and that the act, instead of answering the purposes for which it was intended, would serve only as a job to gratify the rapacious retainers to the government, and their emissaries, in that country. After a warm debate, however, it was adopted

by a great majority, and obtained the Royal affent. § X. A third law related to certain articles of the national debt, which was now converted into feveral joint stocks of annuities, transferrable at the Bank of England, to be charged on the finking-fund. A great number of different funds for annuities, established at different times, and by different acts, substituted at this period, so that it was necessary to keep many different accounts, which could not be regulated without considerable trouble and expence, for the removal of which the bill was calculated.

§ XI. In confequence of petitions from the woollen manufactures of Westmoreland and Yorkshire, two bills were brought in, and paffed through both Houses, by which the ports of Lancaster and Great Yarmouth were opened for the importation of wool and woollen varn from Ireland; but why this privilege was not extended to all the frequented ports of the kingdom it is not easy to conceive, without supposing a little national jealousy on one hand, and a great deal of grievous restraint on the other. Over and above these new laws, some unsuccessful endeavours were used in behalf of commerce and po-A bill was offered for laying further restrictions on pawnbrokers and brokers, that they might no longer fuck the blood of the poor, and act as the accessaries of theft and robbery, which was canvalfed, debated, and made its way through the Lower House;

Hou whic ney enga bill puni ment It wa coun inqui ber o only, law, lick o their ful to the p fed, coun circui of th Lowe feeme upon perfor in fuc the na for m lentec who patrio whole but m to any fity o

able n

respec

were p

A rem

House; but the Lords rejected it as a crude scheme, CHAP. which they could not amend, because it was a monev bill, not cognizable by their house, without engaging in a dispute with the Commons. Another bill was prepared, for giving power to change the punishment of felony, in certain cases to confinement and hard labour in dock-yards or garrifons. It was the opinion of many who wished well to their country, and were properly qualified to profecute fuch inquiries, that the practice of configning fuch a number of wretches to the hands of the executioner ferved only, by its frequency, to defeat the purpose of the law, in robbing death of all its terror, and the publick of many subjects, who might, notwithstanding their delinquency, be in some measure rendered useful to fociety. Such was the motive that influenced the promoters of this bill; by which it was propofed, in imitation of that economy practifed in other countries, to confine felons convicted under certain circumstances to hard labour upon the publick works of the kingdom. The scheme was adopted by the Lower House, but rejected by the Lords, who feemed apprehensive of its bringing such discredit upon his Majesty's dock-yards, as would discourage persons who valued their reputation from engaging in fuch employment. Of still greater importance to the nation was the next measure proposed, in a bill for making the militia of England more useful, prefented by Mr. Thornton, a gentleman of Yorkshire, who had distinguished himself by his loyalty and patriotism. It was canvaffed in a committee of the whole House, and underwent divers amendments: but miscarried, through the aversion of the ministry to any project tending to remove or lessen the necesfity of maintaining a standing army. A considerable number of petitions for different regulations, in respect to commerce and convenience of traffick, were presented, considered, and left upon the table. A remonstrance from the prisoners confined in the gaol

BOOK gaol of the King's-Bench, complaining of their miserable situation, arising from want of room and other conveniences, being taken into confideration by a committee, among other evidences, they examined that remarkable personage who had signalized himself in different parts of Christendom, under the name of Theodore, King of Corfica. Though formerly countenanced, and even treated as a fovereign Prince by the British ministry, he was now reduced to the forlorn condition of a confined debtor; and to the reproach of this kingdom, died in prison, furrounded with all the mifery of indigence, and overwhelmed with the infirmities of old age. the most remarkable circumstance of the parliamentary transactions that distinguished this session, was a motion made in both Houses for an address to the King, befeeching his Majesty, That in time of publick tranquillity he would be graciously pleased to avoid entering into fubfidiary treaties with foreign Princes, which are fo burthensome to this nation. This extraordinary propofal was made and ftrenuoufly urged by the Duke of B-, and a vehement debate enfued, in which the Earls of G-, S-, and H—, opposed it with an exertion of superior abilities; and the question being put, was carried in the negative, without a division. The same sate attended it in the House of Commons, where it was introduced by Lord H-y, and supported by some diffinguished orators. The fession ended in the latter end of March, when his Majesty, having given his affent to ninety-five publick and private bills, harangued both Houses, and prorogued the Parliament.*

& XII.

\$ 3

hing in ord

jected

Britair

impor

nical n of pead

and T

the Br

ence a

mande

Albem

impetu

temper

gacy ft

eluded

lance of

invente

and for

merce,

mporta

ber of

from his

which is

ted fche

view to

♦ XII

the Con

ion. I

he doe

Clergy

dditiona

of Paris, ad bigo

Christeno

ect tranc

rovince

omy.

^{*} Among the proceedings of this session, it may not be improper to mention a new act for the prevention of murders, which had been shockingly frequent of late, importing, That every criminal convicted of this horrid crime should be executed in one day after his fentence, and his body delivered to the surgeons for dissection-an expedient which hath been found productive of very falutary consequences.

XII. Immediately after the prorogation, the CHAP. King appointed a Regency, and fet out for Hanover, in order to complete the great scheme he had projected for electing a King of the Romans. Great-Britain, in the mean time, produced no event of importance, or any transaction that deserves histoical mention, except the ratification of two treaties of peace and commerce with the states of Tripoli and Tunis on the coast of Barbary, concluded by the British Consuls in those cities, under the influence and aufpices of an English squadron commanded by Commodore Keppel, fon to the Earl of Albemarle. The tide of luxury still flowed with an impetuous current, bearing down all the mounds of temperance and decorum; while fraud and profligacy firuck out new channels, through which they eluded the restrictions of the law, and all the vigilance of civil policy. New arts of deception were invented, in order to enfnare and ruin the unwary; and fome infamous practices in the way of commerce, were countenanced by persons of rank and importance in the commonwealth. A certain member of Parliament was obliged to withdraw himself from his country, in confequence of a discovery, by which it appeared that he had contrived and executed schemes for destroying his own ships at sea, with view to defraud the infurers.

XIII. In the course of this year the affairs of he Continent did not undergo any material alteraon. In France, the religious dispute concerning he doctrine of Jansenius still subsisted between the lergy and the Parliament; and feemed to acquire dditional fuel from the violence of the Archbishop f Paris, a haughty, turbulent prelate, whose pride ad bigotry were fufficient to embroil one half of histendom. The northern powers enjoyed a pertet tranquillity: the States-General of the United tovinces were engroffed by plans of national œcoomy. Spain was intent upon extending her comBOOK merce, bringing her manufactures to perfection, and repressing the insolence of the Barbary corfairs. His Portugueze Majesty endeavoured, by certain 1752. peremptory precautions, to check the exportation of gold coin from his dominions; and infifted upon inspecting the books of the British merchants settled at Lisbon; but they refused to comply with this demand, which was contrary to a treaty subfifting between the two Crowns: and he thought proper to acquiesce in their refusal. He was much better employed, in obtaining from the Pope an abolition of the annual procession called the Auto da fe, one of the most horrid triumphs of spiritual tyranny. The peace of Italy was fecured by a defensive treaty concluded at Madrid between the Emperor, his Catholick Majesty, the King of the two Sicilies,

> XIV. With respect to the great scheme of electing the Archduke Joseph King of the Romans, fresh objections seemed to rise from different quar-The good understanding between the Courts of Berlin and Hanover received an additional shock, from a dispute concerning the property of East Friezeland, which his Pruffian Majesty had secured, as heir to the last possessor. His Britannick Majesty, as Elector of Hanover, having pretensions to the fame inheritance, his minister delivered a memorial to the diet of the Empire, affembled at Ratisbon, demanding that the King of Prussia, as Elector of Brandenburgh, should be referred to the decision of the Aulick council, in regard to his claim to the estates of East Friezeland: but the King being already in possession, refused to submit his right to the determination of that or any other tnbunal; and when the diet prefumed to deliberate on this affair, his envoy entered a strong protest against their proceedings. At the same time, he presented the other ministers with a memorial, tending to re-

> and the Duke of Parma; to which treaty the King

of Sardinia afterwards acceded.

ton me felf was

fut

cip

COI

off

the

COI

fail

fea.

his

the

fifty VI. of pay the

prin with inte mer tule ence

men ledg three were prive very most

final the men able

of the

fute the Elector of Hanover's pretenfions to the prin-C HAP.

cipality in question.

۲,

ft

d,

1-

e-

a-

25

he

nis

ng

his

tri-

on

nft

ted

re-

tite

XV. At this juncture his Pruffian Majesty made no scruple of expressing his resentment against the court of London, which he feemed to confider as an officious cabal, that had no right to intermeddle in the affairs of Germany. His resident at London complained to the British ministry, that divers ships, failing under the Pruffian flag, had been stopped at fea, and even feized by English cruifers; and that his fubjects had been ill-treated and oppressed: he, therefore, demanded reparation in a peremptory tone; and in the mean time, discontinued the payment of the Silefia loan, which he had charged himfelf with, by an article in the treaty of Breslau. This was a fum of money amounting to two hundred and fifty thousand pounds, which the Emperor Charles VI. father of the reigning Empress, had borrowed of the subjects of Great-Britain, on condition of paying an interest of fix per cent, and mortgaging the filver mines of Silefia for the repayment of the principal. These devolved to the King of Prussia with this incumbrance, and he continued to pay the interest punctually till this juncture, when the payment was stopped; and he published a paper, intituled, "An Exposition of the Motives which influenced his Conduct on this Occasion." memorial to the ministry of Great-Britain he alledged, That eighteen Prussian ships, and thirtythree neutral vessels, in which the subjects of Prussia were concerned, had been unjustly seized by English privateers: his account of damages amounted to a very confiderable fum; and he demanded, in the most dogmatick terms, that the affair should be finally discussed in the term of three months from the date of his remonstrance. The exposition and memorial were subjected to the examination of the ablest civilians in England, who refuted every article of the charge with equal precision and perspicuity. VOL. III.

B O O KThey proved, that captures by fea fell properly under the cognizance of those powers under whose jurisdic-1752.

tion the feifures were made; and, therefore, his Pruffian Majesty could not, confistent with the law of nations, determine these disputes in his own tribunals. They demonstrated, by undoubted evidence, the falfity of many facts alledged in the memorial, as well as the fairness of the proceedings by which some few of the Prussian vessels had been condemned; and made it appear, that no infult or injury had been offered to the subjects of Prussia. Finally, they observed, that the Silesia loan was a private transaction of fuch a nature, that, even if a war had happened between the Emperor Charles VI. and his Britannick Majesty, this must have been held facred and inviolable: that when the Empress Queen 'ceded Silefia to the King of Pruffia, this monarch charged himself with the repayment of the loan, which, being a private debt, and transferrable, was now diffused in different countries, and become the property of many others besides the subjects of Great-Britain. They wound up their chain of reafoning by observing, that, according to agreement with the Emperor, the whole of this loan should have been repayed in the year one thousand seven hundred and forty-five; whereas the complaints specified in the Prussian memorial were founded on facts posterior to that period. Whether his Prussian Majesty was convinced by these reasons, and desisted from principle, or thought proper to give up his claim upon other political confiderations; certain it is, he no longer infifted upon fatisfaction, but ordered the payments of the Silefia loan to be continued without further interruption: a report, indeed, was circulated, that advantage had been taken of he fatis the demur by a certain Prince, who employed his agents to buy up great part of the loan at a confiderable discount.

& XVI.

13

may

must

jects,

of his

nia;

numb

provir

under

fixty r

every

cessful

plains,

ages b

corn.

houses

the hap

under t

peace,

fame ca

people

dominio

granted

and fet

♦ XV

employe

electing

Mentz,

had con

trong p

y the I

hat it w

y takin

Queen an

he court

orins, b ad fusta

lage.

NVI. How much foever the King of Pruffia CHAP. may be the subject of censure on this occasion, it must be allowed that, with regard to his own subjects, he acted as a wife legislator, and the father of his country. He peopled the deferts of Pomerania; by encouraging, with Royal bounties, a great number of industrious emigrants to settle in that province; the face of which, in a very few years, underwent the most agreeable alteration. Above fixty new villages arose amidst a barren waste, and every part of the country exhibited marks of fuccessful cultivation. Those solitary and desolate plains, where no human footsteps had for many ages been feen, were now converted into fields of corn. The farms were regularly parcelled out: the houses multiplied, and teemed with population: the happy peafants, sheltered in a peculiar manner under their king's protection, fowed their grounds in peace, and reaped their harvests in security. The ame care and indulgence were extended to the unpeopled parts of other provinces within the Prussian cominions, and extraordinary encouragement was granted to all French protestants who should come and fettle under the government of this political lage.

NVII. The courts of Vienna and Hanover still employed their chief attention upon the scheme of decting a King of the Romans; and the elector of Mentz, influenced by the majority of the college, and convoked an electoral diet for that purpose: but it it was against this convocation were entered by the Electors of Cologn and Palatine, insomuch that it was thought expedient to conciliate this last, by taking some steps in his favour, with respect to the satisfaction he demanded from the Empressive nand his Britannick Majesty. His claim upon the court of Vienna amounted to three millions of lorins, by way of indemnification for the losses he and sustained during the war. He demanded of

d

S

[-]-

ot

\$752.

BO O Kthe King of England twenty thousand pounds flerling, for provision and forage furnished to the British troops while they acted on the Maine; and the like fum for the like purposes from the States. General of the United Provinces. The Empress-Queen could not help remonstrating against this demand as exorbitant in itself, and the more unreafonable, as the Elector Palatine, at the death of her father, had openly declared against the pragmatick fanction, which he had guaranteed in the most folemn manner: the, therefore, observed, that the damage he had fuftained, in confequence of that declaration, ought to be confidered as the common fate of war. These reasons, though conclusive and irrefragable in the usual way of arguing, made no impression upon the Palatine, who perfectly well understood his own importance, and was determined to feize this opportunity of turning it to the best advantage. The court of Vienna, and the Maritime Powers, finding him thus obstinately attached to his own interest, resolved to bring him over to their views at any rate, and commenced a negociation with him, which produced a formal treaty. By this convention his demands in money were fixed at twelve hundred thousand Dutch florins, to be paid at three inftalments, five hundred thousand by the Empress Queen, and the remaining seven hundred thousand by the King of Great-Britain and the States-General, according to the proportion establithed in former treaties. The privilege of Non appellendo, for the duchy of Deux-ponts was confirmed to his electoral highness, together with some other rights and pretentions, in confideration of his concurring with the other electors in the choice of a King of the Romans to be elected according to the customs prescribed by the laws and constitutions of the Empire. He likewise engaged to join them in fettling the articles of the capitulation with the King of the Romans, emperor in futuro. Yet, even after

th ftr op w wh

pe

afi

fro on ply be the nec

the

in

the COI tio and rec

fur

fup pul wit and me per

cou but que one Ma

Juc. ren and Ma

all : ship after the concurrence of this Prince was fecured, CHAP. the purposed election proved abortive, from the strong objections that were started, and the strenuous opposition which was made by his Prussian Majesty, who perhaps aspired in secret at the Imperial dignity, which the Empress-Queen took all this pains to

perpetuate in her own family.

XVII. The King of Great-Britain, returning An. 1753 from the continent, opened the fession of Parliament on the eleventh day of January with a speech, implying, That all his views and negociations had been calculated and directed to preserve and secure the duration of the general peace, so agreeable and necessary to the welfare of all Europe: That he had the fatisfaction to be affured of a good disposition in all the powers that were his Allies, to adhere to the fame falutary object. He exhorted them to continue their attention to the reduction of the national debt, the augmentation of the finking fund. and the improvement of the publick revenue. He recommended to their ferious confideration what further laws and regulations might be necessary for suppressing those crimes and disorders, of which the publick had fo justly complained: and concluded with an affurance, that his hearty concurrence and endeavours should never be wanting in any measure that might promote their welfare and profperity. The addresses in answer to this speech were couched in the usual form of implicit approbation: but that of the Commons did not pass without question. The Earl of E— took exceptions to one paragraph, in which they acknowledged his Majesty's wisdom, as well as goodness, in pursuing fuch measures as must contribute to maintain and render permanent the general tranquillity of Europe; and declared their fatisfaction at the affurances his Majesty had received from his allies, that they were all attached to the fame falutary object. His lordthip expatiated on the abfurdity of these compli-

ria.

B 00 kments at fuch a juncture, when the peace of Europe was fo precarious, and the English nation had fo much cause of complaint and diffatisfaction. He was feconded by fome other individuals who declaimed with great vivacity against continental connections; and endeavoured to expose the weakness and folly of the whole fystem of foreign measures which our ministry had lately pursued. It must be owned, indeed, that they might have chosen a better opportunity to compliment their fovereign on the permanency of the peace than at this juncture, when they must have seen themselves on the very brink of a new rupture with the most formidable power in Europe. But the truth is, these addresses to the throne had been long confidered as compliments of course, implying no more than a respectful attachment to their fovereign: accordingly, both Houses agreed to their respective addresses without division. The two grand committees of supply and of ways and means, being established, the business of the House was transacted without much altercation; and the people had great reason to be satisfied with their moderate proceedings. Ten thousand seamen, and the usual number of land-forces, were retained for the fervice of the enfuing year. They provided for the maintenance of the new colony in Nova-Scotia, the civil establishment of Georgia, the support of the castles on the coast of Guinea, and the erection of a new fort at Anamaboa, where the French had attempted to make a fettlement; and they enabled his Majesty to fulfil his engagements with the King of Poland and the Elector of Bava-

> & XIX. The supplies, including grants for former deficiencies and fervices, for which no provifion had been made in the course of the last year, did not exceed two millions one hundred thirty-two thousand seven hundred and seven pounds seventeen shillings, and two-pence half-penny; in order to defray

defr &c. the the out amo As f mou fixty pour finki thirt pour the e cont the g

preh 1 was : comr effect vent count was appea nister

by p

that

diatel one o the d thoule tellige

neares

* Sev livered Subject deht con of them defray which expence they affigned the duty on malt, C H A P. &c. the land tax at two shillings in the pound, the surplus of certain funds in the Exchequer, and the sum of sour hundred and twenty thousand pounds out of the sinking-fund; so that the exceedings amounted to near three hundred thousand pounds.*

As for the national debt, it now stood at the enormous sum of seventy-four millions three hundred sixty-eight thousand sour hundred and sifty-one pounds, sifteen shillings, and one penny; and the sinking sund produced one million seven hundred thirty-five thousand sive hundred and twenty-nine pounds, six shillings, and ten-pence farthing.

§ XX. One of the first measures brought upon the carpet, in the course of this session, was an act containing regulations for the better preservation of the game, of which so great havock had been made by poachers, and other persons unqualified to enjoy that diversion, that the total extirpation of it was ap-

prehended.

0

n

0

XXI. The next step taken by the Commons was an affair of much greater consequence to the community, being a bill for obliging thips the more effectually to perform quarantine, in order to prevent the plague from being imported from foreign countries into Great-Britain. For this purpose, it was ordained, that if this dreadful visitation should appear in any ship to the northward of Cape Finisterre, the master or commander should immediately proceed to the harbour of New Grimsby, in one of the islands of Scilly, and there communicate the discovery to some officer of the Customs; who should, with the first opportunity, transmit this intelligence to another Custom-house officer in the nearest port of England, to be by him forwarded to one

^{*} Several duties on falt, as well as on red and white herrings delivered out for home confumption, were rendered perpetual, though subject to be redeemed by Parliament; and it was provided, that the debt contracted upon these duties being discharged, all the after produce of them should become part of the sinking fund.

In the mean time the ship should remain at the said island, and not an individual presume to go ashore, until his Majesty's pleasure should be known. It was also provided, that in case the master of a ship thus infected should not be able to make the islands of Scilly or be forced up either channel by violent winds, he should not enter any frequented harbour; but remain in some open road, until he could receive orders from his Majesty, or the privy council: that, during this interval, he should avoid all intercourse with the shore, or any person or vessel whatsoever, on pain of being deemed guilty of felony, and suf-

fering death without benefit of clergy.

XXII. In order the more effectually to repress the barbarous practice of plundering thips which have the misfortune to fuffer shipwreck; a practice which prevailed upon many different parts of the British coast, to the difgrace of the nation, and the scandal of human nature; a bill was prepared, containing clauses to inforce the laws against such savage delinquents, who prowl along the shore, like hungry wolves, in hope of preying upon their fellow-creatures; and certain provisions for the relief of the unhappy fufferers.* When the mutiny-bill fell under deliberation, the Earl of Egmont proposed a new clause for empowering and requiring regimental courts martial to examine witnesses upon oath in all their trials. The proposal occasioned a debate, in which the ministry were pretty equally divided; but the clause was disapproved by the majority, and

this a altera queno of co

paid, provi broug of the bentu payal Custo

for the excep

in the

PXPO

boun afford prefe

dom great exclu pray his I verp

purp prop with duce effor

^{*} By the new law, the clerk of the peace in the county where the crime shall be committed is obliged, upon receiving proper information, to profecute the offenders at the expence of the county. It was likewife proposed, that in case no prosecution of this nature should be commenced within a certain limited time after the information should have been legally given, in that case the county might be sued by the person who might sustain the damage, and obliged to indemnify him for his loss: but this clause was rejected by the majority; and the bill, having made its way through both Houses, received the Royal Assent.

this annual bill was enacted into a law without any C HAP.

XXIII. The next bill was framed in confequence of divers petitions prefented by the exporters of corn, who complained that the bounties were not paid, and prayed that the House should make proper provision for that purpose. A bill was accordingly brought in, importing, That interest after the rate of three per cent. should be allowed upon every debenture for the bounty on the exportation of corn, payable by the receiver-general or cashier of the Customs, until the principal could be discharged out of fuch Customs or duties as are appropriated for the payment of this bounty. This premium on the exportation of corn ought not to be granted, except when the lowness of the market-price in Great-Britain proves that there is a fuperabundance in the kingdom; otherwise the exporter will find his account in depriving our own labourers of their bread, in order to supply our rivals at an easier rate: for example, suppose wheat in England should sell for twenty shillings a quarter, the merchant might export into France, and afford it to the people of that kingdom for eighteen shillings, because the bounty on exportation would, even at that rate, afford him a confiderable advantage.

XXIV. A great number of merchants having presented petitions from different parts of the kingdom, representing that the trade of Turkey was greatly decreased, ascribing this diminution to the exclusive charter enjoyed by a monopoly, and praying that the trade might be laid open to all his Majesty's subjects, one of the members for Liverpool moved for leave to bring in a bill for this purpose. Such a measure had been twice before proposed without success; but now it was adopted without opposition. A bill was immediately introduced; and, notwithstanding all the interest and efforts of the Turkey company, who petitioned the

n

t

d

S

he

id

by

7al

House

it passed through both Houses, and received the royal fanction. By this regulation any British subject may obtain the freedom of the Turkey Company, by paying or rendering a fine of twenty pounds; and all the members are secured from the tyranny of oppressive by-laws, contrived by any monopolizing cabal.*

& XXV. But this fession was chiefly distinguished by an act for naturalizing Jews, and a bill for the better preventing clandestine marriages. The first of these which passed without much opposition to the House of Lords, from whence it descended to the Commons, was intituled, "An Act to permit " persons professing the Jewish Religion to be naturalized by Parliament, and for other purpofes " therein mentioned." It was supported by some petitions of merchants and manufacturers, who, upon examination, appeared to be Jews, or their dependents; and countenanced by the ministry, who thought they forefaw, in the confequences of fuch a naturalization, a great accession to the monied interest, and a considerable increase of their own influence among the individuals of that community. They boldly affirmed, that fuch a law would greatly conduce to the advantage of the nation; that it would encourage persons of wealth to remove with their effects from foreign parts into Great-Britain, increase the commerce and the credit of the kingdom, and fet a laudable example of industry, tem-

perar the f Com cil at prefle a law Chris trade Lond purp fcribe don; the c great natio fel wa duced more than : that f dom 1 rich would not or alfo to Christ

feffed

when

interfe livelih parfim ilrange

share,

all em

Jews

world,

right,

themse

^{*} Several other bills were passed—one for regulating the number of publick-houses, and the more easy conviction of persons selling ale and strong liquors without licence; an act which empowered the Justices of Peace to tyrannize over their fellow subjects—A second, enabling the magistrates of Edinburgh to improve, enlarge, and adom the avenues and streets of that city, according to a concerted plan, to be executed by voluntary subscription—A third, allowing the exportation of wool and woollen yarn from Ireland into any port in Great-Britain—and a fourth, prescribing the breadth of the wheels belonging to heavy carriages, that the high roads of the kingdom might be the better preserved.

1753-

perance, and frugality. Such, however, were not CHAP. the fentiments of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the city of London in Common-council affembled, who, in a petition to Parliament, expressed their apprehension that the bill, if passed into a law, would tend greatly to the dishonour of the Christain religion, endanger the excellent constitution, and be highly prejudicial to the interest and trade of the kingdom in general, and of the city of London in particular. Another petition to the fame purpose was next day presented to the House, subscribed by merchants and traders of the city of London; who, among other allegations, observed, that the confequences of fuch a naturalization would greatly effect their trade and commerce with foreign nations, particularly with Spain and Portugal. Counfel was heard, evidence examined; and the bill produced violent debates, in which there feemed to be more paffion than patriotifm, more declamation than argument. The adversaries of the bill affirmed that fuch a naturalization would deluge the kingdom with brokers, usurers, and beggars; that the rich Jews, under the shadow of this indulgence, would purchase lands, and even advowsons; so as not only to acquire an interest in the legislature, but also to influence the constitution of the Church of Christ, to which they were the inveterate and professed enemies: that the lower class of that nation, when thus admitted to the right of denizens, would interfere with the industrious natives who earn their livelihood by their labour; and by dint of the most parfimonious frugality, to which the English are strangers, work at an under-price; fo as not only to share, but even in a manner to exclude them from all employment: that fuch an adoption of vagrant Jews into the community, from all parts of the world, would rob the real fubjects of their birthnght, difgrace the character of the nation, expose themselves to the most dishonourable participation

h

1-

e

er ng ed

ıd,

rn to

X.

om

BOO Kand intrusion, endanger the constitution both in church and state, and be an indelible reproach ¥753·

upon the established religion of the country. Some of these orators seemed transported even to a degree of enthusiasm. They prognosticated that the Jews would multiply fo much in number, engross such wealth, and acquire fo great power and influence in Great-Britain, that their persons would be revered, their customs imitated, and Judaism become the fashionable religion of the English. Finally, they affirmed that fuch an act was directly flying in the face of the prophecy, which declares, that the Jews shall be a scattered people, without country or fixed habitation, until they shall be converted from their infidelity, and gathered together in the land of their forefathers. These arguments and apprehensions, which were in reality frivolous and chimerical, being industriously circulated among the vulgar, naturally prejudiced against the Jewish people, excited such a ferment throughout the nation, as ought to have deterred the ministry from the profecution of such an unpopular measure; which, however, they had courage enough to maintain against all opposition. The bill passed the ordeal of both Houses, and his Majesty vouchfafed the royal fanction to this law in favour of the Hebrew nation. The truth is, it might have increased the wealth, and extended the commerce of Great-Britain, had it been agreeable to the people; and as the naturalised Jews would still have been excluded from all civil and military offices, as well as from other privileges enjoyed by their Chriftian brethren, in all probability they would have gradually forfaken their own unprofitable and obfinate infidelity, opened their eyes to the fhining truths of the gospel, and joined their fellow-subjects in embracing the doctrines of Christianity. But no ministry ought to risk an experiment, how plausible foever it may be, if they find it, as this was, an object of the people's unconquerable aversion. What

rendered

rend

tick,

carri

nera

ough

umb

Eg-

pow

have

" th 46 V

46 I

46 O

" 0!

" h

66 Z

Upp

vou

tain

forc

roya

desi

mili

part

vail

the

and

leds

difc

and

ruir tun

by

of

COO Cion

crea

tim

1753-

rendered this unpopular measure the more impoli-CH AP. tick, was the unfeafonable juncture at which it was carried into execution; that is, at the eve of a general election for a new Parliament, when a minister ought carefully to avoid every step which may give umbrage to the body of the people. The Earl of Eg—t, who argued against the bill with equal power and vivacity, in describing the effect it might. have upon that occasion, "I am amazed (said he) "that this confideration makes no impression.— "When that day, which is not far off, shall arrive, " I shall not fear to fet my foot upon any ground " of election in the kingdom, in opposition to any " one man among you, or any new Christian, who " has voted or appeared in favour of this naturali-

" zation." XXVI. Another bill, transmitted from the Upper House, met with a reception equally unfavourable among the Commons, though it was fuftained on the shoulders of the majority, and thus forced its way to the throne, where it obtained the royal approbation. The practice of folemnifing clandestine marriages, so prejudicial to the peace of families, and so often productive of misery to the parties themselves thus united, was an evil that prevailed to fuch a degree as claimed the attention of the Legislature. The fons and daughters of great and opulent families, before they had acquired knowledge and experience, or attained to the years of discretion, were every day feduced in their affections, and inveigled into matches big with infamy and ruin; and these were greatly facilitated by the oppor. tunities that occurred of being united instantaneously by the ceremony of marriage, in the first transport of passion, before the destined victim had time to cool or deliberate on the subject. For this pernicious purpose, there was a band of profligate miscreants, the refuse of the clergy, dead to every sentiment of virtue, abandoned to all fense of decency

e

Ĉ 15

[.

.

g 13

10 le

b-

at

BOO Kand decorum, for the most part prisoners for debt or delinquency, and indeed the very outcasts of human fociety, who hovered about the verge of the Fleet. prison to intercept customers, plying like porters for employment, and performed the ceremony of marriage without licence or question, in cellars, garrets, or alehouses, to the scandal of religion, and the difgrace of that order which they professed. The ease with which this ecclesiastical fanction was ob. tained, and the vicious disposition of those wretches, open to the practices of fraud and corruption, were productive of polygamy, indigence, conjugal infidelity, profitution, and every curse that could imbitter the married state. A remarkable case of this nature having fallen under the cognizance of the Peers, in an appeal from an inferior tribunal, that House ordered the Judges to prepare a new bill for preventing fuch abuses; and one was accordingly framed, under the auspices of Lord Hardwick, at that time Lord High Chancellor of England. In order to anticipate the bad effects of clandestine marriages, this new statute enacted, That the banns should be regularly published, three successive Sundays, in the church of the parish where the parties dwell: That no licence should be granted to marry in any place, where one of the parties has not dwelt at least a month, except a special licence by the Archbishop: That if any marriage should be solemnifed in any other place than a church or a chapel, without a special licence: or, in a publick chapel, without having published the banns, or obtained a licence of some person properly qualified, the marriage should be void, and the person who solemnised it transported for seven years: That marriages, by licences of parties under age, without confent of parent or guardian, should be null and void, unless the party under age be a widow, and the parent refusing consent a widow married again: That when the confent of a mother or guardian is refused from caprice, or fuch parent or guardian be non compos

mentis for rel should marria marria and ar pose, either celebra and th ties an ficate, felony, with de Lower which accordi of any vants o from th on the ported dispute nels an ported. damp th mercena ness, as pulation prefervi of aristo interma to many

from the

throw a

Chancel

had a rig

light of

prevente

mentis,

mentis, or beyond fea, the minor should have recourse C H A P. for relief to the Court of Chancery: That no fuit hould be commenced to compel a celebration of marriage, upon pretence of any contract: That all marriages should be solemnised before two witnesses, and an entry be made in a book kept for that purpose, whether it was by banns or licence, whether either of the parties was under age, or the marriage celebrated with the confent of parent or guardian; and this entry to be figned by the minister, the parpes and the witnesses: That a false licence or certificate, or destroying register books, should be deemed felony, either in principal or accessary, and punished with death. The bill, when first considered in the Lower House, gave rise to a variety of debates; in which the members appeared to be divided rather according to their real fentiments, than by the rules of any political distinction: for some principal fervants of the government freely differed in opinion from the minister, who countenanced the bill; while, on the other hand, he was, on this occasion, supported by certain chiefs of the opposition, and the diputes were maintained with extraordinary eagernels and warmth. The principal objections imported, that fuch reftrictions on marriage would damp the spirit of love and propagation; promote mercenary matches, to the ruin of domestick happiness, as well as to the prejudice of posterity and population; impede the circulation of property, by preferring the wealth of the kingdom among a kind of aristocracy of opulent families, who would always intermarry within their own pale; subject the poo. to many inconveniences, and extraordinary expence, from the nature of the forms to be observed; and throw an additional power into the hands of the Chancellor. They affirmed, that no human power ad a right to diffolve a vow folemnly made in the ight of heaven: and that, in proportion as the bill revented clandestine marriages, it would encourage

1

9

t

n

BOOK fornication and debauchery, infomuch as the parties restrained from indulging their mutual passions in an honourable manner, would be tempted to gratify them by flealth, at the hazard of their reputation, In a word, they forefaw a great number of evils in the train of this bill, which have not yet been realized. On the other fide, its advocates endeavoured to refute these arguments, and some of them fpoke with great strength and precision. underwent a great number of alterations and amendments; which were not effected without violent contest and altercation. At length, however, it was floated through both Houses on the tide of a great majority, and fleered into the fafe harbour of roval approbation. Certain it is, the abuse of clandestine marriage might have been removed upon much easier terms than those imposed upon the subject by this bill, which, after all, hath been found ineffectual, as it may be easily eluded by a short voyage to the continent, or a moderate journey to North-Britain, where the indiffoluble knot may be tied without fcruple or interruption.

XXVII. Over and above these new statutes there were fome other fubjects which occasionally employed the attention of the Commons; fuch as the state of the British sugar-colonies, which was confidered, in confequence of petitions prefented by the fugar-refiners and grocers of London, Westminfter, and Briftol, complaining of the exorbitant price demanded and given for fugars imported from Jamaica: defiring that the proprietors of land in Jamaica might be obliged to cultivate greater quantities of ground for raifing fugar canes, or that they wado sugars from other countries, when the price of number those imported from Jamaica should arread price of number those imported from Jamaica should exceed a certain of the rate. This remonstrance was taken into consideration where by a committee of the whole House; and a tertain great number of evidences and papers being exampled.

mined,

curi viga parts vour incre force migh that

min

with

ther

pofes thefe minit ing t Jama thips,

and a to his tion c The c

and m Beckf island and f native

& X establi marria ceived Britain Mr. I spirited

VOL.

mined, they refolved, That the peopling of Jamaica C H A P. with white inhabitants, and cultivating the lands. thereof, would be the most proper measure for securing that ifland, and increasing the trade and narigation between it and Great-Britain, and other parts of his Majesty's dominions: That the endeayours hitherto used by the legislature of Jamaica to increase the number of white inhabitants, and enforce the cultivation of lands, in the manner that might best conduce to the security and defence of that island, had not been effectual for these purposes. The House ordered a bill to be founded on these resolutions; but this was postponed, until the ministry should receive more full information touching the true state of that island. The planters of Jamaica laboured under many grievances and hardthips, from divers heavy impositions and restrictions; and a detail of these was transmitted in a representation to his Majesty, which was referred to the consideration of the Commissioners of Trade and Plantations. The cause of the planters was defended vigorously, and managed in the House of Commons by Alderman Beckford, a gentleman of vast possessions in the fland of Jamaica, who perfectly well understood, and strenuously supported, the interest of that his native country.

e

n,

ut

es

lly

as

vas

by

in-

rice

Ja-

Ja-

ntıhey

fco-

ined,

&XXVIII. Abortive also proved the attempt to establish a law for keeping an annual register of marriages, births, deaths, the individuals who received alms, and the total number of people in Great-Britain. A bill for this purpose was presented by Mr. Potter, a gentleman of pregnant parts and pinted elocution; who, enumerating the advantages of fuch a law, observed, that it would ascertain the the of number of the people, and the collective strength of the nation; consequently, point out those places where there is a defect or excess of population, and detertainly determine whether a general naturalization example would be advantageous or prejudicial to the com-VOL. III. munity;

liber

with

fifty

into

prehe

had

joine

neutr

amen

whom a fche

lature

been

possib dange

& X and co

liamer

literary

nary fi

lebrate

all the

collect

able,

uities

aft wil

is nu

iamen

f thei

is hei

nons,

or the

ım; a

uleun

nanusc

ert Ha

Eng

aughte

pled,

1753.

BOOK munity; that it would decide what number of men might, on any fudden emergency, be levied for the defence of the kingdom; and whether the nation is gainer or lofer, by fending its natives to fettle, and our troops to defend diffant colonies; that it would be the means of establishing a local administration of civil government, or a police upon certain fixed principles, the want of which hath been long a reproach to the nation, a fecurity to vice, and an encouragement to idleness; that in many cases where all other evidence is wanting, it would enable fuitors to recover their right in courts of justice, facilitate an equal and equitable affessment in raising the prefent taxes, and laying future impositions; specify the lineal descents, relations, and alliances of families; lighten the intolerable burthens incurred by the publick, from innumerable and abfurd regulations relating to the poor; provide for them by a more equal exertion of humanity, and effectually screen them from all risque of perishing by hunger, cold, cruelty, and oppression. Whether such a law would have answered the fanguine expectations of its patron, we shall not pretend to determine; though, in our opinion, it must have been attended with very falutary confequences, particularly in restraining the hand of robbery and violence, in detecting fraud, bridling the ferocity of a licentious people, and establithing a happy fystem of order and subordination. At first the bill met with little opposition, except from Mr. Thornton, member for the city of York, who inveighed against it with great fervour, as a measure that savoured of French policy, to which the English nation ever had the utmost aversion. He affirmed, that the method in which it was proposed this register should be kept would furnish the enemies of Great-Britain with continual opportunities of knowing the strength or weakness of the nation; that it would empower an ill-defigning minifier to execute any scheme subversive of publick liberty

liberty, invest parish and petty officers of the peace C H A P. with exorbitant powers, and cost the nation about fifty thousand pounds a-year to carry the scheme into execution. These arguments, which we apprehend, are extremely frivolous and inconclusive, had great weight with a confiderable number, who joined in the opposition, while the ministry stood neutral. Nevertheless, after having undergone some amendments, it was conveyed to the Lords, by whom it was, at the fecond reading, thrown out, as a scheme of very dangerous tendency. The legillature of Great-Britain, have, on some occasions, been more startled at the distant shadow of a bare possibility, than at the real approach of the most dangerous innovation.

XXIX. From the usual deliberations on civil and commercial concerns, the attention of the Parlament, which had feldom or never turned upon literary avocations, was called off by an extraordipary subject of this nature. Sir Hans Sloane, the ceebrated physician and naturalist, well known through all the civilized countries of Europe for his ample collection of rarities, culled from the animal, vegeable, and mineral kingdoms, as well as of antijuities and curiofities of art, had directed, in his ast will, that this valuable museum, together with is numerous library, should be offered to the Parament, for the use of the publick, in confideration. f their paying a certain fum, in compensation, to is heirs. His terms were embraced by the Com-

V

5

,

e.

1-

1.

ot

k,

2

h

n.

0-

1h

1-

he

11-

ck ty

anuscripts, so denominated from its founder, Roett Harley, Earl of Oxford, Lord High Treasurer England, and now offered to the publick by his ughter, the Duchess of Portland. It was proled, that these purchases should be joined to the

ons, who agreed to pay twenty thousand pounds

or the whole, supposed to be worth four times that

m; and a bill was prepared for purchasing this

luleum, together with the Harleian collection of

AA2

in a

little

not c

not :

Engl

obscu

Eliza

a littl

She a

at nig

ruffia

rel, f

to mu

they

place

house

her st tute,

furnif

month

stale o

till at

and ra

in the

fory,

frong

bourh

her li denom

ions,

he fur rante t Enfi

naid,

n old

Cannin

hough awd.

rards r

1753.

BOOK famous Cottonian library, and a fuitable repository provided for them and the King's library, which had long lain neglected and exposed to the injuries of the weather in the old dormitory at Westminster Accordingly, trustees and governors, confisting of the most eminent persons of the kingdom, were appointed, and regulations established for the management of this noble museum, which was depos fited in Montagu-House, one of the most magnifi cent edifices in England, where it is subjected, with out referve, to the view of the publick, under cer tain necessary restrictions, and exhibits a gloriou monument of national tafte and liberality.* In the beginning of June the fession of Parliament wa closed by his Majesty, who mentioned nothing par ticular in his speech, but that the state of foreign affairs had fuffered no alteration fince their meet

XXX. The genius of the English people i perhaps incompatible with a state of perfect tran quillity: if it is not ruffled by foreign provocations or agitated by unpopular measures of domestick ad ministration, it will undergo temporary fermenta tions from the turbulent ingredients inherent in it own constitution. Tumults are excited, and fac tion kindled into rage and inveteracy, by inciden of the most frivolous nature. At this juncture the metropolis of England was divided and discompose

[.] The library of Sir Hans Stoane confifted of above fifty tho fand volumes, including about three hundred and fifty books of dra ings, and three thousand five hundred and fixteen manuscripts, beld a multitude of prints. The museum comprehended an infinite number of medals, coins, urns, utenfils, seals, cameos, intaglios, procus stones, vessels of agate and jusper, chrystals, spars, rossils, med minerals, oars, earths, fands, falts, bitumens, fulphurs, amb ambergrise, tales miræ, testecea, corals, sponges, echini, echenit afteriæ, trochi, crustatia, stellæ marinæ, fishes, birds, eggs, a nests, vipers serpents, quadrupeds, insects, human calcula anaton cal, preparations, seeds, gums, roots, dried plants, pictures, drings, and mathematical instruments. All these articles, with a haccount of each, are specified in thirty-eight volumes in folio, a eight in quarto. eight in quarto.

00-

ifi

er

ou

the

wa

ar

e i

ran

ons

ad

nta

it fac

den

e th

pole

thor draw belid

prec

ambe

henin

natom , draw a she

10, 2

1753.

in a furprifing manner, by a dispute in itself of so CHAP. little consequence to the community, that it could not deferve a place in a general history, if it did not serve to convey a characteristick idea of the English nation. In the beginning of the year an obscure damsel, of low degree, whose name was Elizabeth Canning, promulgated a report, which in a little time attracted the attention of the publick. She affirmed, that on the first day of the new year, at night, she was feized under Bedlam-wall by two nuffians, who having stripped her of her upper apparel, fecured her mouth with a gag, and threatened to murder her should she make the least noise; that they conveyed her on foot about ten miles, to a place called Enfield-wash, and brought her to the house of one Mrs. Wells, where she was pillaged of her stays; and, because she refused to turn prostitute, confined in a cold, damp, separate, and unfurnished apartment; where she remained a whole month, without any other fustenance than a few fale crusts of bread, and about a gallon of water; ill at length she forced her way through a window, and ran home to her mother's house, almost naked, in the night of the twenty-ninth of January. fory, improbable and unfupported, operated fo irongly on the passions of the people in the neighbourhood of Aldermanbury, where Canning's moher lived, and particularly among fanaticks of all lenominations, that they raifed voluntary contribuons, with furprifing eagerness, in order to bring he supposed delinquents to justice. Warrants were ranted for apprehending Wells, who kept the house t Enfield-wash, and her accomplices, the servanthaid, whose name was Virtue Hall, and one Squires, n old gipfey-woman, which last was charged by lanning, of having robbed her of her stays. hough acquitted of the felony, was punished as a awd. Hall turned evidence for Canning, but afterards recanted. Squires, the gipfey, was convicted of

Book of the robbery, though she produced undoubted in evidence to prove that she was at Abbotsbury in Dorsetshire that very night in which the felony was faid to be committed, and Canning and her friends fell into divers contradictions during the course of

fell into divers contradictions during the course of the trial. By this time the prepossession of the common people in her favour had rifen to fuch a pitch of enthufiasm, that the most palpable truths which appeared on the other fide, had no other effect than that of exasperating them to the most dangerous degree of rage and revenge. Some of the witnesses for Squires, though persons of unblemished character, were fo intimidated, that they durst not enter the court; and those who had resolution enough to give evidence in her behalf, ran the rifque of affaffination from the yulgar that furrounded the place. On this occasion, Sir Crisp Gascoyne, Lord Mayor of London, behaved with that laudable courage and humanity which ought ever to distinguish the chief magistrate of such a metropolis. Considering the improbability of the charge, the heat, partiality, and blind enthusiasm with which it was prosecuted, and being convinced of the old woman's innocence by a great number of affidavits, voluntarily fent up from the country by persons of unquestionable credit, he, in conjunction with some other worthy citizens, resolved to oppose the torrent of vulgar pre-Application was made to the throne for mercy: the case was referred to the Attorney and Solicitor-General, who, having examined the evidences on both fides, made their report in favour of Squires to the King and Council; and this poor old creature was indulged with his Majesty's pardon. This affair was now swelled up into such a faction as divided the greater part of the kingdom, including the rich as well as the poor, the high as well as the Pamphlets and pasquinades were published on both sides of the dispute, which became the general topick of conversation in all affemblies,

and

and

with

infla

ranc

tions

fide,

evid

othe

the !

poffi

perju

deno

Cani

take

guilt

zeal

by h

profe

dang

cessa

рпуа

and

fitua

datio

in N

tion,

year bald

ther and v

Princ

wher

to efc

tor, I

with

who

fand

and people of all ranks espoused one or other partyc HAP. with as much warmth and animofity as had ever inflamed the Whigs and Tories, even at the most rancorous period of their opposition. Subscriptions were opened, and large fums levied, on one fide, to profecute for perjury the persons on whose evidence the pardon had been granted. On the other hand, those who had interested themselves for the gipfey refolved to support her witnesses, and, if possible, detect the imposture of Canning. Bills of perjury were preferred on both sides. The evidences for Squires were tried and acquitted; at first Canning absconded; but afterwards surrendered to take her trial, and being, after a long hearing, found guilty, was transported to the British colonies. The zeal of her friends, however, seemed to be inflamed by her conviction; and those who carried on the profecution against her were insulted, even to the danger of their lives. They supplied her with necessaries of all sorts, paid for her transportation in a private ship, where she enjoyed all the comforts and conveniences that could be afforded in that fituation, and furnished her with such recommendations as fecured to her a very agreeable reception in New-England.

0

r d

f

e

9

-

-

-

)F

d

1-

of

d

n.

as

)-

ge

NXXI. Next to this very remarkable transaction, the incident that principally distinguished this year in England, was the execution of Dr. Archibald Cameron, a native of North-Britain, and brother to Cameron of Lochiel, chief of that numerous and warlike tribe, who had taken the field with the Prince-Pretender. After the battle of Culloden, where he was dangerously wounded, he found means to escape to the Continent. His brother, the Doctor, had accompanied him in all his expeditions, though not in a military capacity, and was included with him in the act of attainder passed against those who had been concerned in the rebellion. Notwithsanding the imminent danger attending such an attempt,

g00

gen

the

in t

of t

fen

wer

hac

the

cut

tar

tan

wa

bai

Pa

Wi

be

Th

the

to

A

th

ev

th

tal So

fe.

In

fu

at

B o o Kattempt, the Doctor returned privately to Scotland. in order (as it was reported) to recover a fum of money belonging to the Pretender, which had been 1753. embezzled by his adherents in that country. What. ever may have been his inducement to re-vifit his native country under fuch a predicament, certain it is, he was discovered, apprehended, conducted to London, confined in the Tower, examined by the privy-council, and produced in the Court of King's-Bench, where his identity being proved by feveral witnesses, he received sentence of death, and was executed at Tyburn. The terror and refentment of the people, occasioned by the rebellion, having by this time fubfided, their humane paffions did not fail to operate in favour of this unfortunate gentleman: their pity was mingled with efteem, arifing from his personal character, which was altogether unblemished, and his deportment on this occasion, which they could not help admiring, as the standard of manly fortitude and decorum. The populace, though not very subject to tender emotions, were moved to compassion and even to tears,

nour or fecurity.

§ XXXII. The turbulent spirit, which is never totally extinguished in this island, manifested itself in sundry tumults that broke out in different parts of South-Britain. The price of provision, and bread in particular, being raised to an exorbitant rate, in consequence of an absurd exportation of corn, for the sake of the bounty, a formidable body of colliers, and other labouring people, raised an insurrection at Bristol, began to plunder the cornvessels in the harbour, and commit such outrages in the city, that the magistrates were obliged to have recourse to the military power. A troop of dragoons

by his behaviour at the place of execution; and

many fincere well-wishers to the present establishment thought that the sacrifice of this victim, at

fuch a juncture, could not redound either to its ho-

gents were fent to their affiftance, and the infur-C HAP. gents were quelled, though not without fome bloodined. Commotions of the fame kind were excited in Yorkshire, Manchester, and several other places in the northern counties. At Leeds, a detachment of the King's troops were obliged in their own defence to fire upon the rioters, eight or nine of whom were killed on the spot; and, indeed, so little care had been taken to restrain the licentious insolence of the vulgar by proper laws and regulations, duly executed under the eye of civil magnifracy, that a military power was found absolutely necessary to main-

tain the peace of the kingdom.

f

n

& XXXIII. The tranquillity of the Continent was not endangered by any new contest or diffurbance: yet the breach between the Clergy and the Parliament of Paris was every day more and more widened, and the people were pretty equally divided between superstition and a regard for civil liberty. The Parliament having caused divers ecclesiasticks to be apprehended, for having refused to administer the facraments to perfons in extremity, who refused to subscribe to the bull Unigenitus, all of them declared they acted according to the direction of the Archbishop of Paris. Application being made to this haughty prelate, he treated the deputies of the Parliament with the most supercilious contempt, and even feemed to brave the power and authority of that body. They, on the other hand, proceeded to take cognizance of the recufant clergy, until their Sovereign ordered them to defift. Then they prefented remonstrances to his Majesty, reminding him of their previleges, and the duty of their station, which obliged them to do justice on all delinquents. In the mean time, they continued to perform their functions, and even commenced a profecution against the Bishop of Orleans, whom they summoned to attend their tribunal. Next day they received from Versailles a lettre de cachet, accompanied by letters patent,

that

tion

con

put

to r

reco

prin

deb

dra

Do

cla

alti

by

hav

wh

gov

mil

fub

the

nifi

a F

CTI

for all

dif

tin

by

ren

gif

the

by

the

ter

tio all

alc

wh the

an

1753.

BOOK patent, commanding them to suspend all prosecutions relating to the refusal of the sacraments; and ordering the letters patent to be registered. Instead of obeying these commands, they presented new remonstrances, for answers to which they were referred to the King's former declarations. In confequence of this intimation, they had spirit enough to resolve, "That, whereas certain evil-minded persons had " prevented truth from reaching the throne, the " chambers remained affembled, and all other bufi-" nefs should be suspended." The affair was now become very ferious. His Majesty, by fresh letters patent, renewed his orders, and commanded them to proceed with their ordinary business, on pain of incurring his displeasure. They forthwith came to another refolution, importing, that they could not obey this injunction without a breach of their duty and their oath. Next day lettres de cachet were issued, banishing to different parts of the kingdom all the members, except those of the great chamber, which the court did not find more tractable than their brethren. They forthwith resolved to abide by the two resolutions mentioned above; and, as an instance of their unshaken fortitude, ordered an ecclefiaftick to be taken into custody for refusing the facraments. This spirited measure involved them in the fate of the rest; for they were also exiled from Paris, the citizens of which did not fail to extol their conduct with the loudest encomiums, and at the same time to express their resentment against the clergy, who could not flir abroad without being exposed to violence or infult. The example of the Parliament of Paris was followed by that of Rouen, which had courage enough to iffue orders for apprehending the Bishop of Evreux, because he had refufed to appear when fummoned to their tribunal, Their decrees on this occasion being annulled by the King's council of state, they presented a bold remonsirance, which, however, had no other effect than

that of exasperating the ministry. A grand deputa-c HAP. tion being ordered to attend the King, they were commanded to defift from intermeddling in difputes relating to the refufal of the facraments, and to register this injunction. At their return they had recourse to a new remonstrance; and one of their principal counsellors, who had spoken freely in the debates on this subject, was arrested by a party of dragoons, who carried him prisoner to the castle of Dourlens. In a word, the body of the people declared for the Parliament, in opposition to ecclesiaftical tyranny; and, had they not been over-awed by a formidable standing army, would certainly have taken up arms in defence of their liberties; while the Monarch weakly fuffered himself to be governed by prieftly delufions; and, fecure in his military appointment, feemed to fet the rest of his subjects at defiance. Apprehensive, however, that these disputes would put an entire stop to the administration of justice, he, by letters patent, established a Royal chamber for the profecution of fuits civil and criminal, which was opened with a folemn mass performed in the Queen's chapel at the Louvre, where all the members affifted. On this occasion another difficulty occurred. The letters patent, constituting this new court, ought to have been registered by the Parliament, which was now no more. To remedy this defect, application was made to the inferior court of the Chatelet; which refusing to regifter them, one of its members was committed to the Bastile, and another absconded. Intimidated by this exertion of despotick power, they allowed the King's officers to enter the letters in their regifter; but afterwards adopted more vigorous refolutions. The Lieutenant civil appearing in their court, all the counsellors rose up and retired, leaving him alone, and on the table an arret, importing, That whereas the confinement of one of their members, the profecution of another, who durst not appear, and the present calamities of the nation, gave them juit

Book just apprehension for their own persons, they had, after mature deliberation, thought proper to retire.

Thus a dangerous ferment was excited by the King's espousing the cause of spiritual insolence and oppression against the general voice of his people, and the plainest dictates of reason and common sense.

XXXIV. The property of East Friezeland continued still to be the source of contention between the Electors of Brandenburgh and Hanover. The interests of his Britannick Majesty being powerfully supported by the House of Austria, the minifter of that power at the diet proposed that the affair should be taken into immediate confideration. He was feconded by the Minister of Brunswick; but the envoy from Brandenburgh, having protested in form against this procedure, withdrew from the affembly, and the Brunswick Minister made a counter protestation, after which he also retired. Then a motion being made, that this dispute should be referred to the decision of the Aulick council at Vienna, it was carried in the affirmative by a majority of fourteen voices. His Prussian Majesty's final declaration with regard to this affair was afterwards prefented to the diet, and answered in the sequel by a memorial from his Britannick Majesty as Elector of Hanover. Some other petty disputes likewise happened between the Regency of Hanover and the city of Munster; and the former claiming fome bailiwicks in the territories of Bremen, sequestered certain revenues belonging to this city, in Stade and Ferden, till these claims should be satisfied.

§ XXXV. The Court of Vienna having dropped for the present the scheme for electing a King of the Romans, concluded a very extraordinary treaty with the Duke of Modena, stipulating, that his serene Highness should be appointed perpetual Governor of the duchy of Milan, with a salary of ninety thousand florins, on condition that he should maintain a body of four thousand men, to be at the disposal of the Empress-Queen; that her Imperial Majesy

should

0

d

b

t

d

0

r

e

tl

ir

th

d

C

n

ù

tl

0

tł

should have a right to place garrisons in the citadels C H A P. of Mirandola and Reggio, as well as in the castle of Massa-Carrara: that the Archduke Peter Leopold, third son of their Imperial Majesties, should espouse the daughter of the Hereditary Prince of Modena, by the heires of Massa-Carrara; and in case of her dying without heirs male, the estates of that house and the duchy of Mirandola should devolve to the Archduke; but in case of her having male issue, that she should enjoy the principality of Fermia, and other possessions in Hungary, claimed by the Duke of Mondena, for her fortune: sinally, that on the extinction of the male branch of the house of Este, all the dominions of the Duke of Modena should devolve to the house of Austria.

XXXVI. While the powers on the continent of Europe were thus employed in strengthening their respective interests, and concerting measures for preventing any interruption of the general tranquillity, matters were fast ripening to a fresh rupture between the subjects of Great-Britain and France, in different parts of North-America. We have already observed that commissaries had been appointed, and conferences opened at Paris, to determine the disputes between the two crowns, relating to the boundaries of Nova-Scotia; and we took notice in general of the little arts of evafion practifed by the French commissaries, to darken and perplex the dispute, and elude the pretensions of his Britannick Majesty. They persisted in employing these arts of chicanery and cavil with fuch perseverance, that the negociation proved abortive, the conferences broke up, and every thing feemed to portend approaching hostilities. But, before we proceed to a detail of the incidents which were the immediate forerunners of the war, we will endeavour to convey a just idea of the dispute concerning Nova-Scotia; which, we apprehend, is but imperfectly understood, though of the utinost importance to the interest of Great-Britain.

& XXXVII.

& XXXVII. Nova-Scotia, called by the French BOOK Acadia, lies between the forty-fourth and fiftieth degrees of north latitude, having New England and the Atlantick ocean to the fouth and fouth-west, and the river and Gulph of St. Lawrence to the north and The winter, which continues near feven north-east. months in this country, is intenfely cold; and without the intervention of any thing that can be called fpring, it is immediately fucceeded by a fummer. the heat of which is almost insupportable, but of no long continuance. The foil in general is thin and barren, though some parts of it are faid to be equal to the best land in England. The whole country is covered with a perpetual fog, even after the fummer has commenced. It was first possessed by the French, before they made any establishment in Canada; who, by dint of industry and indefatigable perseverance, in struggling with the many difficulties they necessarily laboured under in the infancy of this fettlement, subfifted tolerably well, and increafed confiderably, with very little affiftance from Europe: whilst we, even now, should lose the immense expence we have already been at to fettle a colony there, and should see all our endeavours to that end defeated, if the support of the Royal hand was withdrawn but for a moment. This country, by the possession of which an enemy would be enabled greatly to annoy all our other colonies, and, if in the hands of the French, would be of fingular fervice both to their fishery and their sugar islands, has frequently changed hands from the French to the English, and from the English back again to the French, till our right to it was finally fettled by the twelfth article of the treaty of Utrecht, by which all the country included within the ancient limits of what was called Nova-Scotia or Acadia, was ceded to the English. This article was confirmed by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle: but, for want of afcertaining distinctly what were the bounds intended to

be

pro

ha

adj

do

an

pai

cei

wh

fuc

the

to

bou

trea

fix

of

con

one

defe

Col

difp

com

XII

latir

que

perf

and

Sieu

and :

cour

and

the I

prov

by th

for th

and the y be fixed by the two nations with respect to this CHAP.
province, disputes arose, and commissiones, as we have observed, were appointed by both sides, to

adjust the litigation.

XXXVIII. The commissaries of the King of Great-Britain conformed themselves to the rule laid down by the treaty itself, and affigned those as the ancient limits of this country which had always passed as such, from the very ealiest time of any certainty, down to the conclusion of the treaty; which the two crowns had frequently declared to be fuch, and which the French had often admitted and allowed. These limits are, the southern bank of the river St. Lawrence to the north, and Pentagoet to the west: the country situated between these boundaries is that which the French received by the treaty of St. Germain's, in the year one thousand fix hundred and thirty-two, under the general name of Acadia. Of this country, thus limited, they continued in possession from that period to the year one thousand fix hundred and fifty-four, when a descent was made upon it, under the command of Colonel Sedgwick. That these were then the undisputed limits of Acadia, his Britannick Majesty's commissiaries plainly proved, by a letter of Louis XIII. to the Sieurs Charnifay and La Tour, regulating their jurisdictions in Acadia; by the subsequent commissions of the French King to the same persons, as Governors of Acadia, in the sequel; and by that which was afterwards granted to the Sieur Denys, in the year one thousand fix hundred and fifty-four; all of which extend the bounds of this country from the river St. Lawrence to Pentagoet and New-England. That these were the notions of the French with respect to the ancient limits of this province was further confirmed by the demand made by their Ambassador, in the course of that same year, for the restitution of the forts Pentagoet, St. John's and Port-Royal, as forts situated in Acadia. In the year one thousand six hundred and sixty-two

B O O Kupon the revival of the claim of France to the country of Acadia, which had been left undecided by the treaty of Westminster, the French Ambassador, then at the Court of London, affigned Pentagoet as the western, and the river St. Lawrence as the nothern boundary of that country; and alledged the restitution of Acadia in the year one thousand fix hundred and thirty-two, and the possession taken by France in confequence thereof, as well as the continuation of that possession, with the same limits, to the year one thousand fix hundred and fifty-four, as proofs of the equity and validity of the claim he then made: in which claim, and in the manner of supporting it, he was particularly approved of by the Court of The fame Court afterwards thought it fo clear, upon former determinations, and her own former possessions, that the true ancient boundaries of Acadia were Pentagoet to the west, and the river St. Lawrence to the north, that she defired no specification of limits in the treaty of Breda, but was contented with the restitution of Acadia, generally named: and, upon a dispute which arose in the execution of this treaty, France re-afferted, and Great-Britain, after fome discussion, agreed to the above-mentioned limits of Acadia; and France obtained possession of that country, so bounded, under the treaty of Breda. The fense of France upon this fubject, in the years one thousand fix hundred and eighty-five, and one thousand fix hundred and eighty-feven, was also clearly manifested, in the memorials delivered at that time by the French Ambaffador at the Court of London, complaining of fome encroachments made by the. English upon the coast of Acadia: he described the country as extending from ifle Percée, which lies at the entrance of the river St. Lawrence, to St. George's island: and again, in a subsequent complaint, made by Monf. Barillon and Monf. de Bonrepaus to the Court of Great-Britain, against the judge of Pemaquid, for having feized the effects.

fand f direct " jest " any " call " oth added putab. forts o this c Acadi Britair made preher Franc what I they r one th the pr the ri bound

the po

VOL

of a

they,

by th

Franc

one th

ries p

then 1

of the

inftan

one t

Acadi

Franc

hundi

dred a

fense

itself,

instru

of a French merchant at Pentagoet, which, faidc HAP. they, was fituated in Acadia, as reftored to France by the treaty of Breda. To explain the fense of France, touching the bounds of Acadia in the year one thousand seven hundred, the British commissaries produced a proposal of the French Ambassador. then refiding in Great-Britain, to restrain the limits of that country to the river St. George. They also inflanced the furrender of Port-Royal in the year one thousand seven hundred and ten, in which Acadia is described with the same limits with which France had received it in the years one thousand fix hundred and thirty-two, and one thousand fix hundred and fixty-feven. And further to afcertain the fense of both crowns, even at the treaty of Utrecht itself, they produced the Queen of Great-Britain's instructions to her Ambassadors in the year one thoufand feven hundred and eleven, in which they were directed to infift, "That his Most Christian Ma-" jesty should quit all claim or title, by virtue of "any former treaty, or otherwife, to the country " called Nova-Scotia, and expressly to Port-Royal, "otherwife Annapolis-Royal." To thefe they added a manifest demonstration, founded on indifputable facts, proving that the recital of the feveral forts of right which France had ever pretended to this country, and the specification of both terms, Acadia or Nova-Scotia, were intended by Great-Britain to obviate all doubts which had ever been made concerning the limits of Acadia, and to comprehend with more certainty all that country which France had ever received as fuch: finally, to specify what France confidered as Acadia. During the treaty, they referred to the offers of that crown in the year one thousand seven hundred and twelve, in which the proposed to restrain the boundary of Acadia to the river St. George, as a departure from its real boundary, in case Great Britain would restore to her the possession of that country. From all these facts VOL. III.

BOOKit plainly appears that Great-Britain demanded nothing but what the fair construction of the words of the treaty of Utrecht necessarily implies; and that it is impossible for any thing to have more evident marks of candour and fairness in it, than the demand of the English on this occasion. From the variety of evidence brought in support of this claim, it evidently refults, that the English Commissaries affigned no limits as the ancient limits of Acadia, but those which France herself determined to be fuch in the year one thousand fix hundred and thirty-two; and which she possessed, in consequence of that determination, till the year one thousand six hundred and fifty-four; that in one thousand fix hundred and fixty-two France claimed, and received in one thousand fix hundred and fixty-nine, the country which Great-Britain now claims as Acadia, restored to France by the treaty of Breda under that general denomination: That France never confidered Acadia, as having any other limits than those which were affigned to it from the year one thousand fix hundred and thirty-two, to the year one thousand feven hundred and ten; and that, by the treaty of Utrecht, she engaged to transfer that very same country as Acadia, which France has always afferted and possessed, and Great-Britain now claims, as such. Should the Crown of France, therefore, be ever willing to decide what are the ancient limits of Acadia, by her own declarations fo frequently made in like discussions upon the same point, by her possessions of this country for almost a century, and by her description of Acadia, during the negociation of that very treaty upon which this doubt is railed, she cannot but admit the claim of Great-Britain to be conformable to the treaty of Utrecht, and to the description of the country transferred to Great-Britain by the twelfth article of that treaty. is a confistency in the claim of the English, and a completeness in the evidence brought in support of

betv offer and othe clufi the 1 in t mad limit diffe have Bred testir its lin part the maps ever They Fren cited given aroun of th could as fuc did, name in itse claim becau gover

They

the of

of an

gociat maps

it. v

for

it, which is feldom feen in discussions of this fort : CHAP. for it rarely happens, in disputes of such a nature between two crowns, that either of them can fafely offer to have its pretentions decided by the known and repeated declarations, or the possessions of the other. To answer the force of this detail of conclusive historical facts, and to give a new turn to the real question in dispute, the French commissaries, in their memorial, laid it down as a distinction made by the treaty of Utrecht, that the ancient limits of Acadia, referred to by that treaty, are different from any with which that country may have passed under the treaties of St. Germain's and Breda; and then endeavoured to shew, upon the testimonies of maps and historians, that Acadia and its limits were anciently confined to the fouth-eastern part of the peninfula. In support of this system, the French commissaries had recourse to ancient maps and historians, who, as they afferted, had ever confined Acadia to the limits they affigned. They alledged, that those commissions of the French government over Acadia, which the English cited as evidence of the limits they claimed, were given as commissions over Acadia and the country around it, and not over Acadia only: that the whole of the country claimed by the English as Acadia, could not possibly be supposed ever to be considered as fuch, because many parts of that territory always did, and still do, preserve particular and distinct names. They affirmed New France to be a province in itself; and argued, that many parts of what we claim as Acadia can never have been in Acadia, because historians and the French commissions of government expressly place them in New France. They afferted, that no evidence can be drawn of the opinion of any crown, with respect to the limits of any country, from its declaration during the negociation of a treaty; and, in the end, relying upon maps and historians for the ancient limits of Acadia, B B 2

BOOK they pretended that the express restitution of St. Germain's and the possession taken by France in consequence of the treaty of Breda, after a long discussion of the limits, and the declaration of France during the negociation of the treaty of Utrecht, were foreign to the point in question. In refutation of these maxims, the English commissaries proved, from an examination of the maps and historians cited by the French in support of their system, that if this question was to be decided, upon the authorities which they themselves allowed to belong, and to be applicable to this discussion, the limits which they affigned were utterly inconfiftent with the best maps of all countries, which are authorities in point for almost every part of the claim of Great-Britain. They shewed, that the French historians, Champlain and Denys, and particularly this last, with his commission in the year one thousand fix hundred and fifty-five, affigned the fame northern and western limits to Acadia which they did; and that Escarbot, another of their historians, as far as any evidence can be drawn from his writings, agrees entirely with the former two. They observed, that all these evidences fall in with and confirm the better authorities of treaties, and the feveral transactions between the two crowns for near a century past; and that the French commissaries, by deviating from treaties, and the late proceedings of the two crowns, to ancient historians and maps, only made a transition from an authentick to an infufficient fort of evidence, and led the English commissaries into an inquiry, which proved, that both the proper and the improper, the regular and the foreign evidence, upon which this matter had been rested, equally consuted the limits alledged by the French commissaries as the ancient limits of Acadia.

CHAP.

§ I. ∠

1 I

Fre

fidi

Ma

Br

pro

gra Jer

vou

bill

clop

the

pro

men

67

Ma

abo

Ali Cli

my 6 1

d'A

to

tion

ana colo

lan

§ X

lina

Fre

Con Col 114

CHAP. III.

& I. Ambitious schemes of the French in North-America. & II. Rife and conduct of the Ohio Company. III. Letter from the Governor of Virginia to the French Commander at Riviere-au-Beuf. § IV. Perfidious practices of the French in Nova-Scotia. & V. Major Laurence defeats the French neutrals. § VI. British Ambassador at Paris amused with general promises. & VII. Session opened. & VIII. Supplies granted. & IX. Repeal of the act for naturalizing Jews. & X. Motion for repealing a former all favourable to the Jews. & XI. East India mutinybill. & XII. Cafe of Le - . & XIII. Seffion closed. & XIV. Death of Mr. Pelham. Change in the ministry. & XV. New Parliament assembled and prorogued. \ XVI. Disputes in the Irish Parliament. & XVII. Transactions in the East-Indies. & XVIII. Account of the English settlements on the Malabar and Coromandel coaft. & XIX. Dispute about the government of Arcot. & XX. Mahommed Ali Khan supported by the English. & XXI. Mr. Clive takes Arcot. & XXII. And defeats the enemy in the plains of Arani, and at Koveripauk. XXIII. He reduces three forts, and takes M. d'Anteuil. & XXIV. Chunda Saib taken and put to death, and his army routed. & XXV. Convention between the East-India Companies of England and France. & XXVI. General view of the British colonies in North-America. & XXVII. New England and New-York. & XXVIII. New Jersey. XXIX. Pennsylvania. XXX, Maryland. SXXXI. Virginia. SXXXII. The two Carolinas. & XXXIII. Georgia. & XXXIV. The French surprize Logs-Town, on the Ohio. & XXXV. Conference with the Indians at Albany. & XXXVI. Colonel Washington defeated and taken by the French on the Ohio. & XXXVII. Divisions among the Britilh tish colonies. § XXXVIII. The Hereditary Prince of Hesse-Cassel professes the Roman Catholick religion. § XXXIX. Parliament of Paris recalled from exile. § XL. Affairs of Spain and Portugal. § XLI. Session opened. § XLII. Supplies granted. § XLIII. Bill in Behalf of Chelsea Pensioners. XLIV. Oxfordshire election. § XLV. Message from the King to the House of Commons. § XLVI. Court of Versailles amuses the English ministry. § XLVII. Session closed.

BOOK & I. WHILE the British ministry depended upon the fuccess of the conferences between the Commissaries of the two crowns at Paris, 1753. the French were actually employed in executing their plans of encroachment upon the British colonies in North-America. Their scheme was to engross the whole fur-trade of that continent; and they had already made great progress in extending a chain of forts, connecting their fettlements on the river Miffiffippi with their possessions in Canada, along the great lakes of Eria and Ontario, which last iffues into the river St. Lawrence. By these means they hoped to exclude the English from all communication and traffick with the Indian nations, even those that lay contiguous to the British settlements, and confine them within a line of their drawing, beyond which they should neither extend their trade nor plantations. Their commercial spirit did not keep pace with the gigantick strides of their ambition: they could not supply all those Indians with the necessaries they wanted, fo that many of the natives had recourse to the English settlements; and this commerce produced a connection, in confequence of which the British adventurers ventured to travel with merchandise as far as the banks of the river Ohio, that runs into the Mississippi, a great way on the other fide of the Apalachian mountains, beyond which none of our colonists had ever attempted to penetrate.

penetra Ohio Indian ful pla liance one th wood, erectin river a natives partly ministr Frencl **fubfift** Britain the F At ler river upon punity of Cro

of Aix don, we tioned dulged ground promit lege of the rithan than the and we Pennfy English

territo

under

encroa

penetrate. The tract of country lying along the CHAP. Ohio is fo fertile, pleafant, and inviting, and the Indians, called Twightees, who inhabit those delightful plains, were fo well disposed towards a close alliance with the English, that, as far back as the year one thousand seven hundred and fixteen, Mr. Spotswood, Governor of Virginia, proposed a plan for erecting a company to fettle fuch lands upon this river as should be ceded to them by treaty with the natives; but the defign was at that time frustrated, partly by the indolence and timidity of the British ministry, who were afraid of giving umbrage to the French, and partly by the jealousies and divisions subfifting between the different colonies of Great-The very fame circumstances encouraged the French to proceed in their project of invasion. At length, they penetrated from the banks of the river St. Lawrence, across lake Champlain, and upon the territory of New-York built with impunity, and, indeed, without opposition, the fort of Crown-Point, the most insolent and dangerous encroachment that they had hitherto carried into execution.

§ II. Governor Spotswood's scheme for an Ohio company was revived immediately after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, when certain merchants of London, who traded to Maryland and Virginia, petitioned the government on this subject, and were indulged not only with a grant of a great tract of ground to the fouthward of Pennfylvania, which they promised to settle, but also with an exclusive privilege of trading with the Indians on the banks of the river Ohio. This defign no fooner transpired, than the French Governors of Canada took the alarm. and wrote letters to the Governors of New-York and Pennsylvania, giving them to understand, that as the English inland traders had encroached on the French territories and privileges, by trading with the Indians under the protection of his Sovereign, he would

feize

BOOK feize them wherever they could be found, if they did not immediately defift from that illicit practice. No regard being paid to this intimation, he next year caused three British traders to be arrested. Their effects were conficated, and they themselves conveyed to Quebeck, from whence they were fent prifoners to Rochelle in France, and there detained in confinement. In this fituation they presented a remonstrance to the Earl of Albemarle, at that time English Ambassador in Paris, and he claiming them as British subjects, they were set at liberty. Although, in answer to his Lordship's memorial, the Court of Versailles promised to transmit orders to the French Governors in America to use all their endeavours for preventing any disputes that might have a tendency to alter the good correspondence established between the two nations; in all probability the directions given were feemingly the very reverle of these professions, for the French commanders, partifans, and agents in America, took every flep their bufy genius could fuggest, to strengthen their own power, and weaken the influence of the English, by embroiling them with the Indian nations. This task they found the more easy, as the natives had taken offence against the English, when they understood that their lands were given away without their knowledge, and that there was a defign to build forts in their country, without their confent and concurrence. Indeed the person, whom the new Company employed to furvey the banks of the Ohio, concealed his defign fo carefully, and behaved in other respects in such a dark mysierious manner, as could not fail to arouse the jealousy of a people naturally inquisitive, and very much addicted to suspicion. How the Company proposed to fettle this acquisition in despite of the native polfessors it is not easy to conceive, and it is still more unaccountable that they should have neglected the natives, whose consent and affistance they might have procured

procur ing fuc a Mr. try, as we hav the Fr pany w of Virg the eve traffick therefo

the jea. § 11 menced built fo Niagara vernor gence fented places of which t molesta money could n should ! fortified rass the Repeate depreda Govern this ver to the c had bu the Ohi Mr. Di thould b Ohio, i belongi

plained

Juries do

3753-

procured at very finall expence. Inflead of act-CHAP ing fuch a fair, open, and honourable part, they fent a Mr. Gift to make a clandestine survey of the country, as far as the falls of the river Ohio; and, as we have observed above, his conduct alarmed both the French and Indians. The erection of this company was equally disagreeable to the separate traders of Virginia and Penntylvania, who faw themselves on the eve of being deprived of a valuable branch of traffick, by the exclusive character of a monopoly; and therefore they employed their emissaries to foment

the jealoufy of the Indians.

III. The French having in a manner commenced hostilities against the English, and actually built forts on the territories of the British allies at Niagara, and on the lake Erie, Mr. Hamilton, Governor of Pennfylvania, communicated this intelligence to the Assembly of the province, and reprefented the necessity of erecting truck-houses, or places of strength and security, on the river Ohio, to which the traders might retire in case of insult or The propofal was approved, and molestation. money granted for the purpose; but the Assembly could not agree about the manner in which they should be erected; and in the mean time the French fortified themselves at leifure, and continued to harass the traders belonging to the British settlements. Repeated complaints of these encroachments and depredations being represented to Mr. Dinwiddie, Governor of Virginia, he, towards the latter end of this very year, fent Major Washington with a letter to the commanding officer of a fort which the French had built on the Riviere-au-Beuf, which falls into the Ohio, not far from the lake Erie. In this letter Mr. Dinwiddie expressed his surprize that the French should build forts and make settlements on the river Ohio, in the western part of the colony of Virginia, belonging to the Crown of Great-Britain. He complained of these encroachments as well as of the in-Juries done to the subjects of Great-Britain, in open violation Bookviolation of the law of nations, and of the treaties 1753.

actually fubfifting between the two Crowns. He defired to know by whose authority and instructions his Britannick Majesty's territories had been invaded: and required him to depart in peace, without further profecuting a plan which must interrupt the harmony and good understanding which his Majesty was defirous to continue and cultivate with the Most Christian King. To this spirited intimation the officer replied, That it was not his province to fpecify the evidence, and demonstrate the right of the King his mafter to the lands fituated on the river Ohio; but he would transmit the letter to the Marquis du Quesne, and act according to the answer he should receive from that nobleman. In the mean time, he faid he did not think himself obliged to obey the fummons of the English Governor; that he commanded the fort by virtue of an order from his General, to which he was determined to conform with all the precision and resolution of a good officer. Mr. Dinwiddie expected no other reply, and therefore had projected a fort to be erected near the forks of the river. The province undertook to defray the expence, and the stores for that purpose were already provided; but, by some fatal oversight, the concurrence of the Indians was neither obtained nor folicited, and, therefore, they looked upon this meafure with an evil eye, as a manifest invasion of their property.

Niv. While the French thus industriously extended their encroachments to the fouthward, they were not idle in the gulf of St. Lawrence, but feized every opportunity of diffreffing the English settlement of Nova-Scotia. We have already observed, that the town of Halifax was no fooner built, than they fpirited up the Indians of that neighbourhood to commit hostilities against the inhabitants, some of whom they murdered, and others they carried prisoners to Louisbourg, where they fold them for arms and ammunition, the French pretending that

compa Engli at libe thefe rected comp bourg not e condu napoli try aft fact, confer of No M. L of mi on pr fula b

they

rebelli & V hundr Halifa to red burne and th Corne head

of thi

contin

fafe re

the Fr

arms unable intervi cause shaker

Britair hither they maintained this traffick from motives of pure C HA P. compassion, in order to prevent the massacre of the English captives, whom, however, they did not set at liberty without exacting an exorbitant ranfom. As these skulking parties of Indians were generally directed and headed by French commanders, repeated complaints were made to the Governor of Louisbourg, who still answered, that his jurisdiction did not extend over the Indians, and that their French conductors were chosen from the inhabitants of Annapolis, who thought proper to remain in that country after it was ceded to the English, and were, in fact, the subjects of Great-Britain. Even while the conferences, were carried on for ascertaining the limits of Nova-Scotia, the Governor of Canada detached M. La Corne, with fome regular troops, and a body of militia, to fortify a post on the bay of Chignecto, on pretence that this and a great part of the peninfula belonged to his government. The possession of this post not only secured to the Indians of the continent a free entrance into the peninfula, and a fafe retreat in case of pursuit; but also encouraged the French inhabitants of Annapolis to rife in open rebellion against the English government.

V. In the fpring of the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty, General Cornwallis, Governor of Halifax, detached Major Laurence with a few men to reduce them to obedience. At his approach they burned their town to ashes, forfook their possessions, and threw themselves under the protection of M. La Corne, who, thus reinforced, found himself at the head of fifteen hundred men, well provided with arms and ammunition. Major Laurence being unable to cope with him in the field, demanded an interview, at which he defired to know for what cause the French inhabitants of Nova-Scotia had shaken off their allegiance to the Crown of Great-Britain, and violated the neutrality which they had hitherto affected to profess. The French officer,

without

BOOK without pretending to account for their behaviour. gave him to understand in general terms, that he had orders to defend his post, and these orders he was determined to obey. The English Major finding himself too weak to attack their united force, and having no orders to commit hostilities against any but the Indians and their open abettors, returned to Halifax, without having been able to fulfil the purpose of his expedition. Immediately after his retreat, the French neutrals (fo they were called) returned to the habitations which they had abandoned: and, in conjunction with the Indians, renewed their depredations upon the inhabitants of Halifax and its dependent fettlements. The English Governor, justly incenfed at these outrages, and seeing they would neither fubmit to the English government themfelves, nor allow others to enjoy it with tranquillity, refolved to expel them effectually from the country they fo ill deserved to possess. Major Laurence was again detached with a thousand men, transported by fea to Chignecto, where he found the French and Indians entrenched, in order to difpute his landing. Notwithstanding this opposition, he made a descent with a few companies, received and returned a fmart fire, and rushing into their entrenchments, obliged them to fly with the utmost precipitation, leaving a confiderable number killed and wounded on the spot. The fugitives faved themselves by crossing a river, on the farther bank of which La Corne flood at the head of his troops, drawn up in order to receive them as friends and dependents. He had by this time erected a fort, which he denominated Beau Sejour; and now the English built another on the opposite side of the river, which was called after its founder St. Laurence. This being provided with a good garrison, served as a check upon the French, and in some measure restrained the incursions of their barbarians. Not that it effectually answered this purpose; for the Indians and Neutrals still seized

every interio fuccee Dartm they l and c tions ' canoes were c was al fure re of tho of ftar foot, c and fr dient, freque of the colonit maffac counte countr the ne difting

> north f V) Englar the co about t arrogar their c the lea Govern by the demand De la

Americ

Subject:

a third

every opportunity of attacking the English in the CHAP. interior parts of the peninfula. In the course of the fucceeding year they furprized the little town of Dartmouth, on the other fide of Halifax-bay, where they killed and scalped a great number of people, and carried off some prisoners. For these expeditions the French always supplied them with boats, canoes, arms, and ammunition; and indeed they were conducted with fuch care and fecrecy, that it was almost impossible to prevent their success. One fure remedy against the sudden and stolen incursions of those savages might have been found in the use of flaunch hounds, which would have run upon the foot, detected the skulking parties of the Indians, and frustrated all their ambuscades: but this expedient, fo eafy and practicable, was never tried, though frequently recommended in publick to the attention of the government, and the confideration of the colonists. The Indians continued to plunder and massacre the British subjects with impunity, and were countenanced by the French government in that country, who now strengthened their lodgement on the neck of the peninfula with an additional fort, distinguished by the name of Baye-verte; and built a third at the mouth of St. John's river, on the north fide of the bay of Fundy.

§ VI. All these previous steps to a rupture with England were taken with great deliberation, while the commissions of both nations were disputing about the limits of the very country which they thus arrogantly usurped; and they proceeded to perfect their chain of forts to the southward, without paying the least regard to the expostulations of the English Governors, or to a memorial presented at Versailles by the Earl of Albemarle, the British Minister. He demanded that express orders should be sent to M. De la Jonquiere, the Commander for the French in America, to desist from violence against the British subjects in that country: that the fort of Niagara should

tain, who had been made prisoners, should be fet at liberty, and indemnified for the losses they had sustained; and that the persons who had committed these excesses should be punished in an exemplary manner. True it is, six Englishmen, whom they had unjustly taken, were immediately dismissed; and the Ambassador amused with general promises of sending such instructions to the French Governor in America, as should anticipate any cause of complaint for the future; but, far from having any intention to perform these promises, the Court of Versailles, without all doubt, exhorted La Jonquiere to proceed in

bringing its ambitious schemes to perfection. VII. Every incident in America feemed to prognosticate war, when the session of Parliament was opened on the fifteenth day of November; yet his Majesty, on this occasion, told them, that the events of the year had not made it necessary for him to offer any thing in particular to their confideration relating to foreign affairs. He even declared, that the continuance of the publick tranquillity, and the general state of Europe, remained upon the same footing as when they last parted; and assured them of his steadiness in pursuing the most effectual meafures to preferve to his people the bleffings of peace. He expressed uncommon concern, that the hornd crimes of robbery and murder were of late rather increased than diminished, and earnestly recommended this important object to their ferious atten-Affectionate addresses were presented by both Houses in answer to this harangue; and, what was very remarkable, they were proposed and passed without question or debate.

§ VIII. The Commons continued the fame number of feamen and land-forces for the enfuing year, which had been granted in the last fession, and made suitable provision for all the exigencies of the state. The whole supply amounted to two millions seven

hundred

hundr

fixteer

raifed

a malt

vinega

from t

grants

confid

was ch

borrov

there

the de

they v

to all

no op

for co

was ca

which

fuch a

come

Every

proac

odiou

the gr

the pr

the ge

prefen

annul

after t

of an

with

poure

impor

of the

to raif

good

impor

pealed

V I

hundred ninety-feven thousand nine hundred and CHAP. fixteen pounds, ten shillings, and two-pence, to be raifed by a land-tax of two shillings in the pound, a malt-tax, a continuation of certain duties on wine, vinegar, cyder, and beer imported, a fum taken from the finking-fund, and the overplus of certain grants, funds, and duties. The provisions made confiderably exceeded the grants; but this excess was chargeable with the interest of what should be borrowed upon the credit of the land or malt-tax, there being a clause of credit in both, as also with the deficiency (if any should happen) in the sums they were computed to produce. The House agreed to all these resolutions almost unanimously: indeed, no opposition was made to any of them, but that for continuing the fame number of land-forces, which

was carried by a great majority.

IX. The act permitting Jews to be naturalized, which had, during the last fession, triumphed over fuch an obstinate opposition, was by this time become the object of national horror and execration. Every part of the kingdom refounded with the reproach of the ministry who had enforced fuch an odious measure; and the two brothers, who engroffed the greater part of the administration, trembled at the prospect of what this clamour might produce at the general election, this being the last fession of the present Parliament. So eager were the ministers to annul this unpopular measure, that, immediately after the Peers had agreed to the nature and form of an address to his Majesty, the Duke of Newcastle with that precipitation so peculiar to his character, poured forth an abrupt harangue in that House, importing, that the difaffected had made an handle of the act passed last session in favour of the Jews, to raise discontents among many of his Majesty's good subjects; and as the act was in itself of little importance, he was of opinion it ought to be repealed; for this purpose he presented a bill ready framed.

BOOK framed, which was read and committed, though not without some debate. The naturalization bill, now devoted as a facrifice to the refentment of the people, containing a claufe difabling all naturalized Jews from purchasing, inheriting, or receiving any advowfon or prefentation, or right to any ecclefiafrical benefice or promotion, school, hospital, or donative; and by the first draft of the bill, which his Grace now prefented, it was intended that this clause should not be repealed. It was the opinion, however, of the majority, that fuch a clause standing unrepealed might imply, that the Jews, by being thus expressly excluded from the possession of any ecclefiaffical right of prefentation, would be confidered as having the power and privilege of purchafing and inheriting any lay-property in the kingdom. On this confideration an amendment was made in the bill, the clause in question was left out, and the whole act of naturalization repealed without exception.* Though the Lords, in general, concurred, in the expediency of the repeal, it was opposed by fome few, as too great a facrifice to the idle and unfounded clamours of the multitude; and upon this fide of the debate a great power of elocution was difplayed by Earl Temple, who had lately fucceeded to this title on the death of his mother, a nobleman of diffinguished abilities, and the most amiable disposition, frank, liberal, humane, and zealously attached to the interest and honour of his country. In the Lower House, the members of both parties feemed to vie with each other in demonstrations of aversion to this unpopular act. On the very first day of the session, immediately after

the

the n Dash

gave

motio

would

as the

he th until

propo to the

jesty,

ated u

act of

had ra

that th

the for

confid

it was : any pa

should

ker, hi

agreed

ordered

ever, b them a

which t

membe

before

which o

violent

ran in t

" Parlis

" fifth

Act 1 " gion,

other

occafi

" raife c

" Majes

VOL.

^{*} The reverend bench of Bishops had, with a laudable spirit of christian meekness and philanthropy, generally approved of the indulgence granted to their Hebrew brethren; and now they acquiefced in the proposed repeal with the same passive discretion, though one of the number contended for the faving clause which the Duke of Nhad recommended.

1753-

the motion for an address to his Majesty, Sir James CHAP. Dashwood, an eminent leader in the opposition, gave the Commons to understand, that he had a motion of very great importance to make, which would require the attention of every member, as foon as the motion for the address should be discussed: he therefore defired they would not quit the House. until he should have an opportunity to explain his. proposal. Accordingly, they had no sooner agreed to the motion for an address of thanks to his Majefty, than he stood up again; and having expatiated upon the just and general indignation which the act of the preceding fession, in favour of the Jews, had raifed among the people, he moved to order that the House should be called over on Tuesday the fourth day of December, for taking that act into confideration: but being given to understand, that it was not usual to appoint a call of the House for any particular purpose, he agreed that the motion should be general. It was seconded by Lord Parker, his opposite in political interests; the House agreed to it without opposition, and the call was ordered accordingly. They were anticipated, however, by the Lords, who framed and transmitted to them a bill on the same subject, to the purport of which the Commons made no objection; for every member, having the fear of the general election before his eyes, carefully avoided every expression which could give umbrage to his conftituents: but violent opposition was made to the preamble, which ran in the following strain: - "Whereas an act of "Parliament was made and passed in the twenty-"fifth year of his Majesty's reign, intituled, An "Act to permit persons professing the Jewish religion, to be naturalized by Parliament, and for "other purposes therein mentioned; and whereas " occasion has been taken, from the said act, to " raife discontents, and disquiets in the minds of his " Majesty's subjects, be it enacted, &c." This in-VOL. III. troduction

Book troduction was confidered as an unjust reflection upon the body of the people in general, and in particular upon those who had opposed the bill in the course of the preceding session. Sir Roger Newdigate therefore moved, that the expression should be varied to this effect: "Whereas great discontents and disguietudes had from the said act arisen." The consequence of this motion was an obstinate debate, in which it was supported by the Earl of Egmont, and divers other able orators: but Mr. Pelham and Mr. Pitt were numbered among its opponents. The question being put for the proposed alteration, it was of course carried in the negative: the bill, after the third reading, passed nemine contradicente, and in due

time obtained the Royal affent.

& X. Even this concession of the ministry did not allay the refentment of the people, and their apprehensions of encroachment from the Jews. Another act still subsisted, by virtue of which any person profeffing the Jewish religion might become a free denizen of Great Britain, after having refided seven years in any of his Majesty's colonies in America; and this was now confidered as a law, having the fame dangerous tendency, of which the other was now in a fair way of being convicted. It was moved, therefore, in the Lower House, that part of this former act might be read: then the fame member made a motion for an address to his Majesty, defiring that the House might have the perusal of the lists transmitted from the American colonies to the commissioners for trade and plantations, containing the names of all fuch perfons professing the Iewish religion, as had entitled themselves to the benefit of the faid act, fince the year one thousand feven hundred and forty. These lists were accordingly prefented, and left upon the table for the penifal of the members: but as this act contained no limitation of time within which the benefit of it should be claimed, and as this claim was attended with a good

good perio. Neve entitl an op be de would geny the ad Harle fo mu feffing tle in a motion **fuppo**i unequ and M &X of the lations contag cattle i bill of ceed, fertion East-Ir

offence

of St.

extraor

to atter

reading

and aut

military

had be

faid cor

member

dangero

judice o

and as f

good deal of trouble and fome expence, very few CHAP. persons had availed themselves of it in that period. Nevertheless, as a great number of Jews were already entitled to claim this indulgence, and as it remained an open channel through which Great-Britain might be deluged with those people, all of whom the law would hold as natural-born fubjects, and their progeny as freed from all the restrictions contained in the act with respect to naturalized foreigners, Lord Harley moved for leave to bring in a bill to repeal so much of the said act as related to persons profeffing the Jewish religion, who should come to settle in any British colony after a certain time. The motion was feconded by Sir James Dashwood, and supported by the Earl of Egmont; but being found unequal to the interest and elocution of Mr. Pelham and Mr. Pitt, was rejected by the majority.

§ XI. The next object that claimed the attention of the Commons, was a bill for improving the regulations already made to prevent the spreading of a contagious distemper, which raged among the horned cattle in different parts of the kingdom. The last bill of this fession that had the good fortune to succeed, was brought in for punishing mutiny and defertion of officers and foldiers in the fervice of the East-India Company, and for the punishment of offences committed in the East-Indies and the island of St. Helena. This being a measure of a very extraordinary nature, all the members were ordered to attend the House on the day fixed for the second reading: at the same time all charters, commissions, and authorities, by which any powers relative to a military jurisdiction, or the exercise of martial law. had been granted or derived from the crown to the faid company, were fubmitted to the perufal of the members. The bill was by many confidered as a dangerous extension of military power, to the prejudice of the civil rights enjoyed by British subjects, and as fuch violently contested by the Earl of Eg-

CC2

An. 1754.

mont,

B O O K mont, Lord Strange, and Mr. Alderman Beckford.

Their objections were answered by the SolicitorGeneral and Mr. Yorke. The bill, after some warm
debates, being espoused by the ministry, was enacted
into a law, and dispatched to the East-Indies by the

first opportunity

XII. Some other motions were made, and petitions presented on different subjects, which, as they miscarried, it will be unnecessary to particularite. It may not be amis, however, to record an exemplary act of justice done by the Commons on a person belonging to a publick office, whom they detected in the practice of fraud and imposition. Notwithstanding the particular care taken in the last session, to prevent the monopolizing of tickets in the statelottery, all those precautions had been eluded in a fcandalous manner by certain individuals, entrusted with the charge of delivering the tickets to the contributors, according to the intent of the act, which expressly declared that not more than twenty should be fold to any person. Instead of conforming to these directions of the legislature, they and then friends engroffed great numbers, sheltering them selves under a false list of feigned names for the purpose; by which means they not only defeated the equitable intention of the Commons, but in fom measure injured the publick credit; inasmuch a their avarice had prompted them to subscribe for greater number than they had cash to purchase, s that there was a deficiency in the first payment, which might have had a bad effect on the publick affair These practices were so flagrant and notorious as attract the notice of the Lower House, where a inquiry was begun, and profecuted with a spirit real patriotism, in opposition to a scandalous caba who endeavoured with equal eagerness and persev rance to screen the delinquents. All their effort however, proved abortive; and a committee, a pointed to examine particulars, agreed to fever

a larg
They
direct
was profect
offenc
King's
pound
had ga
with fi

clemer

fevere

 δX April, stand, reign a tion to general for that junction terms tl they ha loyalty rated th ing the credit, forming regulatio declaring and good aim that time after by procla Chancell same cere

convocati

no longe

indeed, v

fevere resolutions against one Le—, who had amassed HAP. a large fortune by this and other kinds of peculation. They voted him guilty of breach of trust, and a direct violation of the lottery act; and an address was presented to his Majesty, desiring he might be prosecuted by the Attorney-General for these offences. He was accordingly sued in the court of King's Bench, and paid a fine of one thousand pounds, for having committed frauds by which he had gained forty times that sum; but he was treated with such gentleness as remarkably denoted the clemency of that tribunal

XIII. The fession ended in the beginning of April, when the King gave the Parliament to underfiand, that he should say nothing at present on foreign affairs; but affured them of his fixed refolution to exert his whole power in maintaining the general tranquillity, and adhering to fuch measures for that purpose as he had hitherto pursued in conjunction with his allies He in very affectionate terms thanked both Houses, for the repeated proofs they had given of their zealous attachment and loyalty to his person and government. He enumerated the falutary measures they had taken for lessening the national debt, and augmenting the publick credit, extending navigation and commerce, reforming the morals of the people, and improving the regulations of civil economy. He concluded with declaring, that he fecurely relied upon the loyalty and good affection of his people, and had no other am than their permanent happiness. In a little ume after the close of this session they were dissolved by proclamation, and new writs iffued by the Lord Chancellor for convoking a new Parliament. The same ceremonies were practifed with respect to the convocations of Canterbury and York; though they no longer retained their former importance; nor, indeed, were they suffered to sit and deliberate upon

BOOK the subjects which formerly fell under their cognizance and discussion.

1754.

& XIV. In the beginning of March, the ministry of Great-Britain had been left without a head by the death of Mr. Pelham, which was not only fincerely lamented by his Sovereign, but also regretted by the nation in general, to whose affection he had powerfully recommended himself by the candour and humanity of his conduct and character, even while he purfued measures which they did not entirely approve. The loss of fuch a minister, was the more deeply felt by the government at this juncture, being the eve of a general election for a new Parliament, when every administration is supposed to exert itself with redoubled vigilance and circumspection. He had already concerted the measures for fecurtng a majority, and his plan was faithfully executed by his friends and adherents, who still engroffed the administration. His brother, the Duke of Newcastle, was appointed First Lord Commisfioner of the Treasury, and succeeded as Secretary of State by Sir Thomas Robinson, who had long refided as Ambaffador at the Court of Vienna. other department of this office was still retained by the Earl of Holdernesse, and the function of Chancellor of the Exchequer was performed as usual by the Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, until a proper person could be found to fill that important office; but in the course of the summer it was beflowed upon Mr. Legge, who acquitted himself with equal honour and capacity. Divers other alterations were made, of less importance to the publick, Sir George Lyttleton was appointed Cofferer, and the Earl of Hillfborough Comptroller of the Household. Mr. George Grenville, brother to Earl Temple, became Treasurer of the Navy; and Mr. Charles Townshend, of whom we shall have occafion to speak in the sequel, took place as a Commissioner at the board of Admiralty, in the room

of!

Lo

the

Tut

dea

ley

the

ner

ftry

low

WOI who

fati

tag

noc

fital

a pi

the

ove Tor

barr

peo

mer fub

had

pop

The

ope

Cur

virt

mon

Ho

that

was

The

Hon

Jefty

of c

of Lord Barrington, made Master of the Wardrobe. CHAP. Lord Hardwick, the Chancellor, was promoted to the dignity of an Earl. The place of Lord Chief Justice of the King's-Bench becoming vacant by the death of Sir William Lee, was filled with Sir Dudley Rider, and he was succeeded by Mr. Murray in

the office of Attorney-General.

& XV. The elections for the new Parliament generally succeeded according to the wish of the minifiry; for opposition was now dwindled down to the lowest state of imbecility. It had received a mortal wound by the death of the late Prince of Wales, whose adherents were too wife to pursue an inguis fatuus, without any prospect of success or advantage. Some of them had prudently fung their palinodia to the ministry, and been gratified with profitable employments; while others, fetting too great a price upon their own importance, kept aloof till the market was over, and were left to pine in fecret over their disappointed ambition. The maxims of Torvism had been relinquished by many, as the barren principal of a lofing game; the body of the people were conciliated to the established government; and the harmony that now, for the first time, fubfifted among all the branches of the Royal family, had a wonderful effect in acquiring a degree of popularity which they had never before enjoyed. The writs being returned, the new Parliament was opened on the last day of May by the Duke of Cumberland, and fome other Peers, who acted by virtue of a commission from his Majesty. The Commons having chosen for their Speaker the Right Hon. Arthur Onflow, who had honourably filled that high office in four preceding Parliaments, he was presented and approved by the Commissioners. Then the Lord High Chancellor harangued both Houses, giving them to understand, that his Majesty had indulged them with this early opportunity of coming together, in order to complete without lofs

hi

m

th

co

WZ

T

an

ba

tio

his

in

fur

hu

tow

the

ma

bef

con

Eng

omi

croa

fent

fyin

tion

time

cond

and

havi

he 1

the

felve

fhou

bill .

inqui

appli

the

tion

BO O Kloss of time certain parliamentary proceedings, which he judged would be for the satisfaction of his good studies; but he did not think proper to lay before them any points of general business, reserving every thing of that nature to the usual time of their assembling in the winter. On the fifth day of June this short session was closed, and the Parliament pro-

rogued by the Lords Commissioners.

& XVI. In the beginning of this year violent difputes arose between the government and the House of Commons in Ireland, on the almost forgotten fubjects of privilege and prerogative. The Commons conceived they had an undoubted right to apply the furplus of their revenue towards national purposes, without the consent of their Sovereign; and, accordingly, in the year one thousand seven hundred and forty-nine, prepared a bill with this preamble; "Whereas on the twenty-fifth day of "March last a considerable balance remained in the hands of the Vice-Treasurers or Receivers-General of the kingdom, or their deputy or deputies, unse applied; and it will be for your Majesty's service, se and for the ease of your faithful subjects in this " kingdom, that so much thereof as can be con-" veniently spared should be paid, agreeably to " your Majesty's most gracious intentions, in dis-" charge of part of the national debt." This appropriation gave great offence to the advocates for prerogative in England, who affirmed that the Commons had no right to apply any part of the unappropriated revenue, nor even to take any fuch affair into confideration, without the previous confent of the crown, expressed in the most explicit terms. It was in consequence of this doctrine, that the Duke of Dorset, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, told them in the next fession of Parliament, held in the year one thousand seven hundred and sifty-one, he was commanded by the King to acquaint them, that his Majesty, ever attentive to the ease and happiness of his

1754

his fubjects, would graciously confent and recom-c HAP. mended it to them, that fuch a part of the money then remaining in his treasury, as should be thought confiftent with the publick fervice, be applied towards the further reduction of the national debt. This declaration alarmed the Commons, zealous as they were for the prefervation of their privileges; and in their address of thanks, which, like that of the Parliament of Great-Britain used always to echo back the words of the speech, they made no mention of his Majesty's consent; but only acknowledged his gracious attention to their eafe and happiness, in recommending to them the application of the furplus. They accordingly refolved to apply one hundred and twenty thousand pounds of that overplus towards a discharge of the national debt; and, in the preamble of the bill, framed for this purpole, made no mention of his Majesty's consent, though before they had acknowledged his goodness in recommending this application. The ministry in England were highly offended at this purposed omission, which they construed into a wilful encroachment on the prerogative; and the bill was fent back with an alteration in the preamble, fignifying his Majesty's consent as well as recommendation. The Irish House of Commons being at that time deeply engaged in a minute inquiry into the conduct of a gentleman, a fervant of the crown, and a member of their own House, accused of having misapplied a large sum of money, with which he had been entrusted, for rebuilding or repairing the barracks, were now unwilling to embroil themfelves farther with the government, until this affair They, therefore, passed the should be discussed. bill with the alteration, and proceeded with their inquiry. The person was convicted of having misapplied the publick money, and ordered to make the barracks fit for the reception and accommodation of the troops at his own expence. They did

BOOKnot, however, neglect to affert what they thought their rights and privileges; when the next opportunity occurred. The Duke of Dorfet, when he opened the fession of this year, repeated the expression of his Majesty's gracious consent, in mentioning the furplus of the publick money. They again omitted that word in their address; and refolved, in their bill of application, not only to fink this odious term, but likewife to abate in their complaifance to the crown, by leaving out that expression of grateful acknowledgement, which had met with fuch a cold reception above. By this time the contest had kindled up two violent factions, and diffused a general spirit of resentment through the whole Irish nation. The committee who prepared the bill, instead of inserting the usual compliments in the preamble, mentioned nothing but a recital of facts, and fent it over in a very plain drefs, quite destitute of all embroidery. The ministry, intent upon vindicating the prerogative from fuch an unmannerly attack, filled up the omissions of the committee, and fent it back with this alteration: " And " your Majesty, ever attentive to the ease and hap-" piness of your faithful subjects, has been graciously " pleafed to fignify that you would confent, and to " recommend it to us, that fo much of the money " remaining in your Majesty's treasury as should be " necessary to be applied to the discharge of the na-"tional debt, or fuch part thereof as should be " thought expedient by Parliament." This then being the crifis, which was to determine a conflitutional point of fuch importance, namely, whether the people in Parliament affembled have a right to deliberate upon, and vote the application of any part of the unappropriated revenue, without the previous confent of the crown; those who were the most zealously attached to the liberties of their country resolved to exert themselves in opposing what they conceived to be a violation of those liberties; and

the jorit voul joici mini the f cry c from was publ ftagr trary bega inde chie bring ftrear very vener mons fome ployr off fe natio and t kingo 1

Frenc invad had a they e with a ferent the re tranfa Engli

* Sev one of t

The fi

the bill, with its alterations, were rejected by a ma-C HAP. jority of five voices. The fuccess of their endeayours was celebrated with the most extravagant reioicings, as a triumph of patriotism over the arts of ministerial corruption; and, on the other hand, all the fervants of the crown, who had joined the popular cry on this occasion, were in a little time dismissed from their employments, The rejection of the bill was a great disappointment to the creditors of the publick, and the circulation of cash was almost flagnated. These calamities were imputed to arbitrary defigns in the government; and the people began to be inflamed with an enthusiastick spirit of independency, which might have produced mifchievous effects, had not artful fteps been taken to bring over the demagogues, and thus divert the ftream of popular clamour from the ministry to those very individuals who had been the idols of popular veneration. The Speaker of the House of Commons was promoted to the dignity of an Earl; and some other patriots were gratified with lucrative employments. His Majesty's letters arrived for paying off feventy-five thousand five hundred pounds of the national debt. The circulation was thus animated, and the refentment of the populace subsiding, the kingdom retrieved its former tranquillity.

XVII. The ambition and intrigues of the French Court, by which the British interest was invaded and disturbed on the continent of America, had also extended itself to the East-Indies, where they endeavoured to embroil the English company with divers Nabobs, or Princes, who governed different parts of the peninfula intrà Gangem the reader may have a clear and distinct idea of these transactions, we shall exhibit a short sketch of the English forts and settlements in that remote country. The first of these we shall mention is Surat,* in the

province

Several European nations had fettlements at Surat, which was one of the most frequented cities of the East, from the great concourse

B O O K province so called, situated between the twenty-first and twenty-fecond degrees of north latitude: from hence the peninfula stretches into the Indian ocean as far as the latitude of eight north, ending in a point at Cape Comorin, which is the fouthern extremity. To the northward this peninfula joins to Indostan, and at its greatest breadth extends seven hundred miles. Upon the west, east, and south, it is washed by the sea. It comprehends the kingdoms of Malabar, Decan, Golconda, and Bisnagar, with the principalities of Gingi, Tanjaour, and The western side is distinguished by the name of the Malabar coast: the eastern takes the denomination of Coromandel; and, in different parts of this long fweep, from Surat round Cape Comorin to the bottom of the bay of Bengal, the English and other European powers have, with the consent of the Mogul, established forts and trading fettlements. All these kingdoms, properly speaking, belong to the Mogul; but his power was fo weakened by the last invasion of Kouli Khan, that he has not been able to affert his Empire over this remote country; the tributary Princes of which, and even the Nabobs, who were originally Governors appointed under their authority, have rendered themselves independent, and exert an absolute do-

> of Mahometan pilgrims, who make it their road from India, in their visits to the tomb of their prophet at Mecca. In order to keep the seas elear of pirates between Surat and the gulf of Arabia and Persia, the Mogul had been at the annual expence of a large ship fitted out on purpose to carry the pilgrims to Judda, which is within a small distance of Mecca. For the security of this ship, as well as to protect the trade of Surat, he granted to his Admiral, the siddee chief of a colony of caffrees, or blacks, a revenue called the Tanka, to the value of three lacks of rupees, amounting to above thirty feven thousand pounds, arising partly from the adjacent lands, and partly from the revenues of Surat, which were paid him yearly by the Governor of the castle, who is appointed by the Mogul to keep the city under proper subjection, without, however, interfering with the government of it.

minion over their respective territories, without ac-

knowledging his fuperiority either by tribute or

homage,

hom

then

of fi

their

India

happ

teref

on t

king

conv

the

but t

and i

the

until

catio

wife

leagu

Cuno

the p

the

fmall

stand

capal

The

coun

the b

The where

their

infult

labar.

Calic

the fo

quent

ninfu

Engli

jengo

homage. These princes, when they quarrel among C H A P. themselves, naturally have recourse to the affistance of such European powers as are settled in or near their dominions; and in the same manner the East-Indian companies of the European powers which happen to be at war with each other never fail to in-

terest the nabobs in the dispute.

& XVIII. The next English settlement to Surat, on the coast of the peninsula, is Bombay, in the kingdom of Decan, a fmall island, with a very convenient harbour, about five-and-forty leagues to the fouth of Surat. The town is very populous: but the foil is barren, and the climate unhealthy: and the commerce was rendered very precarious by the neighbourhood of the famous Corfair Angria, until his port of Geriah was taken, and his fortifications demolished. The English company likewife carry on some traffick at Dabul, about forty leagues further to the fouth, in the province of Cuncan. In the same southerly progression, towards the point of the peninfula, we arrive at Carwar, in the latitude of fifteen degrees, where there is a small fort and factory belonging to the company, standing on the south side of a bay, with a river capable of receiving ships of pretty large burthen. The climate here is remarkably falubrious; the country abounds with provisions of all forts, and the best pepper of India grows in this neighbourhood. The next English settlement we find at Tillicherry, where the company has erected a fort, to defend their commerce of pepper and cardamoms from the infults of the Rajah, who governs this part of Malabar. Hither the English trade was removed from Calicut, a large town, that stands fifteen leagues to the fouthward of Tillicherry, and was as well frequented as any port on the coast of the Indian peninfula. The most foutherly settlement which the English possess on the Malabar coast is that of Anjengo, between the eighth and ninth degrees of latitude.

inhab foring

the to

artille

is ve

in the

Golco

this c

only p the ot

Coron

lives

pais f

of any

All th

his co

flicting

memb

and di

virrite

feffion

pany '

punish

delingi

mport

and th

muslin

the Er

Mafuli

Nagun

and Bit

thirty r

tlement

for carr

tam, fit

poffefs :

a river,

dered 1

affords

3754.

BOOK latitude. It is defended by a regular fort, fituated on a broad river, which falls into the fea, and would be very commodious for trade, were not the water on the bar too shallow to admit ships of considerable Then turning the cape, and passing through the strait of Chilao, formed by the island of Ceylon, we arrive on the coast of Coromandel, which forms the eastern fide of the ifthmus. cuting our course in a northern direction, the first English factory we reach is that of Fort St. David's, formerly called Tegapatan, fituated in the latitude of eleven degrees forty minutes north, within the kingdom of Gingi. It was, about fix-and-twenty years ago, fold by a Mahratta Prince to the East-India company, and, next to Bombay, is the most confiderable fettlement we have yet mentioned. Its territory extends about eight miles along the coast, and half that space up to the country, which is delightfully watered by a variety of rivers: the foil is fertile, and the climate healthy. The fort is regular, well provided with cannon, ammunition, and a numerous garrison, which is the more neceffary, on account of the neighbourhood of the French fettlement at Pondicherry.* But the chief settlement belonging to the company on this coast is that of Madras, or Fort St. George, standing farther to the northward, between the thirteenth and fourteenth degrees of latitude, and not a great way from the diamond mines of Golconda. It is feated on a flat, barren, scorching fand, so near the sea, that in bad weather, the walls are endangered by the mighty furges rolled in from the ocean. As the foil is barren, the climate is fo intenfely hot, that it would be altogether uninhabitable, were not the heat mitigated by the fea-breezes. On the landfide it is defended by a falt-water river, which, while it contributes to the fecurity of the place, robs the inhabitants

The trade confifts of long cloths of different colours, fallampores, morees, dimities, ginghams, and fuccations.

1754-

inhabitants of one great comfort, by obstructing the CHAP. forings of fresh water. The fort is a regular square, the town furrounded with walls well mounted with artillery, and the place, including the Black Town, is very populous. Madras, with feveral villages in the neighbourhood, was purchased of the King of Golconda, before the Mogul became Sovereign of this country. The Governor of this place is not only prefident of Fort St. George, but also of all the other fettlements on the coasts of Malabar and Coromandel, as far as the island of Sumatra. He lives in great pomp, having inferior judges, who pals fentence of death occasionally on malefactors of any nation, except the subjects of Great-Britain. All the company's affairs are directed by him and his council, who are invested with the power of infliding corporal punishment, short of life and member, upon fuch Europeans as are in the fervice, and dispose of all places of trust and profit. By virue of an act passed in the course of this very fession, the military officers belonging to the company were permitted to hold courts-martial, and punish their foldiers according to the degree of their delinquency. In a word, Madras is of the utmost importance to the company for its ftrength, wealth, and the great returns it makes in callicoes and Towards the latter end of the last century the English company had a flourishing factory at Mafulipatam, standing on the north fide of the river Nagundi, which feparates the provinces of Golconda and Bisnagar, in the latitude of sixteen degrees and thirty minutes; but now there is no European fettlement here, except a Dutch Factory, maintained for carrying on the chintz commerce. At Vifgapatam, fituated still farther to the northward, the English possess a factory, regularly fortified, on the side of a river, which, however, a dangerous bar has rendered unfit for navigation. The adjacent country affords cotton cloths, and the best striped muslins of India.

BOOKIndia. It is chiefly for the use of this settlement that the company maintains a factory at Ganjam. the most eastern town in the province or kingdom of Golconda, fituated in a country abounding with rice and fugar canes. Still farther to the north coast, in the latitude of twenty-two degrees, the company maintains a factory at Balafore, which was formerly very confiderable; but hath been of very little confequence fince the navigation of the river Huguely was improved. At this place every European ship bound for Bengal and the Ganges takes in a pilot. The climate is not counted very falubrious; but the adjacent country is fruitful to admiration, and here are confiderable manufactures of cotton and filk. Without skilful pilots, the English would find it very difficult to navigate the different channels through which the river Ganges difcharges itself into the sea at the bottom of the bay of Bengal. On the fouthern branch is a town called Pepely, where there was formerly an English factory: but this was removed to Huguely, one hundred and fixty miles farther up the river; a place which, together with the company's fettlement at Calcutta, were the emporiums of their commerce for the whole kingdom of Bengal. Indeed Huguely is now abandoned by the English, and their whole trade centers at Calcutta or Fort William, which is a regular fortification, containing lodgings for the factors and writers, store-houses for the company's merchandife, and magazines for their ammunition. As for the Governor's house, which likewife stands within the fort, it is one of the most regular structures in all India. Besides these fettlements along the fea-coast, of the peninsula, and on the banks of the Ganges, the English East-India company possess certain inland factories and posts for the convenience and defence of their commerce, either purchased of the Nabobs and Rajahs, or conquered in the course of the war. As the operations

we p Mala whic unne the i Engl

1. action will t Aix-1 mand his ir the N in tro Vicero Gove knows pointe one ti Vicero Subaff Mogu lions recour tained artiller mifes, inforce Indian Nazirz lish tro dreadin Muzap own tra

who fp

prisoner

against

minister

neor, th VOL. we propose to record were confined to the coasts of CHAP. Malabar and Coromandel, or the interior countries which form the peninsula intra Gangem, it will be unnecessary to describe the factory at Bencoolen, on

the island of Sumatra, or any settlement which the English possess in other parts of the East-Indies.

XIX. In order to understand the military transactions of the English company in India, the reader will take notice, that immediately after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, Monfieur Dupleix, who commanded for the French in that country, began by his intrigues to fow the feeds of diffention among the Nabobs, that he might be the better able to fish in troubled waters. Nizam Almuluck, the Mogul's Viceroy of Decan, having the right of nominating a Governor of the Carnatick, now more generally known by the name of the Nabob of Arcot, appointed Anaverdy Khan to that office, in the year one thousand seven hundred and forty-five. The Viceroy dying was fucceeded in his Viceroyalty or Subaship, by his second fon Nazirzing, whom the Mogul confirmed. He was opposed in his pretenfions by his own coufin Muzapherzing, who had recourse to the affishance of M. Dupleix, and obtained from him a reinforcement of Europeans and artillery, in confideration of many presents and promiles, which he fulfilled in the fequel. Thus reinforced, and joined by one Chunda Saib, an active Indian chief, he took the field against his kinsman Nazirzing, who was supported by a body of Engith troops under Colonel Laurence. The French, dreading an engagement, retired in the night; and Muzapherzing, feeing himfelf abandoned by all his own troops, appealed to the clemency of his coufin, who spared his life, but detained him as a State prisoner. In this fituation, he formed a conspiracy against his kinsman's life, with Nazirzing's prime minister, and the Nabobs of Cadupab and Condaneor, then in his camp; and the conspirators were VOL. III. DD encou-

BOOKencouraged in their scheme by Dupleix and Chunda Saib, who had retired to Pondicherry. Thus fiimulated, they murdered Nazirzing in his camp, and proclaimed Muzapherzing Viceroy of Decan. In the tents of the murdered Viceroy they found an immense treasure, of which a great share fell to M. Dupleix, whom Muzapherzing the usurper at this time affociated in the government. By virtue of this affociation the Frenchman assumed the state and formalities of an eastern Prince; and he and his colleague Muzapherzing appointed Chunda Saib Nabob of Arcot; Anaverdy Khan, the late Nabob, had been, in the year one thousand seven hundred and forty-nine, defeated and flain by Muzapherzing and Chunda Saib, with the affiftance of their French auxiliaries; and his fon Mahommed Ali Khan had put himself under the protection of the English at Madras, and was confirmed by Nazirzing, as his father's fucceffor in the Nabobship, or government of Arcot. This government, therefore, was difputed between Mahommed Ali Khan, appointed by the legal Viceroy Nazirzing, fupported by the English company, and Chunda Saib, nominated by the usurper Muzapherzing, and protected by Dupleix, who commanded at Pondicherry. Muzapherzing did not long furvive his usurpation. In the year one thousand seven hundred and sifty-one, the fame Nabobs who had promoted him to his kinfman's place, thinking themfelves ill rewarded for their fervices, fell upon him fuddenly, routed his troops, and put him to death; and next day the chiefs of the army proclaimed Sallabatzing, brother to Nazirzing, Viceroy of Decan: on the other hand, the Mogul appointed Gauzedy Khan, who was the elder brother of Sallabatzing: and this Prince confirmed Mahommed Ali Khan in the government of Arcot: but the affairs of the Mogul's Court were then in fuch confusion, that he could not spare an army to support the nomination he had made Chunda

pof Kh veri Ger thou caffi troo in h towr with lages Anav reaffi perfo by h his f cited with nion, brave ply, who v was gi fon to fuccou the int

* Tiru the river Madras, ment of A

would

they a

In con

anothe

of Cap

attemp

Then I

Chunda Saib, Nabob of Arcot, having been de-CHAP. posed by the Great Mogul, who placed Anaverdy Khan in his room, he refolved to recover his government by force, and had recourse to the French General at Pondicherry, who reinforced him with two thousand sepoys, or foldiers of the country, fixty caffrees, and four hundred and twenty French troops, on condition that, if he proved fuccefsful in his enterprise, he should cede to the French the town of Velur, in the neighbourhood of Pondicherry, with its dependencies, confifting of forty-five vil-Thus reinforced, he defeated his rival lages. Anaverdy Khan, who loft his life in the engagements reassumed the government of Arcot, and punctually performed the conditions which had been stipulated by his French allies.

XX. Mahommed Ali Khan, at the death of his father, had fled to Tiruchirapalli,* and folicited the affiftance of the English, who favoured him with a reinforcement of money, men, and ammunion, under the conduct of Major Laurence, a brave and experienced officer. By dint of this fupply, he gained fome advantages over the enemy, who were obliged to retreat; but no decifive blow was given. Mahommed afterwards repaired in perfon to Fort St. David's, to demand more powerful fuccours, alledging that his fate was connected withthe interest of the English company, which in time would be obliged to abandon the whole coaft, should they allow the enemy to proceed in their conquests. In consequence of these representations, he received another strong reinforcement, under the command of Captain Cope; but nothing of importance was attempted, and the English auxiliaries retired. Then Mahommed was attacked by the enemy, who

d

n-of

ere

an

le.

^{*} Tiruchirapalli, commonly called Trichinopoly, fituated near the river Cauveri, above two hundred miles to the fouthward of Madras, is the capital of a small kingdom belonging to the government of Arcot, and bounded on the east by the kingdom of Tan-

BOOK obtained a complete victory over him. Finding it impossible to maintain his footing by his own ftrength, he entered into a close alliance with the English, and ceded to them some commercial points, which had been long in dispute. Then they detached Captain Cope to put Tiruchirapalli in a posture of defence; while Captain de Gingins, a Swifs officer, marched at the head of four hundred Europeans to the Nabob's affifiance. The two armies being pretty equal in strength, lay encamped in fight of each other a whole month; during which nothing happened but a few skirmishes, which generally terminated to the advantage of the English auxiliaries. In order to make a diversion, and divide the French forces, the company refolved to fend a detachment into the province of Arcot; and this was one of the first occasions upon which the extraordinary talents of Mr. Clive were displayed. He had entered into the fervice of the East-India company as a writer, and was confidered as a person very indifferently qualified for fucceeding in any civil station of life. He now offered his service in a military capacity, and actually began his march to Arcot, at the head of two hundred and ten Europeans, with five hundred fepoys.*

§ XXI. Such was the refolution, fecrecy, and difpatch, with which he conducted this enterprife, that the enemy knew nothing of his motions until he was in possession of the capital, which he took without opposition. The inhabitants, expecting to be plundered, offered him a large fum to spare their city; but they derived their fecurity from the generofity and discretion of the conqueror. He refused the proffered ranfom, and iffued a proclamation, intimating, That those who were willing to remain in their houses should be protected from infult and injury, and the rest have leave to retire with all their

ever exac he v little Saib ratio engi by t they prac the havi fuch were oblig pitat with defer unde than overt day o impe taine furrer

to the

St. D

weeks

by fre

of th

two, where

gal, t

Europ

effe

pay

liate

^{*} The sepoys are the mercenaries of the country, who are hired as foldiers occasionally by all parties. effects,

effects, except provisions, for which he promifed to C HAP. pay the full value. By this fage conduct he conciliated the affections of the people fo entirely, that even those who quitted the place supplied him with exact intelligence of the enemy's defigns, when he was befreged in the fequel. The town was in a little time invested by Raja Saib, fon of Chunda Saib, at the head of a numerous army, and the operations of the fiege were conducted by European engineers. Though their approaches were retarded by the repeated and resolute fallies of Mr. Clive, they at length effected two breaches supposed to be practicable; and on the 14th day of October, in the year 1751, gave a general affault. Mr. Clive, having received intimation of their defign, had made fuch preparations for their reception, that they were repulfed in every quarter with great lofs, and obliged to raife the fiege with the utmost precipitation.

XXII. This gallant Englishman, not contented with the reputation he had acquired from his noble defence, was no fooner re-inforced by a detachment under Captain Kirkpatrick from Trichinopoly, than he marched in pursuit of the enemy, whom he overtook in the plains of Arani. There, on the third day of December, he attacked them with irrefiftible impetuofity; and, after an obstinate dispute, obtained a complete victory at a very small expence. The forts of Timery, Caujeveram, and Aranie furrendered to the terror of his name, rather than to the force of his arms; and he returned to Fort St. David's in triumph. He had enjoyed a very few weeks of repose, when he was summoned to the field by fresh incursions of the enemy. In the beginning of the year one thousand seven hundred and fiftytwo, he marched with a fmall detachment to Madras, where he was joined by a reinforcement from Bengal, the whole number not exceeding three hundred Europeans, and affembled a body of the natives,

BOOkthat he might have at least the appearance of an army. With these he proceeded to Koveripauk, about fifteen miles from Arcot, where he found the French and Indians, confifting of fifteen hundred fepoys, feventeen hundred horfe, a body of natives, and one hundred and fifty Europeans, with eight pieces of cannon. Though they were advantageously posted and entrenched, and the day was already far advanced, Mr. Clive advanced against them with his usual intrepidity; but the victory remained for fome time in fuspense. It was now dark, and the battle doubtful, when Mr. Clive fent round a detachment to fall in the rear of the French battery. This attack was executed with great refolution, while the English in front entered the entrenchments with their bayonets fixed; and though very little tinctured with discipline, displayed the spirit and activity of hardy veterans. This double attack disconcerted the enemy in fuch a manner, that they foon defifted from all opposition. A considerable carnage enfued; yet the greater part of the enemy, both horse and foot, faved themselves by flight, under cover of the darkness. The French, to a man, threw down their arms, and furrendered themselves prisoners of war; and all the cannon and baggage fell into the hands of the victor.

& XXIII. The province of Arcot being thus cleared of the enemy, Mr. Clive with his forces returned to Fort St. David's, where he found Major Laurence just arrived from England,* to take upon him the command of the troops in the Company's fervice. On the eighteenth day of March this officer, accompanied by Mr. Clive, took the field, and was joined by Captain de Gingins at Tiruchirapalli. From hence he detached Mr. Clive with four hundred European foldiers, a few Mahratta horse, and a body of sepoys, to cut off the enemy's retreat to

Pond diflo verar of tr upon vefte efcap rende of a in fo duec wnit D'A tren with Frer then beln appi by t fury hun flag tula ticle offic year the who at S

> batt the

ruc

Hit

alli

[·] Major Laurence had failed for England in the year 1750. Pondi-

Pondicherry. In the course of this expedition he CHAP. dislodged a strong body of the foe posted at Samiaveram, and obliged Chunda Saib to throw a body of troops into a firong fortified temple, or pagoda, upon the river Koleroon, which was immediately invefted. The commanding officer, in attempting to escape, was flain with some others, and the rest surrendered at discretion. They were still in possession of another fortified temple, which he also befiged in form, and reduced by capitulation. Having fubdued these forts, he marched directly to Volconda, wnither he understood the French Commander D'Anteuil had retired. He found that officer entrenched in a village, from whence he drove him with precipitation, and made himself master of the French cannon. The enemy attempted to fave themselves in a neighbouring fort; but the gates being thut against them by the Govenor, who was apprehensive that they would be followed pell-mell by the English, Mr. Clive attacked them with great fury, and made a confiderable flaughter: but his humanity being shocked at this carnage, he fent a flag of truce to the vanquished, with terms of capitulation, which they readily embraced. These articles imported, that D'Anteuil, and three other officers, should remain prisoners on parole for one year; that the garrifon should be exchanged, and the money and stores be delivered to the Nabob whom the English supported.

§ XXIV. During these transactions Chunda Saib lay encamped with an army of thirty thousand men at Syrinham, an island in the neighbourhood of Tiruchirapalli, which he longed eagerly to possess. Hither Major Laurence marched with his Indian allies,* and took his measures so well, that the ene-

my's

^{*} His army confisted of twelve hundred Europeans and Topasses in battations, two thousand sepoys, with the forces of the Nabob, the Kings of Tanjore, Muislack, and the Mahrattas; amounting

BOOKmy's provisions were entirely intercepted. Chunda Saib, in attempting to fly, was taken prisoner by the Nabob of Tanjore, an ally of the English company. who ordered his head to be ftruck off, in order to prevent the disputes which otherwise would have arisen among the captors.* The main body of the army being attacked by Major Laurence, and totally defeated, the island of Syrinham was surrendered, and about a thousand European French foldiers, under the command of Mr. Law, nephew to the famous Law who schemed the Mississippi company, fell into the hands of the conquerors, including thirty officers, with forty pieces of cannon, and ten mortars. M. Dupleix, though exceedingly mortified by this difafter, refolved to maintain the cause which he had espoused. He proclaimed Rajah Saib, the son of Chunda Saib, Nabob of Arcot; and afterwards pretended that he himself had received from the Mogul fanids or commissions, appointing him Governor of all the Carnatick, from the river Kristnah to the fea: but thefe fanids appeared in the fequel to be forged. In order to complete the comedy, a fupposed messenger from Delhi was received at Pondicherry as Ambassador from the Mogul. Dupleix, mounted on an elephant, preceded by musick and dancing women, in the oriental manner, received in publick his commission from the hands of the pretended Ambassador. He affected the eastern state, kept his darbar or court, where he appeared fitting cross-legged on a sopha, and received presents as Prince of the country from his own council, as well

> to fisteen hundred horse and ten thousand infantry. Topasses are descendants from the Portuguese. The Mahrattas are native Indians of a very numerous and powerful nation, which hath more than once given law to the Mogul.

as fr

conti

as au

lifh,

temp

west

firon

Dup

hood

ther

redu

laft :

fouth

pleix

whol

at Po

at wa

Salla Buff

feat

of t

In th

of S

vicer

at A

arriv Mog

Kha

raife Mog

was (

batzi

prefe to t

thou

paigi

Tric

Vigo taine

[·] Chunda Saib demanded leave of the Tanjore General to pass through his camp to Tanjore, and this request was granted; but instead of being allowed to pass, he was detained prisoner, and as the Allies could not agree about the manner in which he should be disposed of, some of the Tanjore officers, of their own accord, ended the dispute, by cutting off his head.

as from the natives. In the mean time, hostilities CHAP. continued between the forces of the two companies, as auxiliaries to the contending Nabobs. The English, under Major Kinnier, made an unsuccessful attempt upon Gingee, a strong town situated to the west of Pondicherry. Major Laurence defeated a firong body of French and natives, commanded by Dupleix's nephew, M. de Kerjean, in the neighbourhood of Pondicherry, and took him prisoner, together with fifteen officers: after this fuccess, Mr. Clive reduced the forts of Covelong and Chengalput, the last very firong, fituated about forty miles to the fouthward of Madras. On the other hand, M. Dupleix intercepted at fea Captain Schaub, with his whole Swifs company, whom he detained prisoners at Pondicherry, although the two nations were not at war with each other, During these transactions Sallabatzing, with a body of French under M. de Buffy, advanced towards Aurengabad, which was the feat of government; but he was opposed by a chief of the Mahrattas, at the head of a numerous army. In the mean time, Gawzedy Khan, the elder brother of Sallabatzing, whom the Mogul had appointed viceroy of Decan, took possession of his government at Aurengabad, where, in fourteen days after his arrival, he was poisoned by his own fifter. The Mogul immediately appointed his fon Schah Abadin Khan to fucceed his father; and this Prince actually raifed an army to come and take possession: but the Mogul's affairs requiring his presence at Delhi, he was obliged to postpone his defign, so that Sallabatzing was left without a competitor, and made a present to the French of all the English settlements to the northward. Thus concluded the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-two. Next campaign was chiefly confined to the neighbourhood of Trichinopoly, where Major Laurence made feveral vigorous attacks upon the enemy's army, and obtained many advantages, which, however, did not prove

BO O K prove decifive, because he was so much out-numbered III. that he could never follow his blow.

1754.

XXV. In the course of this year, the Mogul was deposed by his General Schah Abadin Khan, the viceroy of Decan, who raifed to the throne Allum Geer, another Prince of the Blood. In the fucceeding year, a negociation was fet on foot by Mr. Saunders, Governor of Madras, and M. Dupleix; and conferences were opened at Sadrafs, a Dutch fettlement between Pondicherry and Fort St. George; but this proved abortive; and many other gallant efforts were made by Major Laurence in the territory of Trichinopoly, which still continued to be the scene of action. In the course of this year Admiral Watfon arrived on the coast of Coromandel with a fquadron of ships of war, having on board a regiment commanded by Colonel Aldercroon: at the fame time the ships from France brought over to Pondicherry the Sieur Godeheu, Commissary-general and Governor-general of all their fettlements, at whose arrival Dupleix departed for Europe. The new Governor immediately wrote a letter to Mr. Saunders, professing the most pacifick inclinations, and proposing a suspension of arms between the two Companies until their disputes could be amicably adjusted. This proposal was very agreeable to the Governor and council at Madras, and a ceffation of arms actually took place in the month of October, in the year one thousand seven hundred and siftyfour. Deputies being fent to Pondicherry, a provifional treaty and truce were concluded, on condition that neither of the two Companies should for the future interfere in any difference that might arile between the Princes of the country. The other articles related to the places and fettlements that should be retained or possessed by the respective Companies, until fresh orders relating to this agreement should arrive from the Courts of London and Versailles, transmitted by the two East-India Companies panies should should fion, blithn ceffio posses footir fentin at th defigi altogo wards every 1 Ame on th the re tish c

> Lawr We is tered in wh line of fon's of N might feffed

exten

vente fixtie tude in th ward renc defc

directract tract

panies of France and England. Until fuch orderso HAP. should arrive, it was stipulated that neither nation should be allowed to procure any new grant or ceffion, or to build forts for the defence of new establishments; and that they should not proceed to any ceffion, retrocession, or evacuation of what they then poffeffed; but every thing should remain on the footing of uti possidetis. How pacifick foever the fentiments of the French subjects might have been at this period in the East-Indies, certain it is, the defigns of the French government in America were altogether hoftile, and their conduct haftening towards a rupture, which kindled up a bloody war in

every division of the globe.

& XXVI. As this war may be termed a native of America, and the principal scenes of it were acted on that continent, we shall, for the information of the reader, sketch out the situation of the then British colonies as they bordered on each other, and extended along the sea coast, from the gulf of St. Lawrence as far fouth as the country of Florida. We shall enumerate the Indian nations that lie scattered about their confines, and delineate the manner in which the French hemmed them in by a furprifing line of fortifications. Should we comprehend Hudfon's Bay, with the adjacent countries, and the banks of Newfoundland, in this geographical detail, we might affirm that Great-Britain at that time poffeffed a territory along the fea coast, extending feventeen hundred miles in a direct line, from the fixtieth to the thirty-first degree of northern latitude; but as these two countries were not concerned in this dispute, we shall advance from the northward to the fouthern fide of the gulf of St. Lawrence; and, beginning with Acadia or Nova-Scotia, describe our settlements, as they lie in a southerly direction, as far as the gulf of Florida. This great tract of country, stretching fifteen degrees of latitude, is washed on the east by the Atlantick Ocean: BOOK the fouthern boundary is Spanish Florida; but to the westward the limits are uncertain, some affirm-1754.

ing that the jurifdiction of the colonies penetrates through the whole continent, as far as the Southfea; while others, with more moderation, think they are naturally bounded by the river Illionois that runs into the Mississippi, and in a manner connects that river with the chain of lakes known by the names of Michigan, Huron, Erie, and Ontario, the three first communicating with each other, and the last discharging itself into the river St. Lawrence, which running by Montreal and Quebeck iffues into the bay of the same denomination, forming the northern boundary of Nova-Scotia. The French, who had no legal claim to any lands on the fouth fide of this river, nevertheless, with an insolence of ambition peculiar to themselves, not only extended their forts from the fource of the St. Lawrence, through an immense tract of that country, as far as the Miffiffippi, which difembogues itself into the gulf of Florida; but also, by a series of unparalleled encroachments, endeavoured to contract the English colonies within fuch narrow limits as would have cut off almost one half of their possessions. As we have already given a geographical description of Nova-Scotia, and mentioned the particulars of the new fettlement of Halifax, we shall now only observe, that it is furrounded on three fides by the fea, the gulf, and river of St. Lawrence; that its original boundary to the west was the river Pentagoet; but it is now contracted within the river St. Croix, because the Crown of Great-Britain did, in the year one thousand fix hundred and fixty-three, grant to the Duke of York the territory of Sagadahack firetching from St. Croix, to the river of this name; which was in the fequel, by an express charter from the Crown, annexed to the Province of Massachufett's-Bay, one of the four governments of New-England. This country, fituated next to Nova-

dred bread Frenc count the fe winte mate foil 1 of gr the 1 thoug hopp fir, w raifes herds fize, fmall flock that 1 provi Maff It is north

Scotia

degre

two] India tingu bread thou fouth rives fitua naha

in bi which the o New Scotia, lies between the forty-first and forty-fifthe HAP. degrees of north latitude, extending near three hundred miles in length, and about two hundred in breadth, if we bound it by those tracts which the French possessed: no part of the settlements of this country, however, firetehes above fixty miles from the fea. The fummer is here intenfely hot, and the winter proportionably fevere; nevertheless, the climate is healthy, and the fky generally ferene. The foil is not favourable to any of the European kinds of grain; but produces great plenty of maiz, which the people bake into bread, and brew into beer, though their favourite drink is made of melaffes hopped, and impregnated with the tops of the fprucefir, which is a native of this country. The ground raifes good flax and tolerable hemp. Here are great herds of black cattle, some of them very large in fize, a vast number of excellent hogs, a breed of fmall horses, graceful, swift, and hardy: and large flocks of sheep, whose wool, though not so fine as that of England, is manufactured with great fuccess.

XXVII. New England is composed of the four provinces known by the names of New-Hampshire, Maffachufett's-Bay, Rhode Island, and Connecticut. It is bounded on the fouth by New-York extending northerly on both fides of the river Hudson, about two hundred miles into the country possessed by the Indians of the Five Nations, whom the French diftinguish by the name of the Irroquois; but in breadth this province does not exceed fifty miles, though it comprehends Long-island, lying to the fouthward of Connecticut. The capital, which derives from the province the name of New-York, is fituated on an excellent harbour in the island of Manahatton, extending fourteen miles in length, and five in breadth, at the mouth of the noble river Hudson, which is navigable for above two hundred miles. At the distance of one hundred and fifty miles from New-York stands the town of Albany, upon the same

river.

₽754·

BOO Kriver. In this place all the treaties and other transactions were negociated between the English and the Irroquois, a confederacy of five Indian nations, who, by their union, courage, and military skill, had reduced a great number of other Indian tribes, and fubdued a territory more extensive than the whole kingdom of France. They were about fourfcore years ago able to bring ten thousand warriors into the field: but now their number is fo greatly diminished by wars, epidemical diseases, and the use of spirituous liquors, that they cannot raife above fifteen hundred men, even though they have admitted into their confederacy the nation of the Tuscaroras, whom the English drove from the confines of Carolina. Mohok Indians inhabit the country advanced from Albany. The northern extremities of New-Hampthire and New-York are divided by the lakes Champlain and Sacrament, between which the French had raised the fort of Crown-Point.

& XXVIII. Contiguous to New-York, and lying along the coast, in a southerly direction, is the small province of New-Jersey, bounded on the west by the river Delaware, which divides it from Pennfylvania, extending about one hundred and fifty miles in length, but in breadth not more than one third of that extent. The climate, foil, and produce of these two provinces, as well as of Pennsylvania, are fimilar. They yield great quantities of grain, sheep, horses, hogs, and horned cattle; all kinds of poultry and game in great abundance; vegetables of every fort in perfection, and excellent fruit, particularly peaches and Their vast forests abound with oak, ath, beech, chefnut, cedar, walnut-tree, cyprefs, hickery, faffafras, and pine; but the timber is not counted fo fit for shipping as that of New-England and Nova-These provinces produce great quantities of flax and hemp. New-York affords mines of iron, and very rich copper ore is found in New-Jersey.

& XXIX.

N X

of Ne

other

and fil

and ha

by the

was or

of the

are fti

the ca

fluenc

and th

oblon

from

broad.

right

marke

are n

magni

and th

fhip-b

tend

where

anoth

Rivier

this c

the fe

of lan

length

of the

fylvan

the ri

was fin

Baltin

In the

admitt

liberty

religio

& X

XXIX. Pennfylvania, lying to the fouthward C H A P. of New-York and New-Jersey, is bounded on the other fide by Maryland, ftretching two hundred and fifty miles in length, two hundred in breadth, and having no communication with the fea, except by the mouth of the river Delaware. This province was originally fettled by Quakers, under the aufpices of the celebrated William Penn, whose descendants are still proprietaries of the country. Philadelphia, the capital, flands on a tongue of land, at the confluence of the two navigable rivers, the Delaware and the Sculkel, disposed in the form of a regular oblong, and defigned by the original plan to extend from one to the other. The streets, which are broad, spacious, and uniform, cross each other at right angles, leaving proper spaces for churches, markets, and other publick edifices. The houses are neatly built of brick, the quays spacious and magnificent, the warehouses large and numerous, and the docks commodious and well contrived for Pennsylvania is understood to exfhip-building. tend as far northerly as the banks of the lake Erie, where the French erected a fort. They also raised another at some distance to the southward of the Riviere-au-Beuf, and made other encroachments on this colony.

§ XXX. Adjoining to part of Pennfylvania, on the fea coast, lies the province of Maryland, a tract of land situated along the bay of Chesapeak, in length about one hundred and forty miles, and nearly of the same breadth, bounded on the north by Pennfylvania, on the east by the Atlantick Ocean, and by the river Potowmack on the south. This country was first planted with Roman Catholicks by Lord Baltimore, to whom Charles II. granted it by patent. In the sequel, however, people of all religions were admitted into this settlement, and indulged with liberty of conscience, and at present the reigning religion is that of the English church. The climate

The foil is fruitful, and produces a great quantity of tobacco, which the people cultivate as their ftaple commodity. The feat of government is established at Annapolis, a small town beautifully situated on

the river Patuxent.

XXXI. Tracing the fea-coast still foutherly, the next fettlement is Virginia, watered on the north by the river Potowmack, which is the boundary between this and the colony last described, having the bay of Chefapeak to the east, bounded on the fouth by Carolina, and extending westward without any prescribed limits, though the plantations have reached no farther than the great Allegany mountains; fo that the province, as now possessed, firetches in length above two hundred and forty miles, and in breadth not above two hundred, lying between the fifty-fifth and fortieth degrees of latitude. In failing to Virginia, navigators fleer through a strait formed by two points, called the Capes, into the bay of Chefapeak, a large inlet that runs three hundred miles into the country from fouth to north, covered from the Atlantick Ocean by the eaftern fide of Maryland, and a fmall portion of Virginia on the fame peninfula. This noble bay is about eighteen miles broad for a confiderable space, and seven at its narrowest part, yielding generally nine fathoms depth of water; on both fides it receives many navigable rivers, those on the Virginia fide being known by the name, of James-river, York-river, the Rappahannock, and Potowmack. This country, especially towards the fea, lies very low and fwampy, and the foil is extremely fertile. The air and weather are variable, the heats of summer excessive, the frosts of winter sudden, and intensely cold; so that upon the whole, the climate is neither very agreeable nor healthy, the people being particularly subject to agues and pleuretick diforders. The province abounds with vast forests of timber: the plains are covered

flow delic corn perfe tiplie from the : tigers creat beaut which 1 the tv and amou the b as th

Creek

is divi

northe

in bot

warm,

fertile,

cove

duced orange to the opulen The c derable thingle bacco, tallow, timber; fox, m

much lifed, capital finely f

VOL.

covered with a furprifing luxuriancy of vegetables, CHAP. flowers, and flowering shrubs, diffusing the most delicious fragrance. The ground yields plenty of corn, and every fort of fruit in great abundance and perfection. Horned cattle and hogs have here multiplied to admiration, since they were first imported from Europe. The animals, natives of this and the neighbouring countries, are deer, panthers or tigers, bears, wolves, foxes, squirrels, racoons, and creatures called oposiums, with an infinite variety of beautiful birds, and a diversity of serpents, among which the rattlesnake is the most remarkable.

XXXII. Virginia is bounded to the fouth by the two Carolinas, fituated between the forty-fixth and thirty-first degrees of latitude; the length amounting to upwards of four hundred miles, and the breadth extending near three hundred, as far as the Indian nations called the Catawbas, the Creeks, and Cherokees. The country of Carolina is divided into two governments, of which the most northern is the most inconsiderable. The climate in both is the fame, as well as the foil: the first is warm, though not unhealthy; the last extremely fertile, yielding every thing in plenty which is produced in Virginia, besides abundance of excellent oranges, and some commodities which are not found to the northward. North-Carolina, though not fo opulent, is more populous than the fouthern part. The colonists of North Carolina carry on a considerable traffick in tar, pitch, turpentine, staves, thingles, lumber, corn, peas, pork, and beef, tobacco, deer-skins, indigo, wheat, rice, bees-wax, tallow, bacon, and hog's lard, cotton, and iquared timber, live cattle, with the skins of beaver, racoon, tox, minx, wild-cat, and otter. South-Carolina is much better cultivated; the people are more civilifed, and the commerce more important. The capital of this province, called Charles-Town, is finely fituated at the confluence of two navigable VOL. III. EΕ

harbour. Their trade, exclusive of the articles we have already mentioned as common to this government and that of North-Carolina, consists of two chief staple commodities, rice and indigo, which they cultivate with great success; and they have likewise made some progress in the culture of silk.

XXXIII. The most fouthern of all our fettlements on this coast is Georgia, extending about fixty miles from north to fouth, along the fea-shore; but widening in the inland parts to above one hundred and fifty, and firetching almost three hundred from the fea to the Apalachian mountains. This country differs very little from that of South-Carolina, with which it borders; yet the fummer is here more hot, and the foil not fo fertile. Savannah, the capital, stands commodiously for trade, about ten miles from the fea, on a river of the same name, navigable with large boats two hundred miles farther up to the fecond town called Augusta, a place that flourishes by the Indian trade of tkins, which the inhabitants carry on with their neighbours the Creeks, the Chickefaws, and the Cherokees, who are the most numerous and powerful tribes in America. Georgia is bounded on the fouth by the river Attamaha, at no great distance from the Spanish fort of St. Augustin.

NXXXIV. Having thus exhibited a fuccined view of the British colonies in North-America, for the information of the reader, we shall now resume the thread of our history, and particularise the transactions by which the present year was distinguished on this extensive continent. The government of England having received nothing but evasive answers from the Court of France, touching the complaints that were made of the encroachments in America dispatched orders to all the Governors of that country to repel force by force, and drive the French from their settlements on the river Ohio. Accord

ungly took but profe mour Virgi felves where the ar all th to efc with a arrive fort th reduce nians . that ru

1 3

divers

tions, length ceived federac vernor chiefs them fi and pre congret which accomp British Indians ferent t made b French ment to they ac with the affistance

ingly

ingly, the provinces of Virginia and Pennsylvania, HAP. took this important affair into their confideration; but while they deliberated, the French vigoroufly profecuted their defigns on the other fide of the mountains. They furprifed Log's-town, which the Virginians had built upon the Ohio; made themfelves masters of the Block-house and Truck-house. where they found skins and other commodities to the amount of twenty thousand pounds, and destroyed all the British traders, except two who found means to escape. At the same time, M. de Contrecœur. with a thousand men, and eighteen pieces of cannon, arrived in three hundred canoes from Venango, a fort they had raifed on the banks of the Ohio, and reduced by furprise a British fort which the Virginians had built on the forks of the Monangahela. that runs into the fame river.

& XXXV. These hostilities were followed by divers skirmishes between the people of the two nations, which were fought with various fuccefs. At length the Governors of the English settlements received orders from England to form a political confederacy, for their mutual defence: and the Governor of New-York was directed to confer with the chiefs of the Six Nations, with a view to detach them from the French interest by dint of promises and prefents of value, fent over for that purpose. congress was accordingly appointed at Albany, to which place the Governor of New-York repaired, accompanied by Commissioners from all the other British settlements: but a very small number of Indians arrived, and even these seemed to be indifferent to the advances and exhortations that were made by the English orator. The truth is, the French had artfully weaned them from their attachment to the subjects of Great-Britain. Nevertheless, they accepted the presents, renewed their treaties with the King of England, and even demanded his affiftance in driving the French from the posts and EE2 possessions

arrive.

III. It was in consequence of the measures here taken, that Colonel Washington was detached from Virginia with four hundred men, and occupied a post on the banks of the river Ohio, where he threw up some works, and erected a kind of occasional fort, in hopes of being able to defend himself in that situation, until he should be joined by a reinforcement from New-York, which, however, did not

& XXXVI. While he remained in this fituation, De Viller, a French Commander, at the head of nine hundred men, being on his march to dislodge Washington, detached one Jamonville, an inferior officer, with a small party, and a formal summons to Colonel Washington, requiring him to quit the fort which he pretended was built on ground belonging to the French, or their allies. So little regard was paid to this intimation, that the English fell upon this party, and, as the French affirm, without the least provocation, either flew or took the whole detachment. De Viller, incenfed at these unprovoked hostilities, marched up to the attack, which Washington for some time sustained under manifold difadvantages. At length, however, he furrendered the fort upon capitulation, for the performance of which he left two officers as hostages in the hands of the French, and in his retreat was terribly haraffed by the Indians, who plundered his baggage, and massacred his people. This event was no fooner known in England, than the British Ambassador at Paris received directions to complain of it to the French mimitry, as an open violation of the peace; but this representation had no effect.

that a rupture would be inevitable, and each refolved to make fuitable preparations. France continued to fend reinforcements of men, and supplies of ammunition to Quebeck, for the prosecution of her ambitious

tra projoin the the the bef form the project the project will be the project t

bit

man cour licit fenta time their front difco

cert

pass

arbi

inftrucenfu the whice bly comm

felves law w tlema reform

reform the ef

bitious projects; and the ministry of Great-Britain CHAP. transmitted falutary cautions to the Governors of the provinces in North-America, exhorting them to join their endeavours for repelling the incursions of the enemy. Such an union as feemed necessary for their common preservation was not easily effected. The different colonies were divided by different views and interests, both religious and political: besides, every settlement was distracted into factions, formed by the governor and the demagogues of the affembly: in other words, an opposition like that in Parliament, and a continual struggle between the liberties of the people and the prerogative of the proprietor, whether fovereign or subject. Mr. Dinwiddie, Governor of Virginia, having demanded a certain perquifite for fee for every patent he should pass for land, the assembly voted his demand illegal, arbitrary, and oppressive. They declared that every man who paid it should be deemed an enemy to his country, and fent over an agent to London, to folicit the suppression of this imposition. The reprefentatives of the people in Pennsylvania wasted the time in vain deliberations and violent disputes with their proprietors, while the enemy infested their frontiers. The colony of New-York was filled with discontent and animosity. Sir Danyers Osborn, who had been appointed Governor of this province, died immediately after his arrival at New-York, and the instructions he had received were exposed to publick censure. The preamble inveighed severely against the want of duty, allegiance, loyalty, and unanimity, which had lately appeared fo notorious in the affembly of that province, who had violated the soyal commission and instructions, by assuming to themselves the power to dispose of publick money in the law which they had occasionally passed. This gentleman was, therefore, directed to infift upon the reformation of all those publick abuses, and upon the establishment of a certain supply for the service

B O O K of the government, as well as upon the fettlement of a falary for himself. Moreover, his Majesty, in these instructions, signified his will and pleasure, That all money raised for the supply and support of

That all money raifed for the supply and support of government, or upon any emergency for immediate fervice, should be disposed of and applied properly to the use for which it might be granted, by warrant from the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the council of the province, and no otherwise: That, nevertheless, the affembly should be permitted, from time to time, to view and examine the accounts of money disposed of, by virtue of laws which they had enacted: That if any member of the council, or officer holding place of trust or profit within the government, should, in any manner whatever, give his affent to, or in any wife advise or concur with the affembly in passing any act or vote, whereby the royal prerogative might be lessened or impaired, or any money be raised or disposed of for the publick service, contrary to, or inconfistent with, the method prescribed by these instructions, the Governor should forthwith remove or fuspend such counsellor or officer so offending, and give an immediate account of his proceedings to the Commissioners of Trade and Plantations. were peremptory injunctions, which plainly proved that the ministry was determined to support the prerogative with a high hand; but it must be owned, at the fame time, that abundance of provocation had been given, by the infolent opposition of some turbulent individuals, who had exerted all their influence in diffurbing and diffreffing the views and defigns of the government. While the British colonies in America were, by these divisions, in a great meafure disabled from making vigorous efforts against the common enemy, the administration at home began to exert itself for their defence. Officers were appointed for two regiments, confisting of two battalions each, to be raised in America, and commanded

Shirl the I

1 mark the Caffe land. and t feffic flatte testai deep take confe from State meaf religi the F he di enact him | to alt perso exerc exclu the el count Rege were mark. Body 1

far from performer ferved and to

manded by Sir William Pepperel and Governor CHAP. Shirley, who had enjoyed the fame command in the last war, and a body of troops was destined for the fame service.

& XXXVIII. The most remarkable incident that marked this year, on the continent of Europe, was the conversion of the Hereditary Prince of Hesse-Cassel, who had espoused the Princess Mary of Eng-He now declared himself a Roman Catholick, and was supposed to have been cajoled to this profession by the promises of certain powers, who flattered his ambition, in order to weaken the Protestant interest in Germany. His father, though deeply affected by his fon's apostacy, did not fail to take immediate measures for preventing the evil confequences which might otherwife have flowed from his defection. He forthwith affembled the States of the Landgraviate, in order to take fuch measures as might appear necessary to maintain the religion, laws, and conftitution of the country; and the Prince was laid under certain restrictions, which he did not find it an easy task to set aside. enacted, that when the Regency should devolve to him by fuccession, he should not have it in his power to alter the established laws, or grant any church to persons of the Roman communion, for the publick exercise of their religion; and that he should be excluded from all share in the education of his sons, the eldest of whom should be put in possession of the country of Hanau upon his father's accession to the Regency of the Landgraviate. These resolutions were guaranteed by the Kings of Prussia and Denmark, by the Maritime Powers, and the Evangelick Body of the Empire.

\$\forall XXXIX. The exile of the Parliament of Paris, far from having intimidated the other tribunals from performing what they apprehended to be their duty, ferved only to inflame the discontents of the people, and to animate all the courts of Justice to a full ex-

ertion

BOOK ertion of their authority. The Chatelot continued to profecute those priests, who refused the facrament to persons whose consciences would not allow them to fubscribe to the bull Unigenitus, even after three of their members were fent to the Bastile. The same profecutions were carried on, and bold remonstrances published by the Parliaments of Aix and Rouen. In a word, the whole kingdom was filled with fuch confusion as threatened a total suppression of Justice. in a general spirit of disaffection, and universal anarchy. The prelates, meanwhile, feemed to triumph in the combustion they had raised. They entered into affociations to support each other: they intrigued at court, and haraffed the King with infolent declarations, till he grew tired of their proceedings, and opened his eyes to the fatal confequences of their pride and obstinacy. He even took an opportunity of exhorting the Archbishop of Paris to act more fuitably to the character of a clergyman. He recalled the Parliament from exile, and they returned in triumph, amidst the acclamations of the people, who celebrated their arrival at Paris with the most extravagant demonstrations of joy; and the Archbishop, notwithstanding the King's express declaration to the contrary, still persisting in countenancing the recufant priefts, was banished to Conflans-fous-Charenton.

> & XL. In Spain, the interest of Great-Britain was fo warinly espoused, and so powerfully supported by Mr. Wall, who had been refident in England, that the French party, though countenanced by the Queen-mother, and fustained with all the influence of the Marquis de la Ensenada, the prime minister, was totally defeated. The King being convinced, that it would be for the interest of his subjects to live on good terms with England, and well apprized of Enfenada's intrigues, ordered that minister to be arrested and confined, and bestowed upon Mr. Wall the best part of his employments. Nevertheless,

prive kingo of tw fhoul would there dom havin tuppl the e into i 0 King

ment

an ap ral S

little

lately

broth

dence

the S

press

cuttii

prefer

of M

tweer

tish A

trium

Cour

forme

even

mean

at th

expor

from

endea

fo de

on th

were

the Spaniards in the West-Indies continued to op-C HAP. press the subjects of Great-Britain, employed in cutting logwood in the bay of Honduras; and representations on this head being made to the Court of Madrid, the dispute was amicably adjusted between Mr. Wall and Sir Benjamin Keene, the British Ambassador. While the interest of Britain thus triumphed in Spain, it feemed to lofe ground at the Court of Lisbon. His Portuguese Majesty had formed vast projects of an active commerce, and even established an East-India company: in the mean time he could not help manifesting his chagrin at the great quantities of gold which were yearly exported from his dominions, as the balance due from his fubjects on English commodities. In his endeavours to check this traffick, which he deemed fo detrimental to his subjects, he inflicted hardships on the British merchants settled at Lisbon: some were imprisoned on frivolous pretences: others deprived of their property, and obliged to quit the kingdom. He infifted upon laying an imposition of two per cent. on all the Portuguese gold that should be exported; but the profits of the trade would not bear fuch an exaction. Meanwhile, there being a scarcity of corn in Portugal, the kingdom was supplied from England; and the people having nothing but gold to purchase this necessary supply, the King faw the necessity of conniving at the exportation of his coin, and the trade reverted into its former channel.

NXLI. On the fourteenth day of November the King of Great-Britain opened the fession of Parliament with an harangue, which intimated nothing of an approaching rupture. He said, That the General State of affairs in Europe had undergone very little alteration since their last meeting; that he had lately received the strongest assurances from his good brother the King of Spain of friendship and considence, which he would cultivate with harmony and

good

BOOK good faith. He declared his principal view should be to strengthen the foundation, and secure the duration of a general peace; to improve the prefent advantages of it for promoting the trade of his good fubjects, and protecting those possessions which constituted one great source of their wealth and com. merce. Finally, he exhorted them to complete their plan for appropriating the forfeited estates in the Highlands to the service of the publick. He probably avoided mentioning the encroachments of France, that he might supply no handle for debates on the address which was carried in both Houses almost without opposition. The government seemed determined to humble the infolence of the French councils; and this disposition was so agreeable to the people in general, that they grudged no expence, and heartily concurred with the demands of the

ministry.

XLII. The Commons granted for the fervice of the enfuing year four millions seventy-three thousand feven hundred and twenty-nine pounds; one million of that fum expressly given for enabling his Majesty to augment his forces by land and fea. Thirty-two thousand pounds were allotted as a subsidy to the King of Poland, and twenty thouland to the Elector of Bavaria. These gratifications met with little or no opposition in the committee of supply; because it was taken for granted, that, in case of a rupture, France would endeavour to avail herfelf of her superiority by land, by invading his Britannick Majesty's German dominions; and therefore it might be neceffary to fecure the affiftance of fuch allies on the continent. That they prognosticated aright, with respect to the designs of that ambitious power, will foon appear in the course of this history; which will also demonstrate how little dependence is to be placed upon the professed attachment of subfidiary Princes. The fupplies were raised by the standing branches of the revenue, the land-tax and malt-tax, and a lottery for

for.

it t

the

on

thr

fift

hu

fef

reg

ing

for

ar

Af

for

fta

dif

fea

of

ad

m

of

gr

th

pa

th

u

fh

th

cl

b

b

e2

1754-

for one million; one hundred thousand pounds of CHAP. it to be deducted for the service of the publick, and the remaining nine hundred thousand to be charged on the produce of the finking-fund, at the rate of three per cent. per annum, to commence from the fifth day of January, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-fix. The civil transactions of this session were confined to a few objects. Divers new regulations were made for encouraging and improving the whale and white herring fishery, as well as for finishing and putting in a proper state of defence a new fort, lately built at Anamaboe on the coast of Africa.

& XLII. Mr. Pitt, the Paymaster-General of the forces, brought in a bill, which will ever remain a flanding monument of his humanity. The poor disabled veterans, who enjoyed the pension of Chelsea hospital, were so iniquitously oppressed by a set of miscreants, who supplied them with money per advance, at the most exorbitant rates of usury, that many of them, with their families, were in danger of starving; and the intention of government in granting fuch a comfortable fubfiftence was in a great measure defeated. Mr. Pitt, perceiving that this evil originally flowed from the delay of the first payment, which the pensioner could not touch till the expiration of a whole year after he had been put upon the lift, removed this necessity of borrowing, by providing in the bill, that half a year's penfion should be advanced half a year before it is due; and the practice of usury was effectually prevented by a clause, enacting, that all contracts should be void by which any pension might be mortgaged. humane regulation was unanimously approved, and having passed through both Houses with uncommon expedition, received the Royal affent.

XLIV. Notwithstanding the unanimity manifested by the Commons, in every thing relating to the measures for acting vigorously against the com-

mon

BOOK mon enemy of the nation, they were remarkably diffurbed and divided by a contested election of members for Oxfordshire. In the course of this 1754. dispute, the strength and influence of what they called the old and new interest, or, to speak more intelligibly, of the Tories and Whigs in that country, were fully difplayed. The candidates fuftained on the shoulders of the old interest, were Lord Viscount Wenman and Sir James Dashwood: their competitors, whom the new interest supported, and of consequence the ministry countenanced, were Lord Parker and Sir Edward Turner. Never was any contention of this kind maintained with more spirit and animosity, or carried on at a greater expence. One would have imagined that each fide confidered it as a dispute which must have determined, whether the nation should enjoy its ancient liberty, or tamely fubmit to the fetters of corruption. Noblemen and gentlemen, clergymen and ladies, employed all their talents and industry in canvaffing for either fide, throughout every town-Thip and village in the county. Scandal emptied her whole quiver of infinuation, calumny, and lampoon; corruption was not remifs in promifes and prefents: houses of entertainment were opened; and nothing was for some time to be seen but scenes of tumult, riot, and intoxication. The revenue of many an independent Prince on the continent would not have been sufficient to afford such sums of money as

were expended in the course of this dispute. At

length they proceeded to election, and the sheriff

made a double return of all the four canditates, fo

that not one of them could fit, and the county re-

mained without a representative until this ambiguous

affair could be decided in the House of Commons.

About the middle of November petitions being pre-

fented by the four candidates, as well as by the

gentlemen, clergy, and other freeholders of the

county, complaining of an undue election, and

and tion turn lou of

doul

hear

Dec

Sir

majo

lian

fide

maj

dida

thir

fcru

Lor

difc

the

beg

pro

tho

Edv

who

ten

anf

thre

ker

pla

anc

me

the

lou

tha objecth do

do

double

double return, the matter of these petitions was CHAP heard at the bar of the House on the third day of December. The counsel for Lord Wenman and Sir James Dashwood alledged, that they had the majority of votes upon the poll, and this circumfiance was admitted by the counfel on the other fide; then they proceeded to prove by evidence, that, after clofing the poll, the sheriff declared the majority of votes to be in favour of these two candidates, and adjourned the court from the twentythird day of April to the eighth of May; so that the fcrutiny demanded, and granted on the behalf of Lord Parker and Sir Edward Turner could not be discussed before the last day of the month, when the writ was returnable; that the scrutiny did not begin till the ninth day of May, when the time was protracted by disputes about the manner in which it thould be carried on; that Lord Parker and Sir Edward Turner were allowed to object, through the whole poll, to the votes on the other fide, on pretence that their competitors should be permitted to answer these objections, and, in their turn, object through the whole poll to the voters for Lord Parker and Sir Edward Turner, who should, in the last place, have leave to answer: that Lord Wenman and Sir James Dashwood had disapproved of this method, because they apprehended it might induce their competitors to make fuch a number of frivolous objections, that they should not have time to answer one half of them, much less to make objections of their own before the writ should be returned: that they forefaw fuch a number of frivolous objections were made, as engroffed the attention of the court till the twenty-seventh day of May; so that they could not begin to answer any of these objections till the twenty-eighth; and on the thirtieth the sheriff, having closed the scrutiny, made the double return. The proof being exhibited, the counsel infisted, that, as they had established a majority

BOO Kjority on the poll, and demonstrated that this majority neither was nor could be overthrown by fuch an unfinished scrutiny, it was incumbent on the other fide to proceed upon the merits of the election. by endeavouring to overthrow that majority of which their clients were in possession. A question in the House being carried to the same purpose, Lord Wenman and Sir James Dashwood objected to five hundred and thirty voters on the other fide, whom they proposed to disqualify. Their counsel examined feveral witnesses, to prove the partiality of the sheriff in favour of Lord Parker and Sir Edward Turner, and to detect these candidates in the practice of bribery; for which purpose they produced a letter in their own hand-writing. They afterwards proceeded to disqualify particular voters, and fummed up their evidence on the twenty-first day of Ab. 1755. January. Then the counsel for the other fide began to refute the charge of partiality and corruption;

and to answer the objections that had been made to particular voters. They produced evidence to prove, that customary freeholds, or customary holdings, had voted at elections in the counties of Glamorgan, Monmouth, Gloucester, Wells, and Hereford; and that the customary tenants of the manor of Woodstock, in Oxfordshire, had been reputed capable of voting, and even voted at elections for that county. In a word, they continued to examine evidences, argue and refute, prove and difprove, until the twenty-third day of April, when, after some warm debates and divisions in the House, Lord Parker and Sir Edward Turner were declared duly elected; and the clerk of the crown was ordered to amend the return, by erafing the names of Lord Wenman and Sir James Dashwood. Many, who prefumed to think for themselves, without recollecting the power and influence of the administration, were aftonished at the iffue of this dispute; which, however, might have eafily been foreseen; inasmuch,

25.

as, (

not a

were

new

been

fheri

the

hold

avoi

hold

clear

knig

copy

left

power he

votii

favo

poll wife

Wh

peno who

land

mini

chie

pref

king

decl

ping

own

the

creta

to t

havi

prince lity, as, during the course of the proceedings most, if CHAP. not all, of the many questions debated in the House III. were determined by a great majority in favour of the 1755. new interest. A great number of copy-holders had been admitted to vote at this election, and the theriff incurred no centure for allowing them to take the oath appointed by law to be taken by freeholders: nevertheless, the Commons carefully avoided determining the question, Whether copyholders possessed of the yearly value of forty shillings, clear of all deductions, have not a right to vote for knights to represent the shire within which their copy-hold effates are fituated? This point being left doubtful by the legislature, puts it often in the power of the sheriff to return which of the candidates he pleases to support; for if the majority of the voting copy-holders adheres to the interest of his favourites, he will admit their votes both on the poll and the fcrutiny; whereas, should they be otherwife disposed, he will reject them as unqualified. What effect this practice may have upon the independency of Parliament every person must perceive who reflects, that in almost all the counties of England the High Sheriffs are annually appointed by the minister for the time being.

& XLV. The attention of the legislature was chiefly turned upon the conduct of France, which preserved no medium, but seemed intent upon striking some important blow, that might serve as a declaration of war. At Brest, and other ports in that kingdom, the French were employed in equipping a powerful armament, and made no scruple to own it was intended for North-America. Towards the latter end of March Sir Thomas Robinson, Secretary of State, brought a message from the King to the Parliament, intimating, that his Majesty having at the beginning of the session declared his principal object was to preserve the publick tranquillity, and at the same time to protect those possessions.

which

BOOK which constitue one great source of the commerce and wealth of his kingdoms, he now found it necesfary to acquaint the House of Commons, that the present situation of affairs made it requisite to augment his forces by fea and land, and to take fuch other measures as might best tend to preserve the general peace of Europe, and to fecure the just rights and possessions of his crown in America, as well as to repel any attempts whatfoever that might be made to support or countenance any defigns which should be formed against his Majesty and his kingdoms; and his Majesty doubted not but his faithful Commons, on whose affection and zeal he entirely relied, would enable him to make fuch augmentations, and to take fuch measures for supporting the honour of his crown, and the true interest of his people, and for the fecurity of his dominions in the present critical conjuncture, as the exigency of affairs might require; in doing which his Majesty would have as much regard to the ease of his good fubjects as should be confistent with their safety and welfare. In answer to this message a very warm and affectionate address was presented to his Majesty; and it was on this occasion that the million was granted for augmenting his forces by fea and land.* The Court of Verfailles, notwithstanding the affiduity and dispatch which they were exerting in equipping armaments, and embarking troops, for the support of their ambitious schemes in America,

ftill gene nor t

Aml

thefe Lone in E fupp polit impo that fince ture their fuspe produ deali ment upbra him t him Lond

ready vernn matio thods latter

tions

fions,

audie

elever board attendand p

ing the

VOL

The ministry having resolved to send a body of sorces to America, to act in conjunction with the provincial troops raised on that continent, it became necessary that the mutiny act should be rendered more clear and extensive. When this bill, therefore, sell under consideration, it was improved with a new clause, providing, "That all officers and soldiers of any troops being mustered and in pay, which are or shall be raised in any of the British provinces in America, by authority of the respective governors or governments thereof, shall, at all times, and in all places, when they happen to join or act in conjunction with his Majesty's Bitish forces, be liable to martial law and discipline, in like manner, to all intents and purposes, as the British forces are; and shall be subject to the same trial, penalties, and punishment."

fill continued to amuse the British ministry with CHAP. general declarations, that no hostility was intended, III.

nor the least infringement of the treaty.

& XLVI. The Earl of Albemarle, the English Ambaffador at Paris, having lately died in that city, these assurances were communicated to the Court of London by the Marquis de Mirepoix, who refided in England with the fame character, which he had supported fince his first arrival with equal honour and On this occasion he himself was so far politeness. imposed upon by the instructions he had received, that he believed the professions of his court were fincere, and feriously endeavoured to prevent a rupture between the two nations. At length, however, their preparations were fo notorious that he began to fuspect the consequence; and the English ministry produced fuch proofs of their infincerity and double dealing, that he seemed to be struck with astonishment and chagrin. He repaired to France, and upbraided the ministry of Versailles for having made him the tool of their diffimulation. They referred him to the King, who ordered him to return to London, with fresh affurances of his pacifick intentions: but his practice agreed so ill with his profeffions, that the Ambassador had scarce obtained an audience to communicate them, when undoubted intelligence arrived, that a powerful armament was ready to fail from Brest and Rochefort. The government of Great-Britain, roused by this information, immediately took the most expeditious methods for equipping a fquadron; and towards the latter end of April, Admiral Boscawen sailed with eleven ships of the line and one frigate, having on board a confiderable number of land-forces, to attend the motions of the enemy: but more certain and particular intelligence arriving foon after, touching the strength of the French fleet, which consisted of twenty-five thips of the line, befides frigates and transports, with a great quantity of warlike stores, VOL. III.

cou

at

effe

Div

rog

Mothe.

the Baron Dieskau, Admiral Holbourne was detached with fix ships of the line, and one frigate, to reinforce Mr. Boscawen; and a great number of capital ships were put in commission. In the beginning of May the French sleet, commanded by Mr. Macnamara, an officer of Irish extraction, sailed from Brest, directing his course to North-America; but, after having proceeded beyond the chops of the English channel, he returned with nine of the capital ships, while the rest of the armament contined their course, under the direction of M. Bois de la

& XLVII. On the twenty-fifth day of April the King went to the House of Lords, where, after giving the Royal affent to the bills then depending; for granting a certain fum out of the finking-fund. for the relief of infolvent debtors, for the better regulation of marine forces on shore, for the better raifing of marines and feamen, and to feveral other publick and private bills: his Majesty put an end to the fession of Parliament by a speech, in which he acquainted the two Houses, That the zeal they had shown for supporting the honour, rights, and possessions of his crown, had afforded him the greatest satisfaction: That his defire to preserve the publick tranquillity had been fincere and uniform: That he had religiously adhered to the stipulations of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, and made it his care not to injure or offend any power whatfoever; but that he never could entertain a thought of purchasing the name of peace at the expence of fuffering encroachments upon, or of yielding up, what justly belonged to Great-Britain, either by ancient possession or by solemn treaties: That the vigour and firmness of his Parliament, on this important occasion, had enabled him to be prepared for fuch contingencies as might happen: That, if reasonable and honourable terms of accommodation could could be agreed upon, he would be fatisfied, and, CHAP. at all events, rely on the justice of his cause, the effectual support of his people, and the protection of Divine Providence. The Parliament was then prorogued to the twenty-seventh of May.

CHAP.

d, y ne

ned if

on ld

CHAP. IV.

§ I. Preparations for war. § II. Earl Paulet's motion against the King's going to Hanover. § III. Regency appointed during his Majesty's absence. & IV. Boscawen's expedition. Alcide and Rys taken. & V. French Ambaffador recalled. & VI. Their trade greatly distressed. & VII. Affairs of the English in America. Col. Monckton takes Beau-sejour. & VIII. General Braddock's unfortunate expedition. IX. He falls into an ambuscade; is defeated, and killed. & X. Disagreement between the Governor and Assembly of Pennsylvania. & XI. Expedition against Crown-Point and Niagara refolved on. & XII. Gen. Johnson encamps at Lake George. Where he is attacked by the French, who are entirely defeated. & XIV. Bravery of Captain M'Ginnes. & XV. Gen. Johnson created a Baronet. Description of Fort Ofwego and Lake Ontaro. & XVII. Neglect of the English, in not fortifying it. & XVIII. Expedition against Niagara. & XIX. Gen Shirley returns to Albany. End of the campaign in Ameria. & XX. Fruitless intrigues of the French in Spain and Germany. & XXI. Treaty of the King of Great-Britain with the Landgrave of Heffe-Caffel. & XXII. News of the capture of the Alcide and Lys reaches England. & XXIII. The King returns from Hanover, and concludes a treaty with Ruffia. & XXIV. Declaration of the French ministry at the Court of Vienna. & XXV. Spirited declaration of the King of Prussia. & XXVI. The French make another unsuccessful attempt upon the Court of Spain. & XXVII. The Imperial Court refuses auxiliaries to England. & XXVIII. The French take the Blandford man of war, but return it. NXIX. State of the English and French natives. XXX. Session opened. S XXXI. Remarkable addresses of the Lords and Commons. & XXXII. His

§ I.

dror

goin

and

that

Ger

Mir

with

their

to a

mee

decla

gun

of v

Engl

tions

with

dom,

were

over

the fuch

Othe

equal

His Majesty's answer. § XXXIII. Alterations in the Ministry. Mr. Fox made Secretary of State. § XXXIV. Supplies voted. § XXXV. Earthquake at Lisbon. § XXXVI. Relief voted by Parliament to the Portuguese. § XXXVII. Troops, &c. voted. § XXXVIII. Mutiny bill, marine, and mariners acts continued. § XXXIX. Act for raising a regiment of foot in North-America. § XL. Maritime laws of England extended to America. § XLI. Quiet of Ireland restored. § XLII. Treaty concluded with Prussia. § XLIII. New militia bill passed by the Commons, but rejected by the Lords. § XLIV. Session closed.

§ I. WHILST all Europe was in fuspense about C H A P. the fate of the English and French squadrons, preparations for a vigorous fea war were 1755. going forward in England with an unparalleled spirit and fuccels. Still the French Court flattered itself that Great-Britain, out of tenderness to his Majesty's German dominions, would abstain from hostilities, Mirepoix continued to have frequent conferences with the British ministry, who made no fecret that their Admirals, particularly Boscawen, had orders to attack the French ships wherever they should meet them; on the other hand, Monf. de Mirepoix declared. That his mafter would confider the first gun fired at fea in an hostile manner as a declaration of war. This menace, far from intimidating the English, animated them to redouble their preparations for war. The press for seamen was carried on with extraordinary vigour in all parts of this kingdom, as well as in Ireland; and great premiums were given not only by the government, but also, over and above his Majesty's bounty, by almost all the confiderable cities and towns in England, to fuch as should inlist voluntarily for failors or foldiers. Other branches of the publick fervice went on with equal alacrity: and fuch was the eagerness of the people

B o o k people to lend their money to the government, that instead of one million, which was to be raised by way of lottery, three millions eight hundred and 1755. eighty thousand pounds were subscribed immedi-

ately.

& II. The fituation of affairs requiring his Majesty to go to Germany this summer, great apprehentions arose in the minds of many, lest the French should either intercept him in his journey, or prevent his return. Earl Paulet had made a motion in the House of Lords, humbly to represent to his Majesty, " That it was an article in the original act of fettlement by which the fuccession of these kingdoms devolved to his electoral house, that the King should not go to his foreign dominions without the confent of Parliament; and that this was a principal article in the compact between the crown and the people: That though this article was repealed in the late reign, yet, till of late, it had always been the custom for his Majesty to acquaint the Parliament with his intended departure to his German dominions, both in regard to the true fense and spirit of the act that placed him on the throne, as well as for the paternal kindness of his Royal heart, and the condefcenfion he had been fo good to show to his Parliament on all occasions; but that his Majesty's declaration of his design to visit his electoral estates had always come on the last day of a session, when it was too late for the great conflitutional council of the crown to offer fuch advice as might otherwife have been expedient and necessary: That his Majesty's leaving his kingdoms in a conjuncture so pregnant with diffrefs, fo denunciative of danger, would not only give the greatest advantage to such as might be disposed to stir up disaffection and discontent, and to the conftitutional and national enemies of England; but would also fill his loyal subjects with the most affecting concern, and most gloomy fears, as well for their own fafety, as for that of of t of infi affe min port of t

Ma app be 1 con nefs Arc wic Gra of Rut of . mif Ma of t Gro Lor Con binf Seci Jam mor lanc Har the

0

regi

twer

land

Frei

und

of their Sovereign, whose invaluable life, at all times CHAP. of the utmost consequence to the people, was then infinitely fo, by reason of his great experience; the affection of every one to his royal person, and the minority of the heir apparent." Such was the purport of this motion; but it was not seconded by any of the other lords.

§ III. The general uneafiness, on account of his Majefly's departure, was greatly increased by an apprehension that there would, during his absence, be no good agreement amongst the Regency, which confifted of the following persons; his Royal Highnefs William Duke of Cumberland; Thomas Lord Archbishop of Canterbury; Philip Earl of Hardwick, Lord High Chancellor; John Earl of Granville, Prefident of the Council; Charles Duke of Marlborough, Lord Privy-Seal; John Duke of Rutland, Steward of the Houshold; Charles Duke of Grafton, Lord-Chamberlain; Archibald Duke of Argyle; the Duke of Newcastle, First Commissioner of the Treasury; the Duke of Dorset, Master of the Horse; the Earl of Holdernesse, one of the Secretaries of State; the Earl of Rochford, Groom of the Stole; the Marquis of Harrington, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland: Lord Anson, First Commissioner of the Admiralty; Sir Thomas Robinion, Secretary of State; and Henry Fox, Efq. Secretary at War. His Majesty set out from St. James's on the twenty-eighth of April early in the morning, embarked at Harwich in the afternoon, landed the next day at Helvoetsluys, and arrived at Hanover on the fecond of May.

VIV. Admiral Boscawen with eleven ships of the line and a frigate, having taken on board two regiments at Plymouth, failed from thence on the twenty-seventh of April for the banks of Newfoundland, and in a few days after his arrival there, the French fleet from Brest came to the same station, under the command of E. Bois de la Mothe.

the

B o o k the thick fogs which prevail upon these coasts, espe-111. cially at that time of the year, kept the two armaments from seeing each other; and part of the French squadron escaped up the river St. Lawrence,

ments from feeing each other; and part of the French squadron escaped up the river St. Lawrence. whilst another part of them went round, and got into the same river through the straits of Belleisle, by a way which was never known to be attempted before by ships of the line. However, whilst the English fleet lay off Cape Race, which is the fouthernmost point of Newfoundland, and was thought to be the most proper situation for intercepting the enemy, two French ships, the Alcide, of fixty-four guns, and four hundred and eighty men, and the Lys pierced for fifty-four guns, but mounting only twenty-two, having eight companies of land-forces on board, being separated from the rest of their fleet in the fog, fell in with the Dunkirk, Captain Howe, and the Defiance, Captain Andrews, two fixty gun ships of the English squadron; and after a smart engagement, which lasted some hours, and in which Captain (afterwards Lord) Howe behaved with the greatest skill and intrepidity, were both taken, with feveral confiderable officers and engineers, and about eight thousand pounds in money. Though the capture of these ships, from which the commencement of the war may in fact be dated, fell greatly short of what was hoped for from this expedition; yet, when the news of it reached England, it was of infinite fervice to the publick credit of every kind, and animated the whole nation, who now faw plainly that the government was determined to keep no further measures with the French, but justly to repel force by force, and put a stop to their sending more men and arms to invade the property of the English in America, as they had hitherto done with impunity. The French, who, for some time, did not even attempt to make reprifals on our shipping, would gladly have chosen to avoid a war at that time, and to have continued extending their encroachments cuted from man

at Pa was ! Han King com as a on t in A and the cour late emp for r Ame ward brou weig thof mof on faile fhip: mee to I the l last fhip agai Byn und Mo this

fec c

croachments on our fettlements, till they had exe-CHAP. cuted their grand plan of fecuring a communication iv. from the Miffiffippi to Canada, by a line of forts,

many of which they had already erected.

& V. Upon the arrival of the news of this action at Paris, the French Ambassador, M. de Mirepoix was recalled from London, and M. de Buffy from Hanover, where he had just arrived, to attend the King of England in a publick character. They complained loudly of Boscawen's attacking the ships, as a breach of national faith; but it was justly retorted on the part of England, that their encroachments in America had rendered reprifals both justifiable and necessary. The resolution of making them was the effect of mature deliberation in the English council. The vast increase of the French marine of late years, which in all probability would foon be employed against Great-Britain, occasioned an order for making reprifals general in Europe as well as in America; and that all French ships, whether outward or homeward bound, should be stopped, and brought into British ports. To give the greater weight to these orders, it was resolved to send out those Admirals who had distinguished themselves most towards the end of the last war. Accordingly on the twenty-first of July, Sir Edward Hawke failed on a cruife to the westward, with eighteen ships of the line, a frigate, and a sloop; but, not meeting with the French fleet, these ships returned to England about the latter end of September and the beginning of October; on the fourteenth of which last month another fleet consisting of twenty-two ships of the line, two frigates and two floops, failed again on a cruife to the westward under Admiral Byng, in hopes of intercepting the French squadron under Duguay, and likewise that commanded by La Mothe, in case of its return from America. But this fleet likewise returned to Spithead on the twentysecond of November, without having been able to BOOK effect any thing, though it was allowed by all, that the Admiral had acted judiciously in the choice of his stations.

1755.

VI. While these measures were pursued, for the general fecurity of the British coasts and trade in Europe, feveral new thips of war were begun, and finished with the utmost expedition, in his Majesty's docks: twelve frigates and floops, contracted for in private yards were compleated by the month of August; and twenty-four ships and twelve colliers were then taken into the service of the government, to be fitted out as vessels of war, to carry twenty guns and one hundred and twenty men each. In the mean time the French trade was so annoyed by the English cruifers, that before the end of this year three hundred of their merchant thips, many of which, from St. Domingo and Martinico, were extremely rich, and eight thousand of their failors, were brought into English ports. By these captures the British ministry answered many purposes: they deprived the French of a great body of feamen, and with-held from them a very large property, the want of which greatly distressed their people, and ruined many of their traders. Their outward-bound merchant ships were insured at the rate of thirty per cent. whilft the English paid no more than the common infurance. This intolerable burthen was felt by all degrees of people amongst them: their miniflry was publickly reviled, even by their Parliaments: and the French name, from being the terror, began to be the contempt of Europe. Their uneafiness was also not a little heightened by new broils between their King and the Parliament of Paris, occasioned by the obstinacy of the clergy of that kingdom, who feemed determined to support the church, in all events, against the fecular tribunals, and as much as possible, to enforce the obfervance of the bull Unigenitus, which had long been

been How Frer fiafti and a fro dem

of N act, at L a bu Scot drivi had ward detac terai three bay o to gi their fage rebe! dred with the .r timb houf with and 1 the g the p Mon lejou num of Ju

it to

been the occasion of so many disputes among them. C H A P. However, the Parliament continuing firm, and the French King approving of its conduct, the eccle-stafficks thought proper to submit for the present; and in their general assembly this year, granted him

a free gift of fixteen millions, of livres, which he demanded of them—a greater fum than they had

ever given before, even in time of war.

§ VII. In the beginning of this year the affembly of Massachussett's Bay in New-England passed an act, prohibiting all correspondence with the French at Louisbourg; and early in the spring they raised a body of troops, which was transported to Nova-Scotia, to affift Lieutenant-Governor Laurence in driving the French from the encroachments they had made upon that province. Accordingly, towards the end of May, the Governor fent a large detachment of troops, under the command of Lieuterant-Colonel Monckton, upon this fervice; and three frigates and a floop were dispatched up the bay of Fundy, under the command of Captain Rous, to give their affiftance by fea. The troops, upon their arrival at the river Massaguash, found the pasfage stopped by a large number of regular forces, rebel neutrals, or Acadians, and Indians, four hundred and fifty of whom occupied a block-house, with cannon mounted on their fide of the river; and the reft were posted within a strong breast-work of timber, thrown up by way of outwork to the block-The English provincials attacked this place with fuch spirit, that the enemy were obliged to fly. and leave them in possession of the breast-work: then the garrifon in the block-house deserted it, and left the passage of the river free. From thence Colonel Monckton advanced to the French fort of Beaulejour, which he invested, as far at least as the small number of his troops would permit, on the twelfth of June; and after four days' bombardment obliged it to furrender, though the French had twenty-fix BOO Rpieces of cannon mounted, and plenty of ammunition, and the English had not yet placed a fingle cannon upon their batteries. The garrison was fent to Louisbourg, on condition of not bearing arms in America for the space, of fix months; and the Acadians, who had joined the French, were pardoned, in confideration of their having been forced into that service. Colonel Monckton, after putting a garrifon into this place, and changing its name to that of Cumberland, the next day attacked and reduced the other French fort upon the river Gaspereau which runs into Bay Verte; where he likewife found a large quantity of provisions and flores of all kinds, that being the chief magazine for supplying the French Indians and Acadians with arms, ammunition, and other necessaries. He then disarmed these last, to the number of sifteen thoufand; and in the mean time, Captain Rous with his thips failed to the mouth of the river St. John, to attack the new fort the French had erected there; but they faved him that trouble, by abandoning it upon his appearance, after having burst their cannon, blown up their magazine, and destroyed, as far as they had time, all the works they had lately The English had but twenty men killed, and about the fame number wounded, in the whole of this expedition, the fuccess of which secured the tranquillity of Nova-Scotia.

while the New-Englanders were thus employed in reducing the French in Nova-Scotia, preparations were made in Virginia for attacking them upon the Ohio. A fort was built, which was likewife called Fort-Cumberland, and a camp formed at Wills's-Creek. On the fourteenth of January of this year, Major-General Braddock, with Colonel Dunbar's and Colonel Halket's regiments of foot, failed from Cork, in Ireland, for Virginia, where they all landed fafe before the end of February. This General might confequently have entered upon action

early

carl

dela

who

pro

troc

arm

per

the

nia,

do i

enc

pro

hav

whe

mot

carr

its i

and

tain

fylv

hav

who

and

or :

prov

mar

an l

fron

roac

othe

ginr

judi

in t

any

for t

difti

prol

that

to p

early in the fpring, had he not been unfortunately CHAP. delayed by the Virginian contractors for the army, who, when he was ready to march, had neither provided a fufficient quantity of provisions for his troops, nor a competent number of carriages for his army. This accident was foreseen by almost every person who knew any thing of our plantations upon the continent of America: for the people of Virginia, who think of no produce but their tobacco, and do not raise corn enough even for their own subsistence, being, by the nature of their country, well provided with the conveniency of water conveyance, have but few wheel carriages, or beafts of burthen; whereas Pennfylvania, which abounds in corn, and most other sorts of provisions, has but little watercarriage, especially in its western settlements, where its inhabitants have great numbers of carts, waggons, and horses. Mr. Braddock should, therefore, certainly, in point of prudence, have landed in Pennfylvania: the contract for supplying his troops should have been made with some of the chief planters there, who could eafily have performed their engagements: and if his camp had been formed near Frank's-town or fomewhere upon the fouth-west borders of that province, he would not have had eighty miles to march from thence to Fort du Quesne, instead of an hundred and thirty miles that he had to advance from Wills's Creek, where he did encamp, through roads neither better nor more practicable than the other would have been. This error, in the very beginning of the expedition, whether owing to an injudicious preference fondly given to the Virginians in the lucrative job of supplying these troops, or to any other cause, delayed the march of the army for fome weeks, during which it was in the utmost distress for necessaries of all kinds; and would probably have defeated the expedition entirely for that fummer, had not the contractors found means' to procure some affishance from the back settlements

of

III.

1755.

BO O K of Pennsylvania. But even when these supplies did arrive, they confifted of only fifteen waggons, and an hundred draft horses, instead of an hundred and fifty waggons and three hundred horses, which the Virginian contractors had engaged to furnish, and the provisions were so bad that they could not be used. However, some gentlemen in Pennsylvania, being applied to in this exigency, amply made up for these deficiencies, and the troops were by this means supplied with every thing they wanted. Another, and still more fatal error was committed in the choice of the Commander for this expedition. Major-General Braddock, who was appointed to it, was undoubtedly a man of courage, and expert in all the punctilios of a review, having been brought up in the English guards; but he was naturally very haughty, positive, and difficult of access; qualities ill fuited to the temper of the people amongst whom he was to command. His extreme feverity in matters of discipline had rendered him unpopular among the foldiers; and the ftrict military education in which he had been trained from his youth, and which he prided himself on scrupulously following, made him hold the American militia in great contempt, because they could not go through their exercise with the same dexterity and regularity as a regiment of guards in Hyde-Park, little knowing, or indeed being able to form any idea of the difference between the European manner of fighting, and an American expedition through woods, deferts, and moraffes. Before he left England, he received, in the handwriting of Colonel Napier, a fet of instructions from the Duke of Cumberland. By these, the attempt upon Niagara was, in a great measure, referred to him, and the reduction of Crown-Point was to be left chiefly to the provincial forces. But above all, his Royal Highness, both verbally and in this writing, frequently cautioned him carefully to beware of an ambush or furprize. Instead of regarding this ialutary

falu mad his bee lar, viou der For of a Me the forn had flue men he r lone the the o of ca vifio that WOO near

> remo 1 ten Dun his o entre ploy of ac refun ende: tion (out a

> > both

carele

falutary caution, his conceit of his own abilities CHAP. made him disdain to ask the opinion of any under his command; and the Indians, who would have been his fafest guards against this danger in particular, were so disgusted by the haughtiness of his behaviour, that most of them forsook his banners. Under these disadvantages he began his march from Fort-Cumberland on the tenth of June, at the head of about two thousand two hundred men, for the Meadows, where Colonel Washington was defeated the year before. Upon his arrival there, he was informed that the French at Fort du Quesne, which had lately been built on the fame river, near its confluence with the Monangahela, expected a reinforcement of five hundred regular troops: therefore, that he might march with a greater dispatch, he left Colonel Dunbar, with eight hundred men, to bring up the provision, stores, and heavy baggage, as fast as the nature of the fervice would permit; and with the other twelve hundred, together with ten pieces of cannon, and the necessary ammunition, and provisions, he marched on with so much expedition, that he feldom took any time to reconnoitre the woods or thickets he was to pass through; as if the nearer he approached the enemy, the farther he was removed from danger.

§ IX. On the eighth of July, he encamped within ten miles of Fort du Quesne. Though Colonel Dunbar was then near forty miles behind him, and his officers, particularly Sir Peter Halket, earnestly entreated him to proceed with caution, and to employ the friendly Indians who were with him, by way of advanced guard, in case of ambuscades; yet he resumed his march the next day, without so much as endeavouring to obtain any intelligence of the fitution or disposition of the enemy, or even sending out any scouts to visit the woods and thickets on both sides of him, as well as in front. With this carelessness he was advancing, when, about noon, he

BOOKwas faluted with a general fire upon his front, and all along his left flank, from an enemy fo artfully concealed behind the trees and bushes, that not a man of them could be feen. The vanguard immediately fell back upon the main body, and in an inflant the panick and confusion became general; so that most of the troops fled with great precipitation, notwithstanding all that their officers, some of whom behaved very gallantly, could do to ftop their career. As to Braddock himself, instead of scouring the thickets and bushes from whence the fire came, with grape shot from the ten pieces of cannon he had with him, or ordering flanking parties of his Indians to advance against the enemy, he obstinately remained upon the fpot where he was, and gave orders for the few brave officers and men who ftaid with him, to form regularly and advance. Meanwhile his men fell thick about him, and almost all his officers were fingled out, one after another, and killed or wounded: for the Indians, who always take aim when they fire, and aim chiefly at the officers, diftinguished them by their drefs. At last, the General, whose obstinacy feemed to increase with the danger, after having had fome horses shot under him, received a musket shot through the right arm and lungs, of which he died in a few hours; having been carried off the field by the bravery of Lieutenant-Colonel Gage, and another of his officers. When he dropped, the confusion of the few that remained turned it into a downright and very disorderly flight across a river which they had just passed, though no enemy appeared, or attempted to attack them. All the artillery, ammunition, and baggage of the army were left to the enemy, and, among the rest, the General's cabinet, with all his letters and inftructions; which the French Court afterwards made great use of in their printed memorials or manifestoes. The loss of the English in this unhappy affair amounted to feven hundred men. Their officers, in particular, fuffered much more than

Sir hea fon the this cou terw who and bab! ner mui long divif with thou purfi battl

tha

1 conti felves the re a che as wo were

perh:

obtai

made

instead left o the pr militia

wester

his ma teen h troops thence

COL

than in the ordinary proportion of battles in Europe. C HAP. Sir Peter Halket fell by the very first fire, at the head of his regiment; and the General's Secretary, fon to Governor Shirley, was killed foon after. Neither the number of men which the enemy had in this engagement, nor the lofs which they fustained, could be fo much as gueffed at: but the French afterwards gave out, that their number did not, in the whole, exceed four hundred men, mostly Indians; and that their loss was quite inconsiderable, as it probably was, because they lay concealed in such a manner that the English knew not whither to point their muskets. The panick of these last continued so long, that they never stopped till they met the rear division; and even then they infected those troops with their terrors; fo that the army retreated without stopping, till they reached Fort-Cumberland. though the enemy did not fo much as attempt to purfue, nor ever appeared in fight, either in the battle, or after the defeat. On the whole, this was perhaps the most extraordinary victory that ever was obtained, and the farthest flight that ever was made.

X. Had the shattered remains of this army continued at Fort-Cumberland, and fortified themselves there, as they might easily have done, during the rest of the summer, they would have been such acheck upon the French and their scalping Indians, as would have prevented many of those ravages that were committed in the enfuing winter upon the western borders of Virginia and Pennsylvania; but, instead of taking that prudent step, their Commander left only the fick and wounded at that fort, under the protection of two companies of the provincial militia, posted there by way of garrison, and began his march on the second of August, with about fixteen hundred men, from Philadelphia; where those troops could be of no immediate service. From thence they were ordered away to Albany, in New-GG VOL. III. York,

in

BOOK York, by General Shirley, on whom the chief command of the troops in America had devolved by the death of Major-General Braddock. Virginia, Maryland, and Pennfylvania, were by these means left entirely to take care of themselves, which they might have done effectually, had they been united in their councils: but the utual disputes, between their Governors and Affemblies, defeated every falutary plan that was proposed. Pennsylvania, the most powerful of the three, was rendered quite impotent, either for its own defence, or that of its neighbours, by these unhappy contests; though, at last, the Assembly of that province, fenfible of the danger to which they were exposed, and feeing the absolute necessity of providing a ftanding military force, and of erecting fome forts to defend their western frontier, passed a bill for raising fifty thousand pounds. But even this fum, small as it was, even to a degree of ridicule, confidering the richness of the province, and the extent of its frontier, could not be obtained; the Governor positively refusing to give his affent to the act of the Assembly, because they had taxed the proprietaries' estates equally with those of the inhabitants, which, he faid, he was ordered by his instructions, not to confent to, nor indeed any new tax upon the proprietaries; and the Assembly, consisting chiefly of members whose estates lay in the eastern or interior parts of the province, as positively refusing to alter their bill. One would be apt to think, that, in a case of such urgent necessity, the Governor might have ventured to give his affent to the bill under a protest, that it should not prejudice the rights of the proprietaries upon any future occasion: but as he did not, the bill was dropped, and the province left defenceless: by which means it afterwards suffered feverely, to the destruction of many of the poor inhabitants upon the western frontier, and to the impressing the Indians with a contemptible opinion

nio Fre

wer par ple fend mer adja fanc bett pose Cro feen inde fecu to th

refol ticab one other Onta The

addi

troop

execu nativ Moho where unive

also b had le huma Niaga

1

thefe where but th necess

nion of the English, and the highest esteem of the CHAP. French.

& XI. Our colonies to the north of Pennsylvania were more active, and more fuccessful in their preparations for war. New-York, following the example of New-England, passed an act to prohibit the fending of provisions to any French port or fettlement on the continent of North-America, or any of the adjacent islands; and also for raising forty-five thoufand pounds, on estates real and personal, for the better defence of their colony, which lay more ex. posed than any other to a French invasion from Crown-Point. However, this fum, great as it might feem to them, was far from being fufficient; nor, indeed, could they have provided properly for their fecurity, without the affiftance of our other colonies to the east of them; but with their help, and the additional fuccour of the fmall body of regular troops expected under Colonel Dunbar, they boldly refolved upon offensive measures, which, when practicable, are always the fafest; and two expeditions, one against the French fort at Crown-Point, and the other against their fort at Niagara, between the lakes Ontario and Erie, were fet on foot at the fame time. The former of these expeditions was appointed to be executed under the command of General Johnson, a native of Ireland, who had long refided upon the Mohock river, in the western parts of New-York, where he had acquired a confiderable estate, and was univerfally beloved, not only by the inhabitants but also by the neighbouring Indians whose language he had learnt, and whose affections he had gained by his humanity towards them. The expedition against Niagara was commanded by General Shirley himfelf.

NII. The rendezvous of the troops for both these expeditions was appointed to be at Albany, where most of them arrived before the end of June: but the artillery, batteaux, provisions, and other necessaries for the attempt upon Crown-Point, could

n

BO O Knot be prepared till the eighth of August, when General Johnson set out with them from Albany for the Carrying-Place from Hudson's river to Lake-George. There the troops had already arrived, under the command of Major-General Lyman, and confifted of between five and fix thousand men, besides Indians, raised by the governments of Boston, Connecticut, New-Hampshire, Rhode-Island, and New-York. Every thing was then prepared as fast as possible for a march; and towards the end of the month, General Johnson advanced about fourteen miles forward with his troops, and encamped in a very strong situation, covered on each side by a thick wooded swamp, by Lake-George in his rear, and by a breast-work of trees, cut down for that purpose, in his front. Here he resolved to wait the arrival of his batteaux, and afterwards to proceed to Ticonderoga, at the other end of the lake, from whence it was but about fifteen miles to the fort at the fouth end of Lake-Corlaer, or Champlain, called Fort-Frederick by the French, and by us Crown-Point. Whilst he was thus encamped, some of his Indian fcouts, of which he took care to fend out numbers along both fides, and to the farther end of Lake-George, brought him intelligence that a condierable number of the enemy were then on their march from Ticonderoga, by the way of the fouth bay, towards the fortified encampment, fince called Fort-Edward, which General Lyman had built at the Carrying-place; and in which four or five hundred of the New-Hampshire and New-York men had been left as a garrison. Upon this information General Johnson sent two expresses, one after the other, to Colonel Blanchard, their Commander, with orders to call in all his out-parties, and to keep his whole force within the entrenchments. About twelve o'clock at night, those who had been fent upon the fecond express returned with an account of their having feen the enemy within four miles of the camp

at

th

w

an

its

CO

tac

int

let

VIC

die

nui

ma

cau

pre

the

in

this

tho

grea

moi

wer

lian

tho

abo

as it

pole

retre

firm

com

very

in re

the

tack

have

victo

at the Carrying-place, which they scarcely doubted CHAP. their having by that time attacked. Important as the defence of this place was for the fafety of the whole army, and imminent as the danger feemed to be, it does not appear that the General then called any council of war, or refolved upon any thing for its relief: but early the next morning he called a council, wherein it was unadvifedly refolved to detach a thousand men, with a number of Indians, to intercept, or, as the General's expression was in his letter, to catch the enemy in their retreat, either as victors, or as defeated in their defign. This expedient was relolved on, though no one knew the number of the enemy, nor could obtain any information in that respect from the Indian scouts, because the Indians have no words or figns for expreffing any large number, which, when it exceeds their reckoning, they fignify by pointing to the stars in the firmament, or to the hair of their head; and this they often do to denote a number less than a thousand, as well as to fignify ten thousand, or any greater number.

XIII. Between eight and nine o'clock in the morning a thousand men, with two hundred Indians, were detached under the command of Colonel Williams: but they had not been gone two hours, when those in the camp began to hear a close firing, at about three or four miles distance, as they judged: as it approached nearer and nearer, they rightly fuppoled that the detachment was overpowered, and retreating towards the camp; which was foon confirmed by fome fugitives, and prefently after by whole companies, who fled back in great confusion. very short time after, the enemy appeared marching in regular order up to the centre of the camp, where the consternation was so great, that, if they had attacked the breast-work directly, they might probably have thrown all into confusion, and obtained an easy victory; but, fortunately for the English, they halted

d

r,

le

10

11

at

for

wl

ba

itu

ab

de

vei

the

Ni

me

off

fro

he

trea

Af

pri

lofi

Mo

der

the

the

five

our

cul

nor

fou

tage

five

that

cam

this

he

who

it w

deft

that

the

the

1755.

BO O K for some time about an hundred and fifty yards diftance, and from thence began their attack with platoon firing, too far off to do much hurt, especially against troops who were defended by a strong breast-work. On the contrary, this inesfectual fire ferved only to raise the spirits of these last, who, having prepared their artillery during the time that the French halted, began to play it so briskly upon the enemy, that the Canadians and Indians in their fervice fled immediately into the woods on each fide of the camp, and there iquatted under bushes, or skulked behind trees, from whence they continued firing with very little execution, most of their shot being intercepted by the brakes and thickets; for they never had the courage to advance to the verge of the wood. Baron Dieskau, who commanded the French, being thus left alone, with his regular troops, at the front of the camp, finding he could not make a close attack upon the centre with his small number of men, moved first to the left, and then to the right, at both which places he endeavoured to force a passage, but was repulsed, being unsupported by the irregulars. Instead of retreating, as he ought in prudence to have done, he still continued his platoon and bush-firing till four o'clock in the afternoon, during which time his regular troops fuffered greatly by the fire from the camp, and were at last thrown into confusion; which was no sooner perceived by General Johnson's men, than they, without waiting for orders, leaped over their breast-work, attacked the enemy on all fides, and, after killing and taking a confiderable number of them, entirely dispersed the rest. The French, whose numbers, at the beginning of this engagement, amounted to about two thousand men, including two hundred grenadiers, eight hundred Canadians and the rest Indians of different nations, had between feven and eight hundred men killed, and thirty taken prifoners: among the latter was Baron Dieskau himself, whom

whom they found at a little diffance from the field of CHAP. battle, dangeroufly wounded, and leaning on the tiump of a tree for his support. The English lost about two hundred men, and those chiefly of the detachment under Colonel Williams; for they had very few either killed or wounded in the attack upon their camp, and not any of distinction, except Colonel Titcomb killed, and the General himself and Major Nichols wounded. Among the flain of the detachment, which would probably have been entirely cut off had not Lieutenant-Colonel Cole been fent out from the camp with three hundred men, with which he stopped the enemy's pursuit, and covered the retreat of his friends, were Colonel Williams, Major Ashley, fix Captains, and several subalterns, besides private men; and the Indians reckoned that they had loft forty men, besides the brave old Hendrick, the Mohock Sachem, or chief Captain.

XIV. When Baron Dieskau set out from Ticonderoga, his defign was only to furprize and cut off the entrenched camp, now called fort Edward, at the Carrying-place, where there were but four or five hundred men. If he had executed this scheme, our army would have been thrown into great difficulties; for it could neither have proceeded farther, nor have subsisted where it was, and he might have found an opportunity to attack it with great advantage in its retreat. But when he was within four or five miles of that fort, his people were informed that there were feveral cannon there, and none at the camp; upon which they all defired to be led on to this last, which he the more readily consented to, as he himself had been told by an English prisoner, who had left this camp but a few days before, that it was quite defenceless, being without any lines, and destitute of cannon; which, in effect, was true at that time; for the cannon did not arrive, nor was the breast-work erected, till about two days before the engagement. To this misinformation, therefore,

BOOK fore, must be imputed this step, which would otherwife be inconfistent with the general character and abilities of Baron Dieskau. A less justifiable error feems to have been committed by General Johnson, in not detaching a party to purfue the enemy when they were defeated and fled. Perhaps he was prevented from fo doing by the ill fate of the detachment he had fent out in the morning under Colonel Williams. However that may be, his neglect, in this respect, had like to have been fatal the next day to a detachment fent from fort Edward, confisting of an hundred and twenty men of the New-Hampshire regiment, under Captain M'Ginnes, as a reinforcement to the army of the camp. This party fell in with between three and four hundred men of Diefkau's troops, near the fpot where Colonel Williams had been defeated the day before; but M'Ginnes having timely notice by his fcouts of the approach of an enemy, made fuch a disposition, that he not only repulfed the affailants, but defeated and entirely dispersed them, with the loss only of two men killed, eleven wounded, and five miffing. He himself unfortunately died of the wounds he received in this engagement, a few days after he arrived at the camp with his party.

& XV. It was now judged too late in the year to proceed to the attack of Crown-Point, as it would have been necessary, in that case, to build a strong fort in the place where the camp then was, in order to fecure a communication with Albany, from whence only the troops could expect to be reinforced, or supplied with fresh stores of an inunition or provisions. They, therefore, set out upon their return foon after this engagement, having first erected a little stockaded fort, at the hither end of Lake George, in which they left a small garrison, as a future prey for the enemy: a misfortune which might eafily have been foreseen, because the whole army, being country militia, was to be disbanded, and

return

totag feq his cre five

exp

but

retu

foo

the

nat

But

eve me yea fitu way weg nea All tho

> kin dle dre cal the mit tad Fre bei riag

by

ftre and low dra return to their respective homes, as they actually did C H A P. soon after their retreat to Albany. This was all the glory, this all the advantage, that the English nation acquired by such an expensive expedition. But so little had the English been accustomed of late to hear of victory, that they rejoiced at this advantage, as if it had been an action of the greatest confequence. The General was highly applauded for his conduct, and liberally rewarded; for he was created a baronet by his Majesty, and presented with

five thousand pounds by the Parliament.

& XVI. The preparations for General Shirley's expedition against Niagara, were not only deficient, but shamefully flow; though it was well known that even the possibility of his success must, in a great measure, depend upon its setting out early in the year, as will appear to any person who considers the fituation of our fort at Ofwego, this being the only way by which he could proceed to Niagara. wego lies on the fouth-east fide of the lake Ontario. near three hundred miles almost due west from Albany in New-York. The way to it from thence. though long and tedious, is the more convenient, as the far greatest part of it admits of water-carriage. by what the inhabitants called batteaux, which are a kind of light flat-bottomed boats, wideft in the middle, and pointed at each end, of about fifteen hun. dred weight burden, and managed by two men, called batteau men, with paddles and fetting poles, the rivers being in many places too narrow to admit of oars. From Albany to the village of Shenactady, about fixteen miles, is a good waggon-road. From thence to the little Falls in the Mohock-river, being fixty-five miles, the passage is by water-carriage up that river, and confequently against the stream, which in many places is somewhat rapid, and in others fo shallow, that, when the river is low the watermen are obliged to get out, and draw their batteaux over the rifts. At the little Falls

a

it

BOOK Falls is a postage, or land carriage, for about a mile, over a ground fo marthy, that it will not bear any wheel carriage: but a colony of Germans fettled 1755. there, attend with fledges, on which they draw the loaded batteaux to the next place of embarkation upon the fame river. From thence they proceed by water up that river, for fifty miles, to the Carryingplace, near the head of it, where there is another postage, the length of which depends upon the dryness or wetness of the season, but is generally above fix or eight miles over in the fummer months. Here the batteaux are again carried upon fledges, till they come to a narrow river called Wood's Creek, down which they are wafted on a gentle stream, for about forty miles, into the lake Oneyada, which stretches from east to west about thirty miles, and is paffed with great ease and safety in calm weather. At the western end of the lake is the river Onondaga, which, after a course of between twenty and thirty miles, unites with the river Cayuga, or Seneca, and their united ftreams run into the lake Ontario, at the place where Ofwego fort is fituated. But this river is fo rapid as to be fometimes dangerous, befides its being full of rifts and rocks: and about twelve miles on this fide of Ofwego there is a fall of eleven feet perpendicular, where there is confequently a postage, which, however, does not exceed forty yards. From thence the passage is easy, quite The lake Ontario, on which this fort to Ofwego. stands, is near two hundred and eighty leagues in circumference: its figure is oval, and its depth runs from twenty to twenty-five fathoms. On the north fide of it are feveral little gulfs. There is a communication between this lake and that of the Hurons by the river Tanasuate, from whence it is a land carriage of fix or eight leagues to the river Toronto, which falls into it. The French have two forts of consequence on this lake; Frontenac, which commands the river St. Lawrence, where the lake com-

n-

municates

m

w

oc

of

th

an

ta

to

no

tic

m

CC

to

an

CO

W

tin

CC

cr

fer

fiv

th

ftr

Ju

fu

gr

ce

di

in

Sc

m

municates with it; and Niagara, which commands C HAP. the communication between the lake Ontario and the lake Erie. But of these forts, and this last lake, which is one of the finest in the world, we shall have

occasion to speak hereafter.

& XVII. Though we had long been in possession of fort Ofwego, and though it lay greatly exposed to the French, particularly to those of Canada, upon any rupture between the two nations, we had never taken care to render it tolerably defenfible, or even to build a fingle veffel fit for navigating the lake: nor was this strange neglect ever taken effectual notice of, till the beginning of this year, when, at a meeting which General Braddock had in April with the Governors and chief gentlemen of several of our colonies at Alexandria, in Virginia, it was refolved to strengthen both the fort and garrison at Oswego, and to build some large vessels at that place. cordingly a number of shipwrights and workmen were fent thither in May and June. At the fame time Captain Bradstreet marched thither with two companies of an hundred men each, to reinforce the hundred that were there before under Captain King, to which number the garrifon had been increafed fince our contests with France began to grow For a long time before, not above twentyfive men were left to defend this post, which from its great importance, and the fituation of affairs at this juncture, most certainly required a much stronger garrison than was put into it even at this juncture: but occonomy was the chief thing confulted in the beginning of this war, and to that in a great measure was owing its long duration.

& XVIII. From the above description of the passage from Albany to Oswego, it is plain how necessary it was that the troops intended for this expedition should have set out early in the spring. But instead of that, the very first of them, Colonel Schuyler's New-Jersey regiment, did not begin their march till after the beginning of July, and just as Shirley's

BOOK Shirley's and Pepperell's regiments were preparing to follow, the melancholy account of Braddock's difafter arrived at Albany, where it fo damped the fpirits of the people, and spread such a terror, that

many of the troops deferted, and most of the batteau men dispersed, and ran home, by which means even all the necessary stores could not be carried along with the troops. Notwithstanding this disappointment, General Shirley fet out from Albany before the end of July, with as many of the troops and stores as he could procure a conveyance for, hoping to be joined in his route by great numbers of the Indians of the Six Nations, to whom he fent invitations to that effect as he passed by their settlements: but they, instead of complying with his defire, absolutely declared against all hostilities on that fide of the country; and infifted that Ofwego, being a place of traffick and peace, ought not to be difturbed either by the English or the French, as if they could have perfuaded both parties to agree to fuch a local truce. Upon this refusal Mr. Shirley proceeded forward, being joined by very few Indians, and arrived at Oswego on the seventeenth or eighteenth of August; but the rest of the troops and artillery did not arrive till the last day of that month; and even then, their store of provisions was not fufficient to enable them to proceed against Niagara, though fome tolerable good vessels had by this time been built and got ready for that pur-The General now resolved to take but six hundred men with him for the attack of Niagara, and to leave the rest of his army, consisting of about fourteen hundred more, at Oswego, to defend that place, in case the French should attack it in his absence, which there was reason to apprehend they might, as they then had a confiderable force at Fort Frontenac, from whence they could eafily cross over the lake Ontario to Oswego. However, he was still obliged to wait at Oswego for provisions, of which at length a fmall fupply arrived on the twenty-

fixth

fix

me

twe

Bu

beg

alre

few

no

fon

per

wei

def

and

Of

lea

eafi

fift

cor

and

hur

call

Shi

his

the

Me

me

rece

fan

lake

not

the

gar

cun

win

con

fort

the

mui

the

fixth of September, barely sufficient to support his C H A P. men during their intended expedition, and to allow twelve days short subsistence for those he left behind. But by this time the rainy boifterous feafon had began, on which account most of his Indians had already left him, and were returned home; and the few that remained with him declared that there was no croffing the lake Ontario in batteaux at that feafon, or any time before the next fummer. In this perplexity he called a council of war, which, after weighing all circumstances, unanimously resolved to defer the attempt upon Niagara till the next year, and to employ the troops, whilft they remained at Ofwego, in building barracks, and erecting, or at least beginning to erect, two new forts, one on the east fide of the river Onandaga, four hundred and fifty yards distant from the old fort, which it was to command, as well as the entrance of the harbour, and to be called Ontario-fort; and the other four hundred and fifty yards west of the old fort, to be called Ofwego new fort.

XIX. These things being agreed on, General Shirley, with the greatest part of the troops under his command, fet out on his return to Albany on the twenty-fourth of October, leaving Colonel Mercer, with a garrison of about seven hundred men, at Ofwego; though repeated advice had been received, that the French had then at least a thoufand men at their fort of Frontenac, upon the same lake: and, what was still worse, the new forts were not yet near completed; but left to be finished by the hard labour of Colonel Mercer and his little garrison, with the addition of this melancholy circumstance, that, if besieged by the enemy in the winter, it would not be possible for his friends to come to his affiftance. Thus ended this year's unfortunate campaign, during which the French, with the affiftance of their Indian allies, continued their murders, scalping, captivating, and laying waste

r

is

1755-

BOOKthe western frontiers of Virginia and Pennsylvania,

III. during the whole winter.

& XX. The ministers of the two jarring powers were very bufily employed this year at most of the Courts of Europe; but their transactions were kept exceedingly fecret. The French endeavoured to infpire the Spaniards with a jealoufy of the strength of the English by sea, especially in America; and the Spanish Court seemed inclined to accept of the office of mediator: but Mr. Wall, who was perfectly well acquainted with the state of affairs between England and France, seconded the representations of the British ministry, which demonstrated, that, however willing Great-Britain might be to accept of the mediation of Spain, she could not agree to any fuspension of Arms in America, which France insisted on as a preliminary condition, without hazarding the whole of her interest there; and that the captures which had been made by the English were the necessary consequences of the encroachments and injuffice of the French, particularly in that country. Upon this remonstrance, all further talk of the mediation of Spain was dropped, and the ministry of Verfailles had recourse to the Princes of Germany; amongst whom the Elector of Cologn was soon brought over to their party, so as to consent to their forming magazines in his territories in Westphalia. This was a plain indication of their defign against Hanover, which they foon after made his Britannick Majesty, who was then at Hanover, an offer of sparing, if he would agree to certain conditions of neutrality for that electorate, which he rejected with difdain. Then the Count D'Aubeterre, Envoy Extraordinary from France at the Court of Vienna, proposed a secret negociation with the ministers of the Empress-Queen. The fecret articles of the treaty of Petersburgh, between the two Empresses, had stipulated a kind of partition of the Prussian territories, in case that Prince should infringe the treaty the an food did be Co be

by

wh

tre

Kin bet me cor

gra

cor

wh me end the of gag his

tine the tand tage bod afte

me

of wand

thefe

1755-

treaty of Dresden; but his Britannick Majesty, CHAP. though often invited, had always refused to agree to any fuch stipulation; and the King of Poland, howfoever he might be inclined to favour the scheme, did not dare to avow it formally, till matters should be more ripe for carrying it into execution. Court of Vienna, whose favourite measure this was, began to liften to D'Aubeterre's infinuations, and by degrees entered into negociations with him, which, in the end, were productive of that unnatural confederacy between the Empress-Queen and the King of France, of which further notice will be taken in the occurrences of the next year, when the treaty between them, into which they afterwards found means fecretly to bring the Empress of Russia, was concluded at Verfailles.

XXI. The King of England taking it for granted that the French would invade Hanover, in confequence of their rupture with Great-Britain, which feemed to be near at hand, began to take measures for the defence of that electorate. To this end, during his flay at Hanover, he concluded, on the eighteenth of June, a treaty with the Landgrave of Heffe-Caffel, by which his Serene Highness engaged to hold in readiness, during four years, for his Majesty's service, a body of eight thousand men, to be employed, if required, upon the continent, or in Britain or Ireland; but not on board the fleet or beyond the feas: and also, if his Britannick Majesty should judge it necessary or advantageous for his fervice, to furnish and join to this body of eight thousand men, within fix months after they should be demanded, four thousand more, of which feven hundred were to be horfe or dragoons, and each regiment of infantry to have two field pieces of cannon.* Another treaty was begun with

The King, on his fide, promised to pay to the Landgrave for these succours, eighty crowns banco, by way of levy-money, for every trooper or dragoon duely armed and mounted, and thirty

BOOK Russia about the same time; but this did not take effect during his Majesty's residence at Hanover: that others were not concluded was the more furprifing, as our fubfidy treaty with Saxony had then expired, and that with Bavaria was near expiring, and as the fecuring of thefe two Princes in our interest was at least as necessary towards forming a fufficient confederacy upon the continent for the defence of Hanover, as it was to fecure the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel. If the reason of their not being engaged, and no other feems fo probable, was, that they refused to renew their treaties with England upon any terms, all that can be faid is, that they were guilty of flagrant ingratitude, as they had both received a subsidy from this kingdom for many years in time of peace, when they neither were nor could be of any service to the interest of Great-Britain.

Te

h

th

fa

th

ni

to

in

de

Lo

Ju

be

tha

tha

Sep

ton

the his

fam

eng fron of f lery

coat

with

the

faid

that

Geri

teref

VI

& XXII. On the fifteenth of July an express arrived from Admiral Boscawen, with an account of his having taken the two French ships of war the Alcide and the Lys. This was certainly contrary to the expectation of the Court of France; for had they apprehended any fuch attack, they would not have ordered Mr. M'Namara to return to Brest with the chief part of their fquadron; nor was it, perhaps,

crowns banco for every foot foldier; the crown to be reckoned at fifty-three fols of Holland, or at four shillings and nine pence three farthings English money; and also to pay to his Serene Highnels, for the eight thousand men, an annual subsidy of an hundred and fifty thousand crowns banco, during the four years, to commence from the day of signing the treaty; which subsidy was to be increased to three hundred thousand crowns yearly, from the time of requiring the troops, to the time of their entering into British pay; and in cale of their being dismissed, the said subsidy of three hundred thousand crowns was then to revive and be continued during the refidue of the term; but, if twelve thousand men were demanded and furnished, the fublidy was then to be increased in proportion; and in case the King of Great-Britain should at any time think fit to fend back these troops, before the expiration of the treaty, notice thereof was to be given to his Serene Highness three months beforehand; one month's pay was to be allowed them for their return, and they were to be furnished gratis with the necessary transport vessels. less

less contrary to the expectation of some of our own CHAP. ministry: but as matters had been carried so far, it was then too late to retreat; and, therefore, orders were foon after given to all our thips of war to make reprifals upon the French, by taking their thips wherever they should meet them. Sir Edward Hawke failed from Portsmouth on the twenty-first of July, with eighteen ships of war, to watch the return of the French fleet from America, which however, escaped him, and arrived at Brest on the third day of September. Commodore Frankland failed from Spithead for the West-Indies on the thirteenth of August with four ships of war, furnished with orders to commit hostilities, as well as to protect our trade and fugar-islands from any infult that the French might offer; and the Duke de Mirepoix, their Ambassador at the Court of London, fet out for Paris on the twenty-fecond of July, without taking leave.

XXIII. A war being thus in some measure begun, his Majesty thought proper, perhaps for that reason, to return to his British dominions sooner than usual; for he left Hanover on the eighth ct September, and arrived on the fifteenth at Kenfington, where the treaty of alliance between him and the Empress of Russia, which he had begun during his absence, was concluded on the thirtieth of the fame month. By this treaty her Russian Majesty engaged to hold in readiness in Livonia, upon the frontiers of Lithuania, a body of troops confifting of forty thousand infantry, with the necessary artillery, and fifteen thousand cavalry; and also on the coast of the same province, forty or fifty gallies, with the necessary crews; to be ready to act, upon the first order, in his Majesty's service, in case, faid the fifth article, which was the most remarkable, that the dominions of his Britannick Majesty in Germany should be invaded on account of the interests or disputes which regard his kingdoms; her Нн Imperial VOL. III.

d

e

d

g ie

d

he he

g

s, to

to

tis

ess

ir

ar

A

al

tai

Co

no

mi

ver

ftre

trei

gre

the

thro

bee:

the

ledg

eith

to th

lick1

press

Cour

" th

" ter

" fol

" gro

" was

" tha

" fait

" la-(

thefe

to

gre

BO O KImperial Majesty declaring that she would look upon fuch an invation as a case of the alliance of the year one thousand seven hundred and forty-two; and that the faid dominions should be therein comprised in this respect; but neither these troops nor gallies were to be put in motion, unless his Britannick Majesty, or his allies, should be somewhere attacked; in which case the Russian General should march, as foon as possible after requisition, to make a diverfion with thirty thousand infantry and fifteen thoufand cavalry; and should embark on board the gallies the other ten thousand infantry to make a descent according to the exigency of the affair. On the other fide, his Britannick Majesty engaged to pay to her Russian Majesty an annual subsidy of an hundred thousand pounds sterling a-year, each year to be paid in advance, and to be reckoned from the day of the exchage of the ratifications, to the day that these troops should upon requisition march out of Ruffia; from which day the annual fubfidy to her Imperial Majesty was to be five hundred thousand pounds sterling, to be paid always four months in advance, until the troops should return into the Russian dominions, and for three months after their return. His Britannick Majesty, who was to be at liberty to fend once every year into the faid province of Livonia a commiffary, to fee and examine the number and condition of the faid troops, further engaged, that, in case her Russian Majesty should be disturbed in this diversion, or attacked herself, he would furnish immediately the fuccour stipulated in the treaty of one thousand seven hundred and forty-two; and that in case a war should break out, he would send into the Baltick a squadron of his ships, of a force fuitable to the circumstances. This was the chief fubstance of the treaty which, by agreement of both parties, was to fubfift for four years from the exchange of the ratifications: but in the feventh article

these words were unluckily inserted: "Considering CHAP. also the proximity of the countries wherein the diverfion in question will probably be made, and the facility her troops will probably have of subfifting immediately in an enemy's country, she takes upon herfelf alone, during fuch a diversion, the subfiftence and treatment of the faid troops by fea and land." And in the eleventh article it was ftipulated, that all the plunder the Ruffian army should take from the enemy should belong to them. That his Britannick Majesty, who now knew enough of the Court of Vienna to be fenfible that he could expect no affistance from thence, in case his German dominions were invaded, should enter into this convention with the Empress of Russia, in order to ftrengthen his defence upon the continent, was extremely natural; especially as he had lately lived in great friendship with her, and her transactions with the Court of France had been fo fecret, by paffing through only that of Vienna, that he had not yet been informed of them; neither had the project of the treaty of Verfailles then come to his knowledge, or to that of the King of Prussia, nor had either of these Princes yet made any formal advances to the other.

XXIV. The first intimation that appeared publickly of the negociations of France with the Empress of Germany, was, when the French minister, Count d'Aubeterre, declared at Vienna, "That " the warlike defigns with which the King his maf-" ter was charged, were fufficiently confuted by his great moderation, of which all Europe had manifold proofs: that his Majesty was perfuaded this groundless charge had given as much indignation " to their Imperial Majesties as to himself: that he " was firmly resolved to preserve to Christendom " that tranquillity which it enjoyed through his good " faith, in religiously observing the treaty of Aix-" la-Chapelle: but that if his Britannick Majesty's " allies **HH2**

c

1-

n

15

1-

of

at

to

ce

ief

th

X-

cle

efe

at

ir

Ca

CE

ar

fr

in

66

66

66 1

ee .

thi

vaf

Eu

beg

gen

of I

thir

jesty

Mon:

end r

the w

B O O K" allies should take part in the war which was kind"led in America, by furnishing succours to the
"English, his Majesty would be authorised to con"fider and treat them as principals in it." France likewise made the same declaration to other Courts.

XXV. The words and ftipulation in the above recited clause, in the seventh article of the treaty of Great-Britain with Ruffia, were looked on as a menace levelled at the King of Pruffia, who, having fome time found means to procure a copy of this treaty, and feeing it in that light, boldly declared, by his ministers at all the Courts of Europe, that he would oppose, with his utmost force, the enterance of any foreign troops into the empire, under any pretence whatever. This declaration was particularly displeasing to the French, who had already marched large bodies of troops towards the frontiers of the empire, and erected feveral great magazines in Westphalia, with the permission of the Elector of Cologn, for which the English minister at his Court was, in August, ordered to withdraw from thence without taking leave. However, as foon as this declaration of the King of Pruffia was notified to the Court of Verfailles, they fent an Ambaffador Extraordinary, the Duke de Nivernois, to Berlin, to try to persuade his Majesty to retract his declaration, and enter into a new alliance with them. His Prussian Majesty received this Ambassador in fuch a manner, as feemed to denote a disposition to agree to every thing he had to propose. awakened in England a jealoufy that his declaration alone was not to be relied on, but that it was neceffary to bring him under fome folemn engagement; especially as the French had by this time a numerous army near the Lower Rhine, with magazines provided for their march all the way to Hanover; and if the King of Prussia suffered them to pass through his dominions, that electorate must be swallowed up before the Russian auxiliaries could possibly be brought thither,

For this reason a negociation was set on foot by Great-Britain at Berlin; but as it was not concluded before the beginning of the next year, we shall defer entering into the particulars of it, till we come to

that period.

0

is

1.

in

to

115

on

le-

nt;

us

ro-

nd

gh

ght

ner,

XXVI. Meanwhile the French made another attempt upon the Court of Madrid, loudly complaining of the taking of their two men of war by Bofcawen's fquadron, before any declaration of war was made, representing it as a most unjustifiable proceeding, which threatened a diffolution of all faith amongst nations. This produced a strong memorial from Sir Benjamin Keene, our minister at that Court, importing, "That it was well known that the " French fleet carried troops, ammunition, and " every thing necessary for defending the countries " which the French had unjuftly usurped in Ame-" rica, and of which the English claimed the pro-" perty: that the rules of felf-defence authorife " every nation to render fruitless any attempt that " may tend to its prejudice: that this right had been " made use of only in taking the two French ships " of war; and that the diffinction of place might " be interpreted in favour of the English, seeing " the two ships were taken on the coasts of the " countries where the contest arose." In answer to this observation, the French minister represented the vast number of ships that had been taken in the European feas; for in fact the English ports foon began to be filled with them in consequence of the general orders for making reprifals. But the Court of Madrid was fo far from being perfuaded by any thing he could fay, that it gave his Britannick Majesty the strongest assurances of its friendship, and of

^{*} Perhaps the Elector of Hanover was more afraid of the Prussian Monarch than of the Most Christian King, knowing with what ease and rapidity this enterprizing neighbour could, in a few days, subdue the whole electorate.

BO O Kits intention to take no part in the differences between him and France, but fuch as should be conciliatory, and tending to restore the publick tran-

quillity.

& XXVII. On the other hand, his Britannick Majesty, required, as King of Great-Britain, the auxiliaries stipulated to him by treaty from the Empress-Queen. But these were refused, under pretence, that as the contest between him and France related to America only, it was not a case of the alliance; though at the same time the French made no scruple of owning, that they intended to make a powerful descent on Great-Britain early in the spring. When, a little while after, France being employed in making great preparation for a land war in Europe, the King of England required her to defend her own possessions, the Barrier in the Low Countries with the number of men stipulated by treaty, which countries, acquired by English blood and English treasure, had been given to her on that exprefs condition, the declared that the could not spare troops for that purpose, on account of her dangerous enemy the King of Prussia: and afterwards, when he was fecured by his treaty with England, she urged that as a reason for her alliance with France. It must be owned, however, for the sake of historical truth, that this was no bad reason, considering the power, the genius, and the character of that Prince, who hovered over her dominions with an army of one hundred and fifty thousand veterans. It must likewise be owned, that she undertook to procure the French King's confent to a neutrality for Hanover, which would have effectually fecured that electorate from the invalion of every other power but Prussia itself: and it is no strained conjecture to suppose, that the dread of this very power was the true fource of those connections in Germany, which entailed fuch a ruinous continental war upon Great-Britain.

& XXVIII.

m

fe

ta

w

by

to

fro

te

wi

the

int

an

pa

lef

to.

be

we

gu

CO

ter

as wh

the

nec

me

out dir

fer

to En

ber

XXVIII. Though the English continued to CHAP. make reprifals upon the French, not only in the feas of America, but also in those of Europe, by taking every thip they could meet with, and detaining them, their cargoes, and crews; yet the French, whether from a consciousness of their want of power by fea, or that they might have a more plaufible plea to represent England as the aggressor, were so far from returning these hostilities, that their fleet, which escaped Sir Edward Hawke, having on the thirteenth of August, taken the Blanford ship of war with Governor Lyttelton on board, going to Carolina, they fet the Governor at liberty, as foon as the Court was informed of the ship's being brought into Nantes, and shortly after released both the ship However, at the fame time, their preparations for a land war still went on with great deligence, and their utmost arts and efforts were fruitlessly exerted to perfuade the Spaniards and Dutch to join with them against Great-Britain.

& XXIX. In England the preparations by fea became greater than ever, several new ships of war were put in commission, and many others taken into the fervice of the government: the exportation of gunpowder was forbid: the bounties to feamen were continued, and the number of those that either entered voluntarily, or were pressed, increased daily, as did also the captures from the French, among which was the Esperance, of seventy guns, taken as the was going from Rochefort to Breft to be manned. The land-forces of Great-Britain were likewife ordered to be augmented; feveral new regiments were raifed, and all half-pay officers, and the out-penfioners belonging to Chelsea-hospital, were directed to fend in their names, ages, and time of fervice, in order that fuch of them as were yet able to ferve might be employed again if wanted. English navy, so early as in the month of September of this year, confifted of one ship of an hundred

t

e

it

r

re

h

t-

I.

and

BOOK and ten guns, five of an hundred guns each, thirteen of ninety, eight of eighty, five of feventy-four, twenty-nine of feventy, four of fixty-fix, one of 1755. fixty-four, thirty-three of fixty, three of fifty-four, twenty-eight of fifty, four of forty-four, thirty-five of forty, and forty-two of twenty, four floops of war, of eighteen guns each, two of fixteen, eleven of fourteen, thirteen of twelve, and one of ten, befides a great number of bomb-ketches, fire-ships, and tenders; a force sufficient to oppose the united maritime strength of all the powers in Europe; whilst that of the French, even at the end of this year, and including the ships then upon the stocks, amounted to no more than fix ships of eighty guns, twenty-one of feventy-four, one of feventy-two, four of feventy, thirty-one of fixty-four, two of fixty,

fix of fifty, and thirty-two frigates & XXX. Such was the fituation of the two kingdoms, when, on the thirteenth of November, the Parliament met, and his Majesty opened the session with a speech from the throne, in which he acquainted them—" That the most proper measures had been " taken to protect our possessions in America, and " to regain such parts thereof as had been encroached " upon, or invaded; that to preferve his people " from the calamities of war, as well as to prevent " a general war from being lighted up in Europe, " he had been always ready to accept reasonable " and honourable terms of accommodation, but that " none fuch had been proposed by France: that he " had also confined his views and operations to " hinder France from making new encroachments, " or fupporting those already made; to exert his " people's right to a fatisfaction for hostilities com-" mitted in time of profound peace, and to dif-" appoint fuch defigns, as, from various appear-" ances and preparations, there was reason to think " had been formed against his kingdoms and domi-" nions: that the King of Spain earnestly wished

6

V

0

" the

" the preservation of the publick tranquillity, and C HAP.

" had given assurances of his intention to continue IV.

" in the same pacifick sentiments: that he himself had greatly increased his naval armaments, and

" augmented his land-forces in fuch a manner as " might be least burthensome; and, finally, that he

" might be least burthensome; and, finally, that he had concluded a treaty with the Empress of Russia,

" and another with the Landgrave of Heffe-Caffel,

" which should be laid before them."

n

n

d

d

e

nt

le

at

ne

to

ts,

115

n-is-

ar-

nk

nı-

ed

& XXXI. In answer to this speech, both Houses voted most loyal addresses, but not without a warm opposition, in each, to some of the particular expressions; for it having been proposed in the House of Lords to infert in their address the words following, viz. " That they looked upon themselves " as obliged, by the strongest ties of duty, grati-" tude, and honour, to ftand by and support his " Majesty in all such wise and necessary measures " and engagements as his Majesty might have taken " in vindication of the rights of his Crown, or to " defeat any attempts which might be made by " France, in refentment for fuch measures, and to " affift his Majesty in disappointing or repelling all " fuch enterprises as might be formed, not only " against his kingdoms, but also against any other " of his dominions (though not belonging to the " Crown of Great-Britain) in case they should be " attacked on account of the part which his Ma-" jesty had taken for maintaining the essential inte-" rests of his kingdoms;" the inserting of these words in their address was opposed by Earl Temple, and feveral other Lords; because, by the first part of them, they engaged to approve of the treaties with Russia and Hesse-Cassel, neither of which they had ever feen; nor could it be supposed that either of them could be of any advantage to this nation; and by the fecond part of these words it seemed to be refolved, to engage this nation in a continental connection for the defence of Hanover, which it was impossible

0

1

1

b

h

t

il

f

F

C

tl

u

C

th

ta

S

fp

W

0

W

h

ar

be so far from being of any advantage to it at sea, or in America, that it might at last disable the nation from defending itself in either of those parts of the world. But upon putting the question, the inserting of these words was agreed to by a great majority, and accordingly they stand as part of the address of the

House upon that occasion.

& XXXII. To this remarkable address his Majefty returned the following as remarkable answer: " My Lords, I give you my hearty thanks for this " dutiful and affectionate address. I see, with the " gratest satisfaction, the zeal you express for my " person and government, and for the true interest " of your country, which I am determined to ad-The affurances which you give me for " here to. " the defence of my territories abroad, are a strong or proof of your affection for me, and regard for my Nothing shall divert me from pursuing " those measures which will effectually maintain the " possessions and rights of my kingdoms, and pro-" cure reasonable and honourable terms of accom-" modation."—The address of the House of Commons breathed the fame spirit of zeal and gratitude, and was full of the warmest assurances of a ready fupport of his Majesty, and of his foreign dominions, if attacked in refentment of his maintaining the rights of his crown and kingdom; and his Majesty's answer to it was to the same effect as that to the House of Lords. The same, or nearly the same words, relating to the treaties concluded by his Majesty, and to the defence of his foreign dominions, were proposed to be inserted in this address: which was opposed by William Pitt, Esq. then Paymaster of his Majesty's forces; the Right Hon. Henry Legge, Efq. then Chancellor and Undertreasurer of his Majesty's Exchequer, and one of the Commissioners of the Treasury; and by several other gentlemen in high posts under the government, as well as by many others: but, upon putting the C HAP. question, it was by a considerable majority agreed to insert the words objected to; and very soon after, Mr. Pitt, Mr. Legge, and most, if not all, of the gentlemen who had appeared in the opposition, were dismissed from their employments. In the mean time, a draft came over from Russia for part of the new subsidy stipulated to that crown; but some of the ministry, who were then at the head of the sinances, refused to pay it, at least before the

treaty should be approved of by Parliament.

& XXXIII. Sir Thomas Robinson had not been long in possession of the office of Secretary of State. before it was generally perceived, that, though an honest, well meaning man, and a favourite with the King, his abilities were not equal to the functions of that post. Much less were they so at this juncture, when the nation was on the point of being engaged in a difficult and expensive war, and plunged into foreign measures and connections, which would require the utmost skill of an able politician to render them palatable to the people. Mr. Pitt and Mr. Fox, though they scarce ever agreed in any other particular, had generally united in opposing his meafures, and their fuperior influence in the House of Commons, and univerfally acknowledged abilities, though of very different kinds, had always prevailed, uncommon as it was, to fee two persons who held confiderable places under the government, one of them being Paymaster-General, and the other Secretary at War, oppose, upon almost every occasion, a Secretary of State who was supposed to know and speak the sentiments of his Master. Sir Thomas himself soon grew sensible of his want of sufficient weight in the fenate of the nation; and therefore, of his own accord, on the tenth of November, wifely and dutifully refigned the feals of his office to his Majesty, who delivered them to Mr. Fox, and appointed Sir Thomas Master of the Wardrobe, with

BOO Kwith a pension to him during his life, and after his death to his fons. Lord Barrington fucceeded Mr. Fox as Secretary at War; and foon after Sir George Lyttelton was made Chancellor of the Exchequer. and a Lord of the Treasury, in the room of Mr. Legge, who had declared himself against the new continental fystem. However, notwithstanding these changes in the ministry, very warm debates arose in both Houses, when the treaties of Russia and Hesse-Cassel came to be considered by them: some of the members were for referring them to a committee: but this motion was over-ruled, in confideration of his Majesty's having engaged in them to guard against a storm that seemed ready to break upon his electoral dominions, merely on account of our quarrel with the French. They were at length approved of by a majority of three hundred and eigh-

> eleven, in the House of Lords. & XXXIV. The House of Commons then proceeded to provide for the fervice of the enfuing year, and for the deficiencies of the provisions for the former. Fifty thousand seamen, including nine thousand one hundred and thirty-eight marines, were voted, on the twenty-fourth of November, for the fervice of the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-fix, together with two millions fix hundred thousand pounds for their maintenance, and thirtyfour thousand two hundred and fixty-three land soldiers, with nine hundred and thirty thousand fix hundred and three pounds, fix shillings, and nine-pence, for their support. An hundred thousand pounds were voted as a fubfidy to the Empress of Russia; fifty-four thousand one hundred and forty pounds, twelve shillings, and fix pence, to the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel; and ten thousand pounds to the

> teen against one hundred and twenty-fix, in the House of Commons; and by eighty-four against

Elector of Bayaria.

was of

ver

oth

rea

vai Po

pro he

ch

ha

m

to

be

th

th fu

af

p

n

tl

n

u

& XXXV. During these transactions, the publick C H A P. was overwhelmed with confernation, by the tidings of a dreadful earthquake, which, on the first of November, shook all Spain and Portugal, and many other places in Europe, and laid the city of Li o n in ruins. When the news of this great calamity first reached England, it was feared the confequences of it might affect our publick credit, confidering the vast interest which the English merchants had in the Portuguese trade: but fortunately, it afterwards proved inconfiderable, in comparison of what had been apprehended: the quarter in which the English chiefly lived, and where they had their warehouses, having fuffered the least of any part of the city; and most of the English merchants then residing there, together with their families, being at their countryhouses to avoid the infults to which they might have been exposed from the Portuguese populace, during the celebration of their auto-da-fe, which was kept that very day. The first two shocks of this dreadful visitation continued near a quarter of an hour, after which the water of the river Tagus rose perpendicularly above twenty feet, and subsided to its natural bed in less than a minute. Great numbers of houses, of which this city then contained about thirty-fix thousand, extending in length near fix miles, in form of a crescent, on the ascent of a hill, upon the north shore of the mouth of the river Tagus, within nine miles from the ocean, were thrown down by the repeated commotions of the earth, together with feveral magnificent churches, monasteries, and publick buildings. But what entirely completed the ruin of this then most opulent capital of the Portuguese dominions, was a devouring conflagration, partly fortuitous or natural, but chiefly occasioned by a set of impious villains, who, unawed by the tremendous scene at that very instant passing before their eyes, with a wickedness scarcely to be credited, fet fire even to the falling edifices in different

B o o K ferent parts of the city, to increase the general confusion, that they might have the better opportunity to rob and plunder their already defolated fellow-3755. citizens. Out of three hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants, which Lifbon was then supposed to contain, about ten thousand perished by this calamity; and the furvivors, deprived of their habitations, and destitute even of the necessaries of life, were forced

to feek for shelter in the open fields. XXXVI. As foon as his Majesty received an account of this deplorable event, from his Ambaffador at the Court of Madrid, he fent a message to both Houses of Parliament, on the twenty-eighth of November, acquainting them therewith, and defiring their concurrence and affiftance towards fpeedily relieving the unhappy fufferers; and the Parliament thereupon, to the honour of British humanity, unanimously voted, on the eighth of December a gift of an hundred thousand pounds for the diffressed people of Portugal. A circumstance which enhances the merit of this action is, that though the English themselves were, at that very time, in great want of grain, a confiderable part of the fum was fent in corn, flour, rice, and a large quantity of beef from Ireland: fupplies which came very feafonably for the poor Portuguese, who were in actual want of the necessaries of life. Their King was so affected by this instance of British generosity, that, to show his gratitude for the timely relief, he ordered Mr. Castres, the British Resident at his Court, to give the preference, in the diffribution of these supplies, to the British subjects who had fuffered by the earthquake: accordingly, about a thirtieth part of the provisions, and two thousand pounds in money, were fet apart for that purpose; and his Portuguese Majesty returned his thanks, in very warm terms, to the British crown and nation.

XXXVII. The report of an intended invasion of these kingdoms by the French increasing daily,

on

ton

efti

me

fan

ord

fan

was

esti

and

the

of

and

pen

with

eigl

foot

and

four

pen

esta

nine

fhill

ferv

fide

eigh

fron

tion

land

upo

mor

ward

inch

the o

of tr

and

hun

fix p

artic

on the twenty-fecond day of January Lord Barring-CHAP. ton as Secretary at War, laid before the House an estimate for defraying the charge of ten new regiments of foot, over and above the thirty-four thoufand two hundred and fixty-three land foldiers before ordered to be raifed; and a fum of ninety-one thoufand nine hundred and nineteen pounds, ten shillings, was voted for these additional forces: upon another estimate presented a little after by the same Lord, and founded upon the fame reasons, for raising, for the further defence of the kingdom, eleven troops of light dragoons, forty-nine thousand fix hundred and twenty-eight pounds, eleven shillings, and three pence, were voted for the enfuing year: together with eighty-one thousand one hundred and seventyeight pounds, fixteen shillings, for a regiment of foot to be raifed in North-America; two hundred and ninety-eight thousand five hundred and thirtyfour pounds, seventeen shillings, and ten pence halfpenny, for the maintenance of our forces already established in our American colonies; and seventynine thousand nine hundred and fifteen pounds, fix shillings, for fix regiments of foot from Ireland, to ferve in North-America and the East-Indies. Befides all these supplies, Mr. Fox, on the twentyeighth of January, presented to the House a message from the King, defiring them to take into confideration the faithful fervices of the people of New-England, and of some other parts of North-America; upon which one hundred and fifteen thousand pounds more were voted, and five thousand pounds as a reward to Sir William Johnson in particular. In short, including feveral other fums, as well for defraying the expence of the army and navy, as for a fubfidy of twenty thousand pounds, to the King of Prussia, and one hundred and twenty one thousand four hundred and forty-seven pounds, two shillings, and fix pence, for Hanoverian troops, of which last two articles further notice will be taken hereafter, the whole

BOOK whole of the supplies granted by Parliament in this fession amounted to seven millions two hundred and twenty-nine thousand one hundred and seventeen pounds, four shillings, and fix pence three farthings. For raifing this fum, befides the malt-tax, and the land-tax of four shillings in the pound, the whole produce of the finking-fund, from the fifth of January one thousand seven hundred and fifty-fix, till it should amount to one million five hundred and fiftyfive thousand nine hundred and fifty-five pounds, eleven thillings, and eleven pence half-penny, was ordered to be applied thereunto; together with a million to be raifed by loans or Exchequer-bills, at three per cent. interest; one million five hundred thousand pounds to be raifed by the fale of redeemable annuities, at three and a half per cent. and five hundred thousand pounds to be raised by a lottery, at three per cent. All which fums, with eighty-three thoufand four hundred and twelve pounds, two shillings, and five pence half-penny, then remaining in the Exchequer, amounted to feven millions four hundred and twenty-feven thousand two hundred and fixty-one pounds, five shillings, and seven pence.

& XXXVIII. The clause inserted in the mutiny bill last year, subjecting all officers and soldiers raised in America, by authority of the respective governors or governments there, to the fame rules, and articles of war, and the same penalties and punishments, as the British forces were liable to; the act passed at the fame time for regulating the marine forces, while on shore, and that for the most speedy and effectual manning of his Majesty's navy, were not only confirmed now; but it was further enacted, with respect to this last, as well as for the more speedy and effectual recruiting of his Majesty's land-forces, That the Commissioners appointed by the present act, should be impowered to raise and levy, within their respective jurisdictions, such able-bodied men as did not follow any lawful calling or employment: or had

ord mil wit per. Cor Cor befo and him thou mig the any fron to b cefs, coul men confi ftry, conti whic admi as w which

not

mig

ag

a nev which hundr to wh This lions o chiefly many VOL

libert

tentio

not some other lawful and sufficient support; and C H A P. might order, wherever and whenever they pleased, a general fearch to be made for fuch persons, in order to their being brought before them to be examined; nay, that the parith or town officers might, without any fuch order, fearch for and fecure fuch persons, in order to convey them before the said Commissioners to be examined: That if any three Commissioners should find any person, so brought before them, to be within the above description, and if the recruiting officer attending should judge him to be a man fit for his Majesty's service, they should cause him to be delivered to such officer, who might fecure him in any place of fafety provided by the Justices of Peace for that purpose, or even in any publick prison; and that every such man was from that time to be deemed a lifted foldier, and not to be taken out of his Majesty's service by any process, other than for some criminal matter. Nothing could more plainly show either the zeal of the Parliament for a vigorous profecution of the war, or their confidence in the justice and moderation of our miniftry, than their agreeing to this act, which was to continue in force till the end of the next seffion: and which, in the hands of a wicked and enterprifing administration, might have been made such an use of, as would have been inconfistent with that security which is provided by our happy conftitution for the liberty of the subject.

XXXIX. The next object of the immediate attention of Parliament in this fession was the raising of a new regiment of foot in North-America; for which purpose the sum of eighty-one thousand one hundred and feventy-eight pounds, fixteen shillings, to which the estimate thereof amounted, was voted. This regiment, which was to confift of four battalions of a thousand men each, was intended to be raised chiefly out of the Germans and Swiss, who, for many years past, had annually transported themselves VOL. III.

d

BOOK in great numbers to the British plantations in America, where waste lands had been affigned them upon the frontiers of the provinces; but, very injudiciously, no care had been taken to intermix them with the English inhabitants of the place. To this circumstance it is owing, that they have continued to correspond and converse only with one another; fo that very few of them, even of those who have been born there, have yet learned to speak or understand the English tongue. However, as they were all zealous Protestants, and in general strong, hardy men, and accustomed to the climate, it was judged that a regiment of good and faithful foldiers might be raifed out of them, particularly proper to oppose the French: but to this end it was necessary to appoint some officers, especially subalterns, who understood military discipline, and could speak the German language; and as a fufficient number of fuch could not be found among the English officers, it was necessary to bring over and grant commissions to feveral German and Swifs officers and engineers: but this step, by the act of settlement, could not be taken without the authority of Parliament, an act was now patied for enabling his Majesty to grant commissions to a certain number of foreign Protestants, who had ferved abroad as officers or engineers, to act and rank as officers or engineers in America only. An act was likewise passed in this fession, strictly forbidding, under pain of death, any of his Majesty's subjects to serve as officers under the French King, or to inlift as foldiers in his fervice, without his Majesty's previous licence; and also for obliging fuch of his Majesty's subjects as should, in time to come, accept of commissions in the Scotch brigade in the Dutch fervice, to take the oaths of allegiance and abjuration, on pain of forfeiting five

> § XL. As it had been refolved, in the beginning of the preceding fummer, to build veffels of force

hundred pounds.

upon

u

to

b

fh

en

N

fit

M

me

and

ma

ma

the

val

ma

pily

of

tha

duć

only

ther

ous

alfo

Eng

any

in th

form

for f

rank

the v

lent

bene

* A countr

Nore n

1755-

who

upon the lake of Ontario, an act was now passed for CHAP. extending the maritime laws of England, relating to the government of his Majesty's ships and forces by fea, to fuch officers, feamen, and others, as should serve on board his Majesty's ships or vessels employed upon the lakes, great waters, or rivers in North America: and also, but not without oppofition to this last, for the better recruiting of his Majesty's forces upon the continent of America: to which end, by a new clause now added to a former act, a recruiting officer was empowered to inlift and detain an indented fervant, even though his mafter should reclaim him, upon paying to the mafter fuch a fum as two Justices of Peace within the precinct should adjudge to be a reasonable equivalent for the original purchase-money and the remaining time fuch fervant might have to ferve.

& XLI. The intestine broils of Ireland were happily composed this year by the prudent management of the Marquis of Hartington, Lord-Lieutenant of that kingdom. By his fleady and difinterested conduct, his candour and humanity, the Irish were not only brought to a much better temper, even among themselves, than they were before their late outrageous riots and dangerous diffensions happened; but also prevailed upon to acquiesce in the measures of England, without this last being obliged to give up any one point of her superiority. The leading men in the Parliament of Ireland were the first that conformed: and though the ferment continued very high for fome time after, among the middling and lower ranks of people, it was at length entirely allayed by the wisdom of the Lord-Lieutenant, and the excellent law, which he encouraged and paffed for the benefit of that nation.* The P-of Ireland,

S

C

e,

or

in

ch

of

ve

ng

rce on

^{*} Among other objects of the attention of the legislature of that tountry, ten thousand pounds were granted for making the river Nore navigable from the city of Kilkenny to the town of Innestalge;

cl

th

at

ta

fh

to

la

th

an

m

pre

no

rec

mo

to

it l

tha

wh

fpa

of

aga

pai

fen

abf

defi

Ma

ing

thai

for qua

had

agai

lowe

thou

in I

claimed

BOOK who had been very buly in fomenting many of the late disturbances, was, by his Majesty's command. struck off the lift of Privy-Counsellors; and the 1755. greatest part of those patriots, whom faction had turned out of their employments there, were reinstated with honour.

& XLII. The Parliament of England, which had adjourned on the twenty-third of December, met again: the House of Commons on the thirteenth of An. 1756 January, and the Lords on the nineteenth. On the fixteenth of the same month, the treaty between his Britannick Majesty and the King of Prussia was figned, importing, That, for the defence of their common country, Germany, and in order to preferve her peace and tranquillity, which it was feared was in danger of being disturbed, on account of the disputes in America, the two Kings, for that end only, entered into a convention of neutrality, by which they reciprocally bound themselves not to suffer foreign troops of any nation whatfoever to enter into Germany, or pass through it during the troubles aforefaid, and the confequences that might refult from them; but to oppose the same with their utmost might, in order to fecure Germany from the calamities of war, maintain her fundamental laws and conftitutions, and preferve her peace uninterrupted. Thus, the late treaty with Ruffia was vir-Their Majesties, moreover, seised tually renounced. this favourable opportunity to adjust the differences that had fubfifted between them, in relation to the remainder of the Silefia loan due to the subjects of his Britannick Majesty, and the indemnification

> twenty thousand pounds towards carrying on an inland navigation from the city of Dublin to the river Shannon; four thousand pounds for making the river Newry navigable; a thousand pounds a year for two years, for the encouragement of English Protestant schools; several fums, to be diffributed in premiums, for the encouragement of the cambrick, hempen, and flaxen manufactures; and three hundred thousand pounds to his Majesty, towards supporting the several government for two years.

claimed by the subjects of his Prussian Majesty for C H A P. their losses by sea during the late war; so that the attachment laid on the said debt was agreed to be taken off, as soon as the ratification of this treaty

should be exchanged.

18

& XLIII. On the twenty-first of January the House took into confideration the laws then in being relating to the militia of this kingdom; and, finding them infufficient, ordered a new bill to be prepared, and brought in, for the better regulating of the militia forces in the feveral counties of England. bill was accordingly prepared to that effect, and presented to the House on the twelfth of March by the Hon. Charles Townshend, Esq. who, to his honour, was one of the chief promoters of it. After receiving many amendments in the House of Commons, it was on the tenth of May passed, and sent to the Lords: but feveral objections being made to it by fome of the Peers, and it feeming to them that some further amendments were still necessary which they thought they could not in that fession fpare time to confider fo maturely as the importance of the subject required, a negative of fifty-nine against twenty-three was put upon the motion for passing the bill; though every one must have been fensible, not only of the propriety, but even of the absolute necessity of such a law, which was ardently defired by the whole nation.

A XLIV. On the twenty-feventh of May his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and, after having giventhe Royal assent to the bills then depending, thanked his Parliament, in a speech from the throne, for their vigorous and effectual support. He acquainted them, that the injuries and hostilities which had been for some time committed by the French against his dominions and subjects, were then sollowed by the actual invasion of the Island of Minorca, though guaranteed to him by all the great powers in Europe, and particularly by the French King:

pook That he had, therefore, found himself obliged, in vindication of the honour of his crown, and of the rights of his people, to declare war in form against France; and that he relied on the Divine Protection, and the vigorous affishance of his faithful subjects, in so just a cause. The Parliament was then adjourned to the eighteenth of June; and from thence afterwards to the eighteenth of July, and then it was prorogued.

CHAP. V.

§ I. Letter from M. Rouillé to the Secretary of State. & II. The two nations recriminate on each other. § III. The French threaten Great-Britain with an invasion. § IV. Requisition of six thousand Dutch troops according to treaty. § V. Message from the King to the Parliament. § VI. A body of Hessians and Hanoverians transported into England. & VII. French preparations at Toulon. \ VIII. Admiral Byng fails for the Mediterranean. \ IX. He arrives at Gibraltar. & X. Engages M. de la Galissonniere off Minorca. & XI. And returns to Gibraltar. & XII. Ferment of the people at home. & XIII. Adnaral Byng superseded, and sent home prisoner. XIV. Account of the siege of St. Philip's forts in Minorca. & XV. Precautions taken by General Blakeney. & XVI. Siege commenced. & XVII. English squadron appears. § XVIII. General attack of the works. \ XIX. The garrison capitulates. & XX. Sir Edward Hawke fails to Minorca. & XXI. Rejoicings in France, and clamours in Eng-XXII. Gallantry of Fortunatus Wright. & XXIII. General Blakeney created a Baron. XXIV. Measures taken for the defence of Great-Britain. & XXV. Proclamation. & XXVI. Earl of Loudoun appointed Commander in chief in America. SXXVII. His Britannick Majesty's declaration of war. & XXVIII. Substance of the French. King's declaration. & XXIX. Address of the City of London. & XXX. Trial of General Fowke. § XXXI. Affairs of America. § XXXII. Colonel Bradstreet defeats a body of French on the river S XXXIII. Earl of Loudoun arrives Onondaga. at New-York. SXXXIV. Ofwego reduced by the enemy. SXXXV. Further proceedings in America. & XXXVI. Naval operations in that country. & XXXVII. Transactions in the East-Indies. & XXXVIII.

III.

§ XXXVIII.—Calcutta besieged by the Viceroy of Bengal. § XXXIX. Deplorable fate of those who perished in the dungeon there. § XL. Additional cruelties exercised on Mr. Holwel. § XLI. Resolution against Angria. § XLII. Fort of Geriah taken by Admiral Watson and Mr. Clive. § XLIII. Their subsequent proceedings in the river Ganges.

m

c

th

d

b

tie

as

th

fti

 \mathbf{T}

CC

ar

hi

de

th

a

pe

C

Sc

tic

Ja

an

VO

tu

fla

 $\mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{l}}$

of

inf

th

IN the month of January Mr. Fox, lately appointed Secretary of State, received a letter from M. Rouillé, Minister and Secretary of State for foreign affairs to the King of France, expostulating, in the name of his Sovereign, upon the orders and instructions for committing hostilities, which his Britannick Majesty had given to General Braddock and Admiral Boscawen, in diametrical opposition to the most solemn assurances so often repeated by word of mouth, as well as in writing. He complained of the infult which had been offered to his Majesty's flag in attacking and taking two of his ships in the open fea, without any previous declaration of war; as also by committing depredations on the commerce of his Most Christian Majesty's subjects, in contempt of the law of nations, the faith of treaties, and the usages established among civilized nations. He faid, the fentiments and character of his Britannick Majesty gave the King his Master room to expect, that, at his return to London, he would disavow the conduct of his Admiralty; but feeing that, instead of punishing, he rather encouraged those who had been guilty of fuch depredations, his most Christian Majesty would be deemed deficient in what he owed to his own glory, the dignity of his crown, and the defence of his people, if he deferred any longer demanding a fignal reparation for the outrage done to the French flag, and the damage fustained by his subjects. He, therefore, demanded immediate and full restitution of all the French ships, which, contrary to law and decorum, had been taken by the English English navy, together with all the officers, foldiers, C H A P. mariners, guns, stores, and merchandise. He de- v. clared, that should this restitution be made, he should be willing to engage in a negociation for what further fatisfaction he might claim, and continue defirous to fee the differences relating to America determined by a folid and equitable accommodation; but if, contrary to all hopes, these demands should be rejected, he would confider fuch a denial of juftice as the most authentick declaration of war, and as a formed defign in the Court of London to diffurb the peace of Europe. To this peremptory remonstrance the British Secretary was directed to answer, That though the King of England would readily confent to an equitable and folid accommodation, he would not comply with the demand of immediate and full restitution as a preliminary condition; for his Majesty had taken no steps but such as were rendered just and indispensable by the hostilities which the French began in time of profound peace, and a proper regard for his own honour, the rights and possessions of his crown, and the security of his kingdoms.

II. Without all doubt the late transactions had afforded specious arguments for both nations to impeach the conduct of each other. The French Court, conscious of their encroachments in Nova-Scotia, affected to draw a shade over these, as particulars belonging to a disputed territory, and to divert the attention to the banks of the Ohio, where Jamonville and his detachment had been attacked and massacred by the English, without the least provocation, They likewife inveighed against the capture of their ships, before any declaration of war, as flagrant acts of piracy; and some neutral Powers of Europe seemed to consider them in the same point of view. It was certainly high time to check the infolence of the French by force of arms, and furely this might have been as effectually and expeditiously

exerted

BOOK exerted under the usual fanction of a formal decla-1756.

ration; the omiffion of which exposed the adminiftration to the cenfure of our neighbours, and fixed the imputation of fraud and free-booting on the beginning of the war. The ministry was faid to have delayed the ceremony of denouncing war from political confiderations, supposing that, should the French be provoked into the first declaration of this kind, the Powers of Europe would confider his Most Christian Majesty as the aggressor, and Great-Britain would reap all the fruits of the defensive alliances in which the had engaged. But nothing could be more weak and frivolous than fuch a conjecture. The aggressor is he who first violates the peace; and every ally will interpret the aggression according to his own interest and convenience. The administration maintained the appearance of candour in the midst of their hostilities. The merchant ships, of which a great number had been taken from the French, were not fold and divided among the captors, according to the practice of war; but carefully fequeftered, with all their cargoes and effects, in order to be reflored to the right owners, in case the disputes between the two nations should not be productive of an open rupture. In this particular, however, it was pity that a little common fense had not been blended with their honourable intention. Great part of the cargoes confifted of fish, and other perishable commodities, which were left to rot and putrify, and afterwards thrown overboard, to prevent contagion; fo that the owners and captors were equally difappointed, and the value of them lost to both nations.

§ III. The court of Verfailles, while they prefented remonstrances which they knew would prove ineffectual, and exclaimed against the conduct of Great-Britain with all the arts of calumny and exaggeration at every court in Christendom, continued nevertheless to make fuch preparations as denoted a defign to profecute the war with uncommon vigour.

They

e

W

ir

25

01

W th

ol

be

pr ď

ha

G th

CO

hi

fel

me

Wa

to

ces

They began to repair and fortify Dunkirk: orders C H A P. were published, that all British subjects should quit the dominions of France: many English vessels were feized in the different ports of that kingdom, and their crews fent to prison. At the same time an edict was iffued, inviting the French subjects to equip privateers, offering a premium of forty livres for every gun, and as much for every man they should take from the enemy; and promifing that, in case a peace should be speedily concluded, the King would purchase the privateers at prime cost. They employed great numbers of artifices and feamen in equipping a formidable squadron of ships at Brest; and assembling a strong body of land-forces, as well as a confiderable number of transports, threatened the island of Great-Britrin with a dangerous invasion.

No IV. The English people were seized with confternation: the ministry were alarmed and perplexed. Colonel Yorke, the British Resident at the Hague, was ordered by his Majesty to make a requisition of the fix thousand men whom the States-General are obliged by treaty to furnish, when Great-Britain shall be threatened with an invasion; and in February he presented a memorial for this purpose. Monsieur d'Affry, the French King's minister at the Hague having received intimation of this demand, produced a counter-memorial from his Master, charging the English as the aggressors, and giving the States-General plainly to understand, that, should they grant the fuccours demanded by Great-Britain, he would confider their compliance as an act of hostility against himself. The Dutch, though divided among themfelves by faction, were unanimously averse to any measure that might involve them in the approaching Their commerce was in a great measure decayed, and their finances were too much exhausted to admit of an immediate augmentation of their forces, which for many other reasons they strove to avoid.

They

to

ti

a jı

n

tl

p W

tl

to

n

ſ tl

I

a

i

to

n

1756.

BOOKThey foresaw a great increase of trade in their adhering to a punctual neutrality: they were afraid of the French by land, and jealous of the English by fea; and, perhaps, enjoyed the prospect of seeing these two proud and powerful nations humble and impoverish each other. Certain it is, the States-General protracted their answer to Mr. Yorke's memorial by fuch affected delays, that the Court of London perceived their intention, and, in order to avoid the mortification of a flat denial, the King ordered his Resident to acquaint the Princess Regent, that he would not infift upon his demand. States, thus freed from their perplexity, at length delivered an answer to Mr. Yorke, in which they expaniated on the difficulties they were laid under, and thanked his Britannick Majesty for having freed them by his declaration from that embarrassment into which they were thrown by his first demand and the counter memorial of the French minister. real fentiments of those people, however, more plainly appeared in the previous resolution delivered to the States of Holland by the towns of Amsterdam, Dort, Haerlem, Gouda, Rotterdam, and Enckhuyfen, declaring flatly that England was uncontrovertibly the aggreffor in Europe, by feizing a confiderable number of French vessels; that the threatened invasion of Great-Britain did not effect the Republick's guarrantee of the Protestant succession, inafmuch as it was only intended to obtain reparation for the injury fustained by the subjects of his Most Christian Majesty; finally, that the succours demanded could be of no advantage to the King of England, as it appeared by the declaration of his Most Christian Majesty; that their granting these fuccours would immediately lay them under a neceffity of demanding, in their turn, affistance from From this way of arguing, the Eng-Great-Britain. lish may perceive what they have to expect in cases of emergency from the friendship of their nearest allies,

allies, who must always be furnished with the same CHAP. excuse, whenever they find it convenient or necessary to their own interest. Such a confideration, joined to the other concurring motives, ought to induce the British Legislature to withdraw its dependence from all foreign connections, and provide fuch a conftitutional force within itself, as will be fully sufficient to baffle all the efforts of an external enemy. The apprehensions and distraction of the people at this juncture plainly evinced the expediency of fuch a national force; but different parties were divided in their opinions about the nature of fuch a provision. Some of the warmest friends of their country proposed a well regulated militia, as an institution that would effectually answer the purpose of defending a wide extended fea-coast from invasion; while, on the other hand, this propofal was ridiculed and refuted as impracticable or useless by all the retainers to the Court, and all the officers of the standing army. In the mean time, as the experiment could not be immediately tried, and the present juncture demanded fome inftant determination, recourse was had to a foreign remedy.

V. Towards the latter end of March, the King fent a written meffage to Parliament, intimating, that he had received repeated advices from different persons and places, that a design had been formed by the French Court to invade Great-Britain or Ireland; and the great preparation of forces, ships, artillery, and warlike stores, then notoriously making in the ports of France opposite the British coasts, together with the language of the French ministers in some foreign courts, left little room to doubt the reality of fuch a defign: that his Majesty had augmented his forces both by sea and land, and taken proper measures and precautions for putting his kingdom in a posture of defence: that, in order further to strengthen himself, he had made a requifition of a body of Hessian troops, pursuant to the

BOOKlate treaty, to be forthwith brought over, and for that purpose ordered transports to be prepared; that he doubted not of being enabled and supported by his Parliament in taking fuch measures as might be conducive to an end fo effential to the honour of his crown, the preservation of the Protestant Religion. and the laws and liberties of these kingdoms. message was no sooner received, than both Houses voted, composed, and presented very warm and affectionate addresses, in which his Majesty was thanked for the requisition he had made of the Hessian troops; a measure which at any other time would have been stigmatised with all the satire and rheto-

r

k t

d

0

to

vi

na

pa

10

ac fo

af

10

of

nck of the opposition.

VI. Even this precaution was not thought fufficient to fecure the island, and quiet the terrors of the people. In a few days Mr. Fox, the new minifter, encouraged by the unanimity which had appeared to confpicuous in the motions for the late addresses, ventured to move again, in the House of Commons, that another address should be presented to the King, befeeching his Maiesty, that for the more effectual defence of this island, and for the better fecurity of the religion and liberties of his fubjects, against the threatened attack by a foreign enemy, he would be graciously pleased to order twelve battalions of his electoral troops, together with the usual detachment of artillery, to be forthwith brought into this kindom. There was a confiderable party in the House, to whom such a motion was odious and deteftable: but confidering the critical fituation of affairs, they were afraid that a direct opposition might expose them to a more odious fuspicion: they, therefore, moved for the order of the day, and infifted on the question's being put upon that motion; but it was carried in the negative by a confiderable majority, which also agreed to the other proposal. The resolution of the House was communicated to the Lords, who unanimously concurred;

curred; and their joint address being presented, CHAP. his Majesty assured them he would immediately comply with their request. Accordingly, such expedition was used, that in the course of the next month both Hanoverians and Hessians arrived in England, and encamped in different parts of the kingdom.—As the fears of an invasion subsided in the minds of the people, their antipathy to these foreign auxiliaries emerged. They were beheld with the eyes of jealoufy, fuspicion, and disdain. They were treated with contempt, referve, and rigour. The ministry was execrated for having reduced the nation to fuch a low circumstance of difgrace, as that they should owe their security to German mercenaries. There were not wanting fome incendiaries, who circulated hints and infinuations, that the kingdom had been purposely left unprovided; and that the natives of South-Britain had been formerly fubdued and expelled by a body of Saxon auxiliaries, whom they had hired for their prefervation. In a word, the doubts and fuspicions of a people naturally blunt and jealous were inflamed to fuch a degree of animofity, that nothing would have restrained them from violent acts of outrage, but the most orderly, modest and inoffensive behaviour by which both the Hanoverians and Hessians were distinguished.

& VII. Under the cloak of an invading armament, which engroffed the attention of the British nation, the French ware actually employed in preparations for an expedition, which fucceeded according to their wish. In the beginning of the year, advice was received that a French squadron would foon be in a condition to fail from Toulon: this was afterwards confirmed by repeated intelligence, not only from foreign gazettes, but also from English ministers and confuls residing in Spain and Italy. They affirmed that the Toulon squadron confisted of twelve or fifteen ships of the line, with a great

number

B O O Knumber of transports; that they were supplied with provision for two months only, consequently could not be intended for America; and that strong bodies of troops were on their march from different parts of the French dominions to Dauphiné and Provence in order to be embarked. Notwithstanding these particulars of information, which plainly pointed out Minorca as the object of their expedition; notwithflanding the extensive and important commerce carried on by the subjects of Great-Britain in the Mediterranean; no care was taken to fend thither a fquadron of ships capable to protect the trade, and frustrate the designs of the enemy. That great province was left to a few inconfiderable ships and frigates, which could ferve no other purpose than that of carrying intelligence from port to port, and enriching their commanders, by making prize of Nay, the ministry seemed to merchant veffels. pay little or no regard to the remonstrance of General Blakeney, Deputy Governor of Minorca, who, in repeated advices, represented the weakness of the garrison which he commanded in St. Philip's castle the chief fortress on the island. For from ftrengthening the garrison with a proper reinforcement, they did not even fend thither the officers belonging to it, who were in England upon leave of absence, nor give directions for any vessel to transport them, until the French armament was ready to make a descent upon that island.*

& VIII.

fle

TO

W

of

ar

m

ın

ha

CC

ın

al

th

po

or

1e

th

la

L

re

ac

and

the

all

1 et

to

to

CO

^{*} It is with pleafure we feize this opportunity of recording an instance of gallantry and patriotism in a British officer, which would have done honour to the character of a Roman tribune. Captain Cunningham, an accomplished young gentlemen, who acted as engineer in second at Minorca; being preferred to a Majority at home, and recalled to his regiment by an express order, had repaired with his family to Nice in Italy, where he waited for the opportunity of a ship bound for England, when he received certain intelligence that the French armament was destined for the place he had quitted. His lady, whom he tenderly loved, was just delivered, and two of his children were dangerously ill of the small-pox. He recollected that the chief engineer of Minorea was infirm, and indeed disabled by the

VIII. At length, the destination of the enemy's C HAP. fleet being univerfally known, the ministry seemed to rouse from their lethargy, and, like persons suddenly waking, acted with hurry and precipitation. Inflead of detaching a fquadron that in all respects should be fuperior to the French Fleet in the Mediterranean, and bestowing the command of it upon an officer of approved courage and activity, they allotted no more than ten ships of the line for this service, vesting the command of them in Admiral Byng, who had never met with any occasion to fignalize his courage, and whose character was not very popular in the navy: but Mr. West, the second in command, was a gentlemen univerfally respected for his probity, ability, and resolution. The ten ships destined for this expedition, were but in very indifferent order, poorly manned, and unprovided with either hospital or fire-ship. They failed from Spithead on the feventh day of April, having on board, as part of their complement, a regiment of foldiers to be landed at Gibraltar, with Major-General Stuart, Lord Effingham, and Colonel Cornwallis, whose regiments were in garrison at Minorca, about forty

gout, and that many things were wanting for the defence of the fortress. His zeal for the honour and service of his country immediately trium phed over the calls of tenderness and of nature. He expended a confiderable fum of money in purchasing timber for the platforms, and other necessaries for the garrison; hired a ship for transporting them thither; and tearing himself from his wife and children, thus left ramong strangers in a foreign country, embarked again for Minor ca, where he knew he should be in a peculiar manner exposed to ,all, the dangers of a furious fiege. In the course of this desperate fervice he acquitted himself with that vigilance, skill, and active courage, which he had on divers former occasions displayed, until the affault was given to the Queen's Bastion; when mixing with the enemy, Iword in hand, he was disabled in his right arm by the shot of a musket and the thrust of a bayonet. His behaviour was so acceptable to his Sovereign, that when he returned to England he was preferred to the rank of Colonel in the Guards. He afterwards acted as chief engineer in the attempts and descents which were made on the French coast. Though grievously maimed, he accepted the same office in the expedition to Guadaloupe, where he died universally regretted.

VOL. III. KK inferior

BO o Kinferior officers, and near one hundred recruits, as a

reinforcement to St. Philip's fortrefs.

NIX. After all the intelligence which had been received, one would imagine the government of England was still ignorant of the enemy's force and destination; for the instructions delivered to Admiral Byng imported, that, on his arrival at Gibraltar. he should inquire whether any French squadron had paffed through the straits; and that, being certified in the affirmative, as it was probably defigned for North-America, he should immediately detach Rear-Admiral West to Louisbourg, on the island of Cape-Breton, with fuch a number of ships, as when joined with those at Hallifax, would constitute a force superior to the armament of the enemy. On the fecond day of May, Admiral Byng arrived at Gibraltar, where he found Captain Edgecumbe, with the Princess Louisa ship of war, and a sloop, who informed him that the French armament, commanded by M. de la Galissonniere, confisting of thirteen ships of the line, with a great number of transports, having on board a body of fifteen thoufand land-forces, had failed from Toulon on the tenth day of April, and made a descent upon the island of Minorca, from whence he (Captain Edgecumbe) had been obliged to retire at their approach. General Fowke, who commanded at Gibraltar, had received two fuccessive orders from the Secretary at War, with respect to his sparing a battalion of troops to be transported by Mr. Byng, a as reinforcement to Minorca; but as the two orders appeared inconfistent or equivocal, a council of war was confulted, and the majority were of opinion that no troops should be fent from thence to Minorca, except a detachment to fupply the deficiency in the little fquadron of Captain Edgecumbe, who had left a good number of his feamen and mariners, under the command of Captain Scroop, to affift in the defence of Fort St. Philip's. These articles of intelligence the Admiral

p

a

ac

in

er

at

po

if

ne

pa

thi

fer

rig

lay

for

and

to I

mil

tha

hen

Admiral dispatched by an express to the Lords of CHAP. the Admiralty, and in his letter made use of some impolitick expressions, which, in all probability, it would have been well for him had he omitted. He faid, if he had been so happy as to have arrived at Mahon before the French had landed, he flattered himself he should have been able to prevent their getting a footing on that island. He complained, that there were no magazines in Gibraltar for supplying the fquadron with necessaries; that the careening-wharfs, pits, and store houses were entirely decayed, fo that he should find the greatest difficulty in cleaning the ships that were foul; and this was the case with some of those he carried out from England, as well as with those which had been for some time cruifing in the Mediterranean. He fignified his opinion, that, even if it should be found practicable, it would be very impolitick to throw any men into St. Philip's castle, which could not be faved without a land force sufficient to raise the fiege; therefore, a fmall reinforcement would only add to many men to the number which must fall into the hands of the enemy. He observed, that such engineers and artillery-men in Gibraltar, as had been at Minorca, were of opinion, that it would be impossible to throw any number of men into St. Philip's, if the French had erected batteries on the two shores near the entrance of the harbour, fo as to bar all passage up to the fally-port of the fortress; and with this opinion he fignified the occurrence of his own fentiments. The first part of this letter was a downright impeachment of the ministry, for having delayed the expedition, for having fent out thips unfit for fervice, and for having neglected the magazines and wharfs at Gibraltar. In the latter part he feemed to prepare them for the subsequent account of his misconduct and miscarriage. It cannot be supposed that they underwent this accusation without apprehension and refentment; and as they foresaw the K K 2 loss

S

a

e

a

le

ce

al

BOOK loss of Minorca, which would not fail to excite a national clamour, perhaps they now began to take measures for gratifying their resentment, and transferring the blame from themselves to the person who had presumed to hint a disapprobation of their conduct: for this purpose they could not have found a fairer opportunity than Mr. Byng's subsequent beha-

vieur afforded. X. The Admiral being strengthened by Mr. Edgecumbe, and reinforced by a detachment from the garrison, set sail from Gibraltar on the eighth day of May and was joined off Majorca by his Majesty's ship the Phœnix, under the command of Captain Hervey, who confirmed the intelligence he had already received, touching the strength and destination of the French squadron. When he approached Minorca, he descried the British colours fill flying at the castle of St. Philip's, and several bomb batteries playing upon it from different quarters where the French banners were displayed. Thus informed, he detached three thips a-head, with Captain Hervey, to reconnoitre the harbour's mouth, and land, if possible, a letter for General Blakeney, giving him to understand the fleet was come to his athitance. Before this attempt could be made, the French fleet appearing to the fouth east, and the wind blowing firong off shore, he recalled his ships, and formed the line of battle. About fix o'clock in the evening, the enemy, to the number of feventeen ships, thirteen of which appeared to be very large, advanced in order; but about feven tacked, with a view to gain the weather-gage. Mr. Byng, in order to preferve that advantage, as well as to make fure of the land wind in the morning, followed their example, being then about five leagues from Cape-Mola. At day-light the enemy could not be descried; but two tartanes appearing close to the rear of the English squadron, they were immediately chased by signal. One escaped, and the other being taken,

f

n

n

tl

n

ne

V

CC

W

uf

OV

W

th

av

en

the

fel

taken, was found to have on board two French cap-C HAP. tains, two lieutenants, and about an hundred private foldiers, part of fix hundred who had been fent out in tartanes the preceding day, to reinforce the enemy's fquadron. This foon re-appearing, the line of battle was formed on each fide, and about two o'clock Admiral Byng threw out a fignal to bear away two points from the wind and engage. this time his distance from the enemy was so great, that Rear-Admiral West, perceiving it impossible to comply with both orders, bore away with his division feven points from the wind, and clofing down upon the enemy, attacked them with fuch impetuofity, that the ships which opposed him were in a little time driven out of the line. Had he been properly fustained by the van, in all probability the British fleet would have obtained a compleat victory; but the other division did not bear down, and the enemy's centre keeping that flation, Rear-Admiral West could not pursue his advantage without running the rifque of feeing his communication with the rest of the line entirely cut off. In the beginning of the action, the Intrepid, in Mr. Byng's division, was so disabled in her rigging, that the could not be managed, and drove on the ship that was next in polition; a circumstance which obliged feveral others to throw all a-back, in order to avoid confusion, and for some time retarded the action. Certain it is, that Mr. Byng, though accommodated with a noble ship of ninety guns, made little or no use of his artillery, but kept aloof, either from an overstrained observance of discipline, or timidity. When his Captain exhorted him to bear down upon the enemy, he very coolly replied, that he would avoid the error of Admiral Matthews, who, in his engagement with the French and Spanish squadrons off Toulon, during the preceding war, had broke the line by his own precipitation, and exposed himfelf fingly to a fire that he could not fustain. Mr. Byng,

BOOKByng, on the contrary, was determined against acting, except with the line entire; and, on pretence of rectifying the diforder which had happened among fome of the ships, hesitated so long, and kept at fuch a wary distance, that he never was properly engaged, though he received fome few shots in his hull. M. de la Galifsonniere seemed equally averse to the continuance of the battle; part of his fquadron had been fairly obliged to quit the line; and though he was rather superior to the English in number of men and weight of metal, he did not choose to abide the consequence of a closer fight with an enemy fo expert in naval operation: he, therefore, took advantage of Mr. Byng's hesitation, and edged away with an eafy fail to join his van, which had been discomfited. The English Admiral gave chase; but the French ships being clean, he could not come up and close them again, so they retired at their leifure. Then he put his fquadron on the other tack, in order to keep the wind of the enemy; and next morning they were altogether out of

> fight. XI. While he lay-to with the rest of his fleet, at the distance of ten leagues from Mahon, he detached cruifers to look for fome missing ships, which joined him accordingly, and made an inquiry into the condition of the squadron. The number of killed amounted to forty-two, including Captain Andrews, of the Defiance, and about one hundred and fixty-eight were wounded Three of the capital fhips were so damaged in their masts, that they could not keep the fea, with any regard to their fafety; a great number of the seamen were ill, and there was no vessel which could be converted into an hospital for the fick and wounded. In this fituation Mr. Byng called a council of war, at which the land officers were present. He represented to them, that he was much inferior to the enemy in weight of metal and number of men; that they had the

advantage

t

to

ſ

ti

P

te

21

advantage of fending their wounded to Minorca, CHAP. from whence at the same time they were refreshed and reinforced occasionally; that, in his opinion, it 1756. was impracticable to relieve St. Philip's fort, and, therefore, they ought to make the best of their way back to Gibraltar, which might require immediate protection. They unanimously concurred with his fentiments, and thither he directed his course accordingly. How he came to be fo well acquainted with the impracticability of relieving General Blakeney, it is not easy to determine, as no experiment was made for that purpose. Indeed, the neglect of fuch a trial feems to have been the least excufable part of his conduct; for it afterwards appeared, that the officers and foldiers belonging to the garrifon might have been landed at the fally-port, without running any great risque; and a gentleman, then in the fort, actually passed and repassed in a boat, unhurt by any of the enemy's batteries.

& XII. Mr. Byng's letter to the Admiralty, containing a detail of this action, is faid to have arrived fome days before it was made publick; and when it appeared, was curtailed of divers expressions, and whole paragraphs, which either tended to his own justification, or implied a censure on the conduct of his fuperiors. Whatever use might have been made of this letter while it remained a fecret to the publick we shall not pretend to explain: but fure it is, that, on the fixteenth day of June, Sir Edward Hawke and Admiral Saunders failed from Spithead to Gibraltar, to superfede the Admirals Byng and West, in their commands of the Mediterranean fquadron; and Mr. Byng's letter was not published till the twenty-fixth day of the same month, when it produced all the effect which that gentleman's bitterest enemies could have defired. The populace took fire like a train of the most hasty combustibles. and broke out into fuch a clamour of rage and indignation against the devoted Admiral, as could not

have

B O O K have been exceeded if he had lost the whole navy of England, and left the coasts of the kingdom naked This animofity was carefully fomented to invasion. and maintained by artful emissaries, who mingled with all puplick affemblies, from the drawing-room at St. James's to the mob at Charing-cross. They expatiated upon the infolence, the folly, the cowardice, and misconduct of the unhappy Admiral. even prefumed to make their Sovereign in some measure an instrument of their calumny, by suggesting, that his Majesty had prognosticated Byng's misbehaviour from the contents of his first letter, dated at Gibraltar. They ridiculed and refuted the reasons he had given for returning to that fortress, after his fcandalous rencounter with the French fquadron; and, in order to exasperate them to the most implacable refentment, they exaggerated the terrible consequences of losing Minorca, which must now be fubdued through his treachery or want of refolution. In a word, he was devoted as the scapegoat of the ministry, to whose supine negligence, ignorance, and misconduct, the loss of that important fortress was undoubtedly owing. Byng's miscarriage was thrown out like a barrel to the whale, in order to engage the attention of the people, that it might not be attracted by the real cause of the national misfortune. In order to keep up the flame which had been kindled against the Admiral, recourse was had to the lowest artifices. Agents were employed to villify his person in all publick places of vulgar refort; and mobs were hired at different parts of the capital to hang and burn him in effigv.

> XIII. the two officers who fucceeded to the command in the Mediterranean, were accompanied by Lord Tyrawley, whom his Majesty had appointed to superfede General Fowke in the government of Gibraltar, that gentleman having incurred the difpleasure of the ministry, for not having understood

an order which was unintelligible. By the fame CHAP. conveyance, a letter from the Secretary to the Admiralty was transmitted to Mr. Byng, giving him notice that he was recalled. To this intimation he replied in fuch a manner as denoted a consciousness of having done his duty, and a laudable defire to vindicate his own conduct. His answer contained a further account of the engagement in which he was fupposed to have misbehaved, intermixed with some puerile calculations of the enemy's superiority in weight of metal, which ferved no other purpose than that of exposing his character still more to ridicule and abuse; and he was again so impolitick as to hazard certain expressions, which added fresh fuel to the refentment of his enemies. Directions were immediately dispatched to Sir Edward Hawke. that Byng should be fent home in arrest; and an order to the same purpose was lodged at every port in the kingdom: precautions, which, however, unnecessary to secure the person of a man who longed ardently to justify his character by a publick trial, were yet productive of confiderable effect in augmenting the popular odium. Admiral Byng immediately embarked in the ship which had carried out his fuccessor, and was accompanied by Mr. West, General Fowke, and several other officers of that garrison, who were also recalled, in consequence of having subscribed to the result of the council of war, which we have mentioned above. When they arrived in England, Mr. West met with such a gracious reception from his Majesty as was thought due to his extraordinary merit; but Mr. Byng was committed close prisoner in an apartment of Greenwich-Hospital.

XIV. In the mean time, the fiege of St. Philip's fort in Minorca was profecuted with unremitting vigour. The armament of Toulon, confisting of the fleet commanded dy M. de la Galissonniere, and the troops under the Duke de Richelieu, arrived B o o K on the eighteenth day of April at the port of CiudaIII. della, on that part of the island opposite to Mahon,
or St. Philip's, and immediately began to difembark their forces. Two days before they reached
the island, General Blakeney had, by a packet-boat,
received certain intelligence of their approach, and
began to make preparations for the defence of the
castle. The fort which he commanded was very
extensive, surrounded with numerous redoubts, ravelins, and other outworks; and provided with subterranean galleries, mines, and traverses, cut out of
the solid rock with incredible labour. Upon the

whole, this was one of the best fortisted places in Europe, well supplied with artillery, ammunition, and provision; and, without all doubt, might have sustained the most desperate siege, had it been desended by a numerous garrison, conducted by able engineers, under the eye and auspices of an active and skilful commander. All these advantages, however, did not concur on this occasion. The number of troops in Minorca did not exceed four regiments, whereas the nature of the works required at least double the number; and, even of these above

forty officers were absent. The chief engineer was rendered lame by the gout, and the General himself

oppressed with the infirmities of old age. The na-

tives of the island might have been serviceable as

pioneers, or day-labourers, but, from their hatred to

the Protestant religion, they were generally averse to the English government, although they had lived

happily and grown wealthy under its influence.

§ XV. The governor ordered his officers to beat up for volunteers in the adjacent town of St. Philip's; but few or none would enlift under his banners, and it feems he would not venture to compel them into the fervice, He recalled all his advanced parties; and, in particular, a company posted at Fornelles, where a small redoubt had been raised, and five companies at Ciudadella, a post fortised with two

pieces

2

a

t

ſ

Ti

e

b

d

a

II

a

pieces of cannon, which were now withdrawn as CHAP. foon as the enemy began to difembark their forces. At the fame time Major Cunningham was detached with a party to break down the bridges, and break up the roads between that place and St. Philip's; but the talk of destroying the roads could not be performed in fuch a hurry, on account of the hard rock which runs along the furface of the ground through this whole island; nor was there time to demolish the town of St. Philip's, which stood so near the fort, that the enemy could not fail to take advantage of its neighbourhood. The fireets ferved them for trenches, which otherwise could not have been dug through the folid rock. Here they made a lodgment close to the works; here they found convenient barracks and quarters of refreshment, masks for their batteries, and an effectual cover for their mortars and bombardiers. The General has been blamed for leaving the town flanding; but if we confider his uncertainty concerning the deftination of the French armament, the odious nature of fuch a precaution, which could not fail to exasperate the inhabitants, and the impossibility of executing fuch a scheme after the first appearance of the enemy, he will be found excufable, if not altogether blameless. Some houses and windmills were actually demolished, so as to clear the esplanade and the approaches. All the wine in the cellars of St. Philip's town was destroyed, and the butts were carried into the castle, where they might serve for gabions and traverses. Five-and-twenty Minorquin bakers were hired, and a large number of cattle brought into the fort, for the benefit of the garrison. The ports were walled up, the posts affigned, the fentinels placed, and all the different guards appointed. Commodore Edgecumbe, who then anchored in the harbour of Mahon, close under the walls of the castle, failed away with his little fquadron, confifting of the Chesterfield, Princess Louisa, Portland, and Dolphin,

BOOK Dolphin, after having left all his marines, a detachment from Gibraltar, the whole crew of the Porcupine floop, and the greater part of the Dolphin's, as 1756. a reinforcement to the fort, under the immediate direction and command of Captain Scroop, of the Dolphin, who, with great gallantry, offered himfelf for this fevere duty, and bravely fignalifed himfelf during the whole fiege. The French Admiral might certainly have blocked up this harbour in fuch a manner, as would have prevented the escape of these thips, and divers other rich merchant vessels, which happened then to be at Mahon: but, in all probability, they purpofely allowed them to abandon the place, which, on any emergency, or affault, their crews and officers would have confiderably rein-The enemy were perfectly acquainted with the great extent of the works, and the weakness of the garrison, from which circumstance they derived the most fanguine hopes that the place might be suddenly taken without the trouble of a regular fiege. After Mr. Edgecumbe had failed for Gibraltar, and General Blakeney had ordered a floop to be funk in the channel that leads to the harbour, the French fquadron made its appearance at this part of the island; but, without having attempted any thing against the fort, fell to leeward of Cape-Mola.

rison the least disturbance.

§ XVI. On the twenty-second day of April, the Governor sent a drummer to the French General with a letter, desiring to know his reasons for invading the island. To this an answer was returned by the Duke de Richelieu, declaring he was come with intention to reduce the island under the dominion of his Most Christian Majesty, by way of retaliation for the conduct of his master, who had seized and detained the ships belonging to the King of France and

Next day they came in fight again, but foon bore away, and never afterwards, during the whole course of the fiege, approached so near as to give the garand his subjects. If we may judge from the first c HAP. operations of this nobleman, he was but indifferently provided with engineers: for, instead of beginning his approaches on the fide of St. Philip's town, close by the out-works, where he might have been fcreened from the fire of the garrison, his batteries were erected at Cape-Mola, on the other fide of the harbour, where they were more exposed, their fire much less effectual, and indeed at too great a distance to be of any fervice. The fire of St. Philip's was fo fevere, and the cannon fo well ferved on this quarter, that in a little time the enemy thought proper to change their plan of attack, and advance on the fide of St. Philip's town, which ought to have been the first object of their confideration, especially as they could find little or no earth to fill their gabions, and open their trenches in the usual form. On the twelfth of May, about nine at night, they opened two bomb batteries, near the place where the windmills had been destroyed; and from that period an incessant fire was kept up on both fides, from mortars and cannon, the French continuing to raife new batteries in every fituation from whence they could annoy the befieged.

& XVII. On the feventeenth day of the month, the garrison were transported with joy at fight of the British squadron, commanded by Admiral Byng; and Mr. Boyd, commissary of the stores, ventured to embark in a small boat, with six oars, which passed from St. Stephen's cove, a creek on the west side of the fortification, through a shower of cannon and musketry from the enemy's post on the other side, and actually reached the open sea, his design being to join the squadron; but this being at a great distance, stretching away to the southward, and Mr. Boyd perceiving himself chased by two of the enemy's light vessels, he returned by the same route to the garrison, without having sustained the least damage. A circumstance which plainly consutes the notion of

BOOKMr. Byng, that it was impracticable to open a communication with the garrifon of St. Philip's. Next day the hopes of the befieged, which had prognofticated a naval victory to the British squadron, a fpeedy relief to themselves, and no less than captivity to the affailants, were confiderably damped by the appearance of the French fleet, which, quietly returned to their station off the harbour of Mahon. That fame evening they were told by a deferter, that the English fleet had been worsted in an engagement by M. de la Galissonniere; and this information was foon confirmed by a general discharge, or feu de joie, through the whole French camp, to celebrate the victory they pretended to have obtained. How little foever they had reason to boast of any advantage in the action, the retreat of the English fquadron was undoubtedly equivalent to a victory; for had Mr. Byng acquired and maintained the fuperiority at fea, the French forces, which had been difembarked in Minorca, would, in all probability, have been obliged to furrender prisoners of war to his Britannick Majesty. The case was now much altered in their favour: their squadron cruised about the island without molestation: and they daily received, by means of their transports, reinforcements of men and ammunition, as well as constant supplies of provisions.

XVIII. The English garrison, however mortified at finding themselves thus abandoned, resolved to acquit themselves with gallantry in the defence of the place, not without some remaining hope that the English squadron would be reinforced, and return to their relief. In the mean time, they sustained and retorted the enemy's fire with undaunted refo-They remounted cannon, the carriages of which had been disabled: they removed them occafionally to places from whence it was judged they could do the greatest execution: they repaired breaches, reftored merlins, and laboured with furprising

prifing alacrity, even when they were furrounded by C H A P. the numerous batteries of the foe; when their embrafures, and even the parapets, were demolished, 1765. and they flood exposed not only to the cannon and mortars, but also to the musquetry, which fired upon them, without ceasing, from the windows of the houses in the town of St. Philip. By this time, they were invested with an army of twenty thousand men, and plyed inceffantly from fixty-two battering cannon, twenty-one mortars, and four howitzers, besides the small arms: nevertheless, the loss of men within the fortress was very inconsiderable, the garrison being mostly secured in the subterranean works, which were impenetrable to shells or shot, By the twenty-seventh day of June they had made a practicable breach in one of the ravelins, and damaged the other outworks to fuch a degree, that they determined this night to give a general affault. Accordingly, between the hours of ten and eleven, they advanced to the attack from all quarters on the land fide. At the fame time a strong detachment, in armed boats, attempted to force the harbour, and penetrate into the creek, called St. Stephen's Cove, to form Fort Charles, and fecond the attack upon Fort Marlborough, on the farther fide of the creek, the most detached of all the outworks. The enemy advanced with great intrepidity, and their commander, the Duke de Richelieu, is faid to have led them up the works in person. Such an affault could not but be attended with great flaughter; they were moved down, as they approached, with grape shot and musquetry: and feveral mines were fprung with great effect, fo that the glacis was almost covered with the dying and the dead. Nevertheless, they persevered with uncommon resolution; and, though repulfed on every other fide, at length made a lodgement in the Queen's redoubt, which had been greatly damaged by their cannon. Whether their fuccess in this quarter was owing to

BOOK the weakness of the place, or to the timidity of the defender, certain it is, the enemy were in possession before it was known to the officers of the garrison; for Lieutenant Colonel Jeffries, the fecond in command, who had acquitted himself since the beginning of the fiege with equal courage, skill, and activity, in his visitation of this post, was suddenly surrounded and taken by a file of French grenadiers, at a time when he never dreamed they had made a lodgment. Major Cunningham, who accompanied him, met with a feverer fate, though he escaped captivity; he was run through the arm with a bayonet, and the piece being discharged at the same time, shattered the bones of his hand in fuch a manner, that he was maimed for life. In this shocking condition he retired behind a traverse, and was carried home to his quarters. Thus the Govenor was deprived of his two principal affiftants, one being taken, and the other disabled.

> XIX. The enemy having made themselves masters of Anstruther's and the Queen's redoubts, from which perhaps they might have been dislodged, had a vigorous effort been made for that purpofe, before they had leifure to fecure themselves, the Duke de Richelieu ordered a parley to be beat, in order to obtain permission to bury the dead, and This request was granted remove the wounded. with more humanity than discretion, inasmuch as the enemy took this opportunity to throw a reinforcement of men privately into the places where the lodgments had been made, and these penetrated into the gallery of the mines, which communicated with all the other outworks. During this fhort ceffation, General Blakeney fummoned a council of war to deliberate upon the state of the fort and garrison; and the majority declared for a capitulation. The works were in many places ruined; the body of the castle was shattered; many guns were dismounted, the embrasures and parapets demolished,

c

b

th

bi

an

be

Wi

WC

or,

Go

ha

ma

COI

Wei

gal

OWI

Ger

the pallifadoes broke in pieces, the garrifon exhauft-CHAP. ed with hard duty and inceffant watching, and the enemy in possession of the subterranean communica. tions. Besides, the Governor had received information from Prisoners, that the Duke de Richelieu was alarmed by a report that the Marshal Duke de Belleisle would be fent to superfede him in the command, and for that reason would hazard another desperate affault, which it was the opinion of the majority the garrison could not fustain. These confiderations, added to the despair of being relieved, induced him to demand a capitulation. But this measure was not taken with the unanimous confent of the counfel. Some officers observed, that the garrison was very little diminished, and still in good fpirits: that no breach was made in the body of the caftle, nor a fingle cannon erected to batter in breach: that the loss of an outwork was never deemed a fufficient reason for surrendering such a fortress: that the counterscarp was not yet taken, nor, on account of the rocky foil, could be taken, except by affault, which would cost the enemy a greater number than they had loft in their late attempt: that they could not attack the ditch, or batter in breach, before the counterfcarp should be taken, and even then they must have recourse to galleries before they could pass the fosse, which was furnished with mines and countermines: finally, they fuggested, that in all probability the British squadron would be reinforced, and fail back to their relief; or, if it should not return, it was the duty of the Governor to defend the place to extremity, without having any regard to the consequences. These remarks being over-ruled; the chamade was beat, a conference enfued, and very honourable conditions were granted to the garrison, in consideration of the gallant defence they had made. This it must be owned was vigorous while it lafted, as the French General was faid to have loft five thousand men in VOL. III. LL the

d

-

of

r-

n.

ly ſ-

d,

he

B O OK the fiege; whereas the loss of the garrison, which at first fell short of three thousand men, did not exceed one hundred. The capitulation imported, that the garrison should march out with all the honours of war, and be conveyed by sea to Gibraltar. The French were put in possession of one gate, as well as Fort-Charles and Marlborough redoubt: but the English troops remained in the other works till the seventh day of July, when they embarked. In the mean time reciprocal civilities passed between the

commanders and officers of both nations.

& XX. The articles of capitulation were no fooner executed, than Monsieur de la Galissonniere failed back to Toulon, with all the prizes which had lain at anchor in the harbour of Mahon, fince the fort of St. Philip was first invested. In all probability, the fafety of himself and his whole squadron was owing to this expeditious retreat; for in a few days after the furrender of the fort, Sir Edward Hawke's fleet, augmented by five ships of the line, which had been fent from England, when the first tidings arrived of Minorca's being invaded, now made its appearance off the island: but by this time Galissonniere was retired, and the English Admiral had the mortification to fee the French colours flying upon St. Philip's What, perhaps, chagrined this gallant officer still more, he was not provided with frigates, floops, and small craft to cruife round the island, and intercept the supplies which were daily fent to the enemy. Had he reached Minorca fooner, he might have discomfited the French squadron; but he could not have raised the siege of St. Philip's, because the Duke de Richelieu had received his reinforcements, and fuch a train of artillery as no fortification could long withstand. Indeed, if the garrison had been confiderably reinforced, and the communication with it opened by fea, the defence would have been protracted, and fo many vigorous fallics might

fl

de

pr

un

nif

the

We

pla the

tho

might have been made, that the affailants would CHAP. have had cause to repent of their enterprize.

& XXI. When the news of this conquest was brought to Versailles, by the Count of Egmont, whom the Duke de Richelieu had dispatched for that purpose, the people of France were transported with the most extravagant joy. Nothing was feen but triumphs and processions; nothing heard but anthems, congratulations, and hyperbolical encomiums upon the conqueror of Minorca, who was celebrated in a thousand poems and studied orations; while the conduct of the English was vilified and ridiculed in ballads, farces, and pasquinades. Nothing more argues the degeneracy of a warlike nation than the pride of fuch mean triumph, for an advantage, which, in more vigorous times, would fcarce have been distinguished by the ceremony of a Te Deum Laudamus. Nor is this childish exultation. that difgraces the laurels of victory, confined to the kingdom of France. Truth obliges us to own, that even the subjects of Great-Britain are apt to be elevated by fuccess into an illiberal insolence of felfapplause, and contemptuous comparison. This must be condemned as a proof of unmanly arrogance, and abfurd felf-conceit, by all those who coolly reflect, that the events of war generally, if not always, depend upon the genius or misconduct of one indi-The loss of Minorca was severely felt in England, as a national difgrace; but, instead of producing dejection and despondence, it excited an univerfal clamour of rage and refentment, not only against Mr. Byng, who had retreated from the French squadron; but also in reproach of the administration, which was taxed with having neglected Nay, forme politicians the fecurity of Minorca. were inflamed into a suspicion, that this important place had been negatively betrayed into the hands of the enemy, that in case the arms of Great-Britain should prosper in other parts of the world, the LL2 French

S.

d

ne

ht

ld

ise

e-

ca-

[on

nu-

uld

lies

ght

restore for the conquests which should be abandoned at the peace. This notion, however, seems to have been conceived from prejudice and party, which now began to appear with the most acrimonious aspect, not only throughout the united kingdoms in

general, but even in the Sovereign's councils.

& XXII. Sir Edward Hawke, being disappointed in his hope of encountering La Galissonniere, and relieving the English garrison of St. Philip's, at least afferted the empire of Great-Britain in the Mediterranean, by annoying the commerce of the enemy, and blocking up the fquadron in the harbour of Toulon. Understanding that the Austrian Government at Leghorn had detained an English privateer, and imprisoned the Captain, on pretence that he had violated the neutrality of the port, he detached two ships of war, to insist, in a peremptory manner, on the release of the ship, effects, crew, and Captain; and they thought proper to comply with his demand, even without waiting for orders from the Court of Vienna. The person in whose behalf the Admiral thus interposed, was one Fortunatus Wright, a native of Liverpool; who, though a stranger to a fea-life, had, in the last war, equipped a privateer, and diffinguished himself in such a manner, by his uncommon vigilance and valour, that, if he had been indulged with a command fuitable to his genius, he would have deferved as honourable a place in the annals of the navy, as that which the French have bestowed upon their boasted Guai Trouin, Du Bart, and Thurot. An uncommon exertion of spirit was the occasion of his being detained at this juncture. While he lay at anchor in the harbour of Leghorn, Commander of the St. George privateer of Liverpool, a fmall ship of twelve guns and eighty men, a large French xebeque, mounted with fixteen cannon, and nearly three times the number of his complement, chose her station in

view of the harbour, in order to interrupt the Bri-CHAP. tish commerce. The gallant Wright could not endure this insult: notwithstanding the enemy's superiority in metal and number of men, he weighed anchor, hoisted his sails, engaged him within sight of the shore, and after a very obstinate dispute, in which the Captain, Lieutenant, and above threescore of the men belonging to the xebeque were killed on the spot, he obliged them to sheer-off and returned to the harbour in triumph. This brave consair would, no doubt, have signalised himself by many other exploits, had he not, in the sequel, been overtaken in the midst of his career by a dreadful storm, in which the ship foundering, he and all his crew

perished.

a

-

d

1-

g

in

t.

re

e,

es

in

W

§ XXIII. Sir Edward Hawke, having fcoured the Mediterranean, and infulted the enemy's ports, returned with the homeward-bound trade to Gibraltar; from whence, about the latter end of the year, he fet fail for England with part of his fquadron, leaving the rest in that bay, for the protection of our commerce, which, in those parts, soon began to suffer extremely from French privateers, that now swarmed in the Mediterranean. General Blakeney had arrived, with the garrison of Minorca, at Portsmouth, in the month of November, and been received with expressions of tumultuous joy: every place through which he paffed celebrated his return with bonfires, illuminations, bell-ringing, and acclamations: every mouth was open in his praise, extolling him for the gallant defence he had made in the castle of St. In a word, the people's veneration for Blakeney increased in proportion to their abhorrence of Byng: the first was lifted into an idol of admiration, while the other funk into an object of reproach; and they were viewed at different ends of a false perspective, through the medium of prejudice and passion; of a perspective artfully contrived, and applied by certain ministers for the purposes of telfin erest Bookinterest and deceit. The Sovereign is said to have III. been influenced by the prepossession of the substitution. Mr. Blakeney met with a gracious reception from his Majesty, who raised him to the rank of an Irish Baron, in consideration of his faithful services; while some malcontents murmured at this mark of savour, as an unreasonable sacrifice to popular mis-

apprehenfion.

XXIV. In the beginning of the year, the meafures taken by the Government in England feem to have been chiefly dictated by the dread of an invafion, from which the ministers did not think themfelves fecure by the guard-ships and cruifers on different parts of the coast, or the standing army of the kingdom, though reinforced by the two bodies of German auxiliaries. A confiderable number of new troops was levied; the fuccess in recruiting was not only promoted by the land-holders throughout the kingdom, who thought their estates were at stake, and for that reason encouraged their dependents to engage in the service; but also in a great measure owing to a dearth of corn, which reduced the lower class of labourers to such distress, that fome infurrections were raifed, and many inlifted with a view to obtain a livelihood, which otherwise they could not earn. New fhips of war were built, and daily put in commission; but it was found impracticable to man them, without having recourse to the odious and illegal practice of impressing failors, which must always be a reproach to every free people. Notwithstanding large bounties, granted by the government to volunteers, it was found necessary to lay an embargo upon all shipping, and impress all the feamen that could be found, without any regard to former protections; fo that all the merchant ships were firipped of their hands and foreign commerce for fome time wholy suspended. Nay, the expedient of compelling men into the fervice was carried to an unufual degree of oppression; for rewards were publickly

publickly offered to those who should discover where C H A P. any feamen lay concealed: fo that those unhappy people were in some respects treated like felons, dragged from their families and connections to confinement, mutilation, and death, and totally cut off from the enjoyment of that liberty, which, perhaps, at the expence of their lives, their own arms had helped to preserve, in favour of their ungrateful country.*

& XXV. About eighty ships of the line and threefcore frigates were already equipped, and confiderable bodies of land-forces affembled, when, on the third day of February, a proclamation was issued, requiring all officers, civil and military, upon the first appearance of any hossile attempt to land upon the coasts of the kingdom, immediately to cause all horfes, oxen, or cattle, which might be fit for draught or burthen, and not actually employed in the King's fervice, or in the defence of the country, and also (fo far as might be practicable) all other cattle and provisions, to be driven and removed twenty miles at least from the place where such hostile attempt should be made, and to secure the same, so as that they might not fall into the hands or power of those who should make such attempt: regard being had, however, that the respective owners should suffer as little damage as might be confiftent with the publick fafety.

& XXVI. As the ministry were determined to make their chief efforts against the enemy in North-America, where the first hostilities had been committed, and where the strongest impression could be

made.

At this juncture, a number of publick spirited merchants of the city of London, and others, formed themselves in a very laudable affociation, under the name of the Marine Society, and contributed confiderable sums of money for equipping such orphans, friendless, and forlorn boys, as were willing to engage in the fervice of the navy. In confequence of this excellent plan, which was executed with equal zeal and difcretion, many thousands were refcued from mifery, and rendered useful members of that society, of which they must have been the bane and reproach, without this humane interpolition.

BOOK made, a detachment of two regiments was fent thither under the conduct of General Abercrombie, appointed as fuccessor to General Shirley, whom they recalled, as a person no ways qualified to conduct military operations: nor, indeed, could any fuccess in war be expected from a man who had not been trained to arms, nor ever acted but in a civil capacity. But the command in chief of all the forces in America was conferred upon the Earl of Loudoun, a nobleman of an amiable character, who had already diftinguished himself in the service of his country. Over and above this command, he was now appointed Governor of Virginia, and Colonel of a Royal American regiment, confisting of four battalions, to be raifed in that country, and disciplined by officers of experience, invited from foreign service. Mr. Abercrombie set sail for America in March; but the Earl of Loudoun, who directed in chief the plan of operations, and was vested with power and authority little inferior to those of a Viceroy, did not embark till the latter end of

§ XXVII. All these previous measures being taken, his Majesty, in the course of the same month, thought proper to publish a declaration of war* against

When the French Ambassador returned to London, he proposed that orders should be immediately dispatched to the English Governors in America, with express orders to desist from any new undertaking, and all acts of hostility; but with regard to the lands on the Ohio, to put, without delay, matters on the same footing in which they stood before the late war, that the respective claims of both nations might be amicably referred to the Commissaries at Paris. The British Court agreed to the cessation of hostilities, and the discussion of the disputes by the ministers of the two crowns, on condition that all the possessions in America should be previously put in the situation prescribed by the treaty of Utrecht, confirmed by that of Aix-la-Chapelle. The French ministry, instead of complying with this condition, produced an evasive draft of a preliminary convention, and this was answered by a counterproposal: At length the Ambassador of France demanded, as preliminary conditions, that Great-Britain would renounce all claim to the south coast of the river St. Lawrence, and the lakes that discharge themselves

against the French King, importing, that, fince the CHAP. treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, the usurpations and encroachments made upon the British territories, in America, had been notorious: That his Britannick Majesty had, in divers serious representations to the Court of Versailles, complained of these repeated acts of violence, and demanded fatisfaction; but notwithstanding the repeated assurances given by the French King, that every thing should be settled agreeably to the treaties subsisting between the two crowns, and particularly that the evacation of the four neutral islands in the West-Indies should be effected, the execution of these assurances, and of the treaties on which they were founded, had been evaded under the most frivolous pretences: That the unjustifiable practices of the French Governors, and officers acting under their authority, were still continued, until they broke out in open acts of hostility

themselves into that river; cede to the French twenty leagues of country lying along the river of Fundy, which discovers Acadia, or Nova-Scotia; and all the land between the rivers Ohio and Ouabache. A memorial was afterwards presented on the same subject, including the affair of the neutral islands in the West-Indies; but this was amply refuted in another piece, in which the British ministry observed, that even at this very opening of the commission established in Paris, for terminating amicably the disputes in North-America, the French invaded Nova-Scotia, erected three forts in the heart of that Province, and would have destroyed the English settlements at Halifax, had they not been prevented: That the like hostilities were committed upon his Britannick Majesty's subjects on the Ohio and Indian lakes, where the Governors appointed by the French King, without any shadow of right, prohibited the English from trading; seised their traders by force, and sent them prisoners to France; invaded the territories of Virginia, attacked a fort that covered its frontier, and to secure their usurpations, erected with an armed force, a chain of forts on the lands which they had invaded: that his Britannick Majesty had complained of these hostilities to the Court of Versailles, but without effect; so that he found himself obliged to provide for the security of his subjects; and as the encroachments made by France were hostile, it could ever be unlawful, or irreconcileable with the affurance of his Majesty's peaceable disposition, to repel an aggressor; and that the same motive of self-desence had forced him to seise the French ships and sailors, in order to deprive that Court of the means of making an invation, with which their ministers in all the courts of Europe had menaced England.

B O O Kin the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-four: when, in time of profound peace, without any declaration of war, without any previous notice given, or application made, a body of French troops, commanded by an officer bearing the French King's commiffion, attacked in an hostile manner, and took possession of an English fort on the river Ohio, in North-America: The great naval armaments were prepared in the ports of France, and a confiderable body of French troops embarked for that country: That although the French Ambassador was sent back to England with specious professions of a defire to accommodate these differences, it appeared their real defign was only to amuse and gain time for the passage of these supplies and re-inforcements. which they hoped would fecure the superiority of the French forces in America, and enable them to carry their ambitious and oppressive projects into execution. That in confequence of the just and necessary measures taken by the King of Great-Britain for preventing the fuccess of such a dangerous design, the French Ambassador was immediately recalled from England, the fortifications of Dunkirk were enlarged, great bodies of troops marched down to the fea-coasts of France, and the British dominions threatened with an invasion: That though the King of England, in order to frustrate these intentions, had given orders for seising at sea the ships of the French King and his subjects, yet he had hitherto contented himself with detaining those ships which had been taken, and preserving their cargoes entire, without proceeding to confiscation; but it being at last evident from the hostile invasion of Minorca, that the Court of Versailles was determined to reject all proposals of accommodation, and carry on the war with the utmost violence, his Britannick Majesty could no longer confisiently with the honour of his crown, and the welfare of his fubjects, remain within those bounds, which, from a defire of peace he had hitherto

hitherto observed. A denunciation of war followed C H A P. in the usual form, and was concluded with an affurance, that all the French subjects residing in Great-Britain and Ireland, who should demean themselves dutifully to the government, might depend upon its protection, and be safe in their persons and effects.

& XXVIII. In the beginning of June the French King declared war in his turn against his Britannick Majesty, and his declaration was couched in terms of uncommon asperity. He artfully threw a shade over the beginning of hostilities in North-America. referring to a memorial which had been delivered to the feveral courts of Europe, containing a fummary of those facts which related to the present war, and the negociations by which it had been preceded. He infifted on the attack made by the King of England, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-four, on the French possessions in North-America: and afterwards by the English navy on the navigation and commerce of the English subjects. in contempt of the law of nations, and direct violation of treaties. He complained that the French foldiers and failors underwent the harshest treatment in the British isles, exceeding those bounds which are prescribed to the most rigorous rights of war, by the law of nature, and common humanity. He affirmed, that while the English ministry, under the appearance of fincerity, imposed upon the French Ambassador with false protestations, others diametrically opposite to these deceitful affurances of a fpeedy accommodation were actually carrying into execution in North-America: That while the Court of London employed every caballing art, and fquandered away the fubfidies of England, to inftigate other powers against France, his Most Christian Majesty did not even ask of these powers the succours which guarantees and defensive treaties authorifed

t

n

Booknied him to demand: but recommended to them fuch measures only as tended to their own peace and

fecurity: That while the English navy, by the most odious violences, and fometimes by the vilest artifices made captures of French vessels, navigating in full security under the safeguard of publick faith, his Most Christian Majesty released an English frigate taken by a French squadron; and British vessels traded to the ports of France without molestation. That the striking contrast formed by these different methods of proceeding would convince all Europe, that one court was guided by motives of jealoufy, ambition, and avarice, and that the conduct of the other was founded on principles of honour, justice, and moderation: That the vague imputations conrained in the King of England's declaration, had in reality no foundation; and the very manner in which they were fet forth would prove their futility and falsehood: That the mention made of the works at Dunkirk, and troops affembled on the coafts of the ocean, implied the most gross attempt to deceive mankind into a belief that these were the points which determined the King of England to issue orders for seizing the French vessels; whereas the works at Dunkirk were not begun till after two French ships of war had been taken by an English fquadron; and depredations had been committed fix months upon the subjects of France before the first battalions began their march for the fea fide. In a word, the Most Christian King, laying aside that politeness and decorum on which his people value themfelves above all the nations upon the face of the earth, very roundly taxes his brother Monarch's administration with piracy, perfidy, inhumanity, and deceit. A charge conveyed in fuch reproachful terms, against one of the most respectable crowned heads in Europe, will appear the more extraordinary and injurious, if we confider that the accusers were well acquainted with the falfity of their own imputations,

and at the fame time conscious of having practifed C HAP. those very arts which they affected so much to decry. For after all, it must be allowed, that nothing could be justly urged against the English government, with respect to France, except the omission of a mere form, which other nations might interpret into an irregularity, but could not construe into perfidious dealing, as the French had previously violated the peace by their infolence and encroachments.

& XXIX. Whatever might have been the opinion of other nations, certain it is, the subjects of Great-Britain heartily approved of the hostilities committed and intended against a people, whom they have always confidered as their natural enemies, and the incendiaries of Europe. They chearfully contributed to the expence of armaments,* and feemed to approve of their destination, in hopes of being able to wipe off the difgraces they had fuftained in the defeat of Braddock, and the loss of Minorca. The last event made a deep impression upon the minds of the community. An address was presented to the King by the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of London, containing strong hints to the disadvantage of the ministry. They expressed their apprehension, that the loss of the important fortress of St. Philip and island of Minorca, possessions of the utmost consequence to the commerce and naval strength of Great-Britain, without any attempt by timely and effectual fuccours to prevent or defeat an attack, after fuch early notice of the enemy's intentions, and when his Majesty's navy was fo evidently fuperior to theirs, would be an indelible reproach on the honour of the British

S

1

Immediately after the declaration of war, the French ships and cargoes which had been taken were tried, and condemned as legal prizes, exposed to publick fale, and their produce lodged in the Bank; but in what manner this money, amounting to a large fum, was diftributed or employed, we have not been able to discover.

BOOKnation. They expatiated upon the imminent danger to which the British possessions in America were 3756.

exposed, by the mismanagement and delays which had attended the defence of those invaluable colonies, the object of the present war, the principal fource of the wealth and strength of these kingdoms. They lamented the want of a constitutional wellregulated militia, the most natural and certain defence against all invaders whatsoever. They fignified their hope, that the authors of the late loffes and disappointments would be detected, and brought to condign punishment: that his Majesty's known intentions of protecting and defending his subjects in their rights and possessions might be faithfully and vigorously carried into execution; and the large supplies, so necessarily demanded, and so cheerfully granted, might be religiously applied to the defence of these kingdoms, their colonies, and their commerce, as well as to the annoyance of their inveterate and perfidious, enemies the only fure means of obtaining a lafting and honourable peace. In answer to this address the King assured them, that he would not fail to do justice upon any persons who should have been wanting in their duty to him and their country; to inforce obedience and discipline in his fleets and armies; and to support the authority and respect due to his government. Remonstrances of the fame kind were prefented by different counties and corporations; and the populace clamoured aloud for inquiry and justice.

& XXX. The first victim offered to the enraged multitude was the unfortunate General Fowke, who had been Deputy-Governor of Gibraltar, and behaved with remarkable conduct and integriry in the exercise of that important officer, till that period, when he fell under the displeasure of the government. He was now brought to trial before a board of general officers, and accused of having disobeyed the orders he had received from the Secretary at war in three fuccessive letters,* touching the relief of CHAP. Minorca. Mr. Fowke alledged in his own defence that the orders were confused and contradictory, and implied a discretionary power: that the whole number of his garrison did not exceed two thousand six hundred men, after he had spared two hundred

* To Lieut. Gen. Fowke, or, in his ahsence, to the Commander in Chief in his Majesty's garrison of Gibraltar.

SIR, War-Office, March 21, 1756.

I am commanded to acquaint you, that it is his Majesty's pleasure that you receive into your garrison, Lord Robert Bertie's regiment, to do duty there; and in case you should apprehend that the French intend to make any attempt upon his Majesty's island of Minorca, it is his Majesty's pleasure, that you make a detachment out of the troops in your garrison equal to a battalion, to be commanded by a Lieutenant-Colonel and Major; such Lieutenant-Colonel and Major to be the eldest in your garrison, to be put on board the fleet for the relief of Minorca, as the Admiral shall think expedient, who is to carry them to the said island.

Your humble fervant,

To Lieut. Gen. Fowke, or, in his absence, to the Commander in Chief at Gibraltar.

SIR, War-Office, March 26, 1756.

I am commanded to acquaint you, that it is his Majesty's pleasure, in case the island of Minorca should be in any likelihood of being attacked, that you make a detachment from the troops in your garrison equal to a battalion, commanded by a Lieutenant-Colonel and Major, for the relief of that place, to be put on board the fleet, at the disposition of the Admiral: such Lieutenant-Colonel and Major to be the eldest in your garrison.

To Lieut. Cen. Fowke, or, in his absence, to the Commander in Chief in his Majesty's garrison in Gibraliar.

SIR, War-Office, April 1, 1756.

It is his Majesty's pleasure, that you receive into your garrison the women and children belonging to Lord Robert Bertie's regiment.

To Lieut. Gen. Fowke, or, the Commander in Chief at Gibraltar.

SIR, War-Office, May 11, 1756.

I wrote to you by General Steward: if that order is not complied with, then you are now to make a detachment of seven hundred men out of your own regiment and Guise's; and also another detachment out of Pulteney's and Panmure's regiments, and send them on board the fleet for the relief of Mahon. But if that order has been com-

BOOK dred and feventy-five to the ships commanded by Mr. Edgecumbe; that the ordinary duty of the garrison requiring eight hundred men, the whole number was not fufficient for three reliefs: that, if he had detached a battalion on board the fleet, he should not have had above two reliefs, at a time when he believed the place was in danger of being attacked, for good reasons, which he did not think himself at liberty to mention; that his orders being doubtful, he held a council of war, which was of opinion, that as undoubted intelligence was received of the French army's being landed at Minorca, to the number of between thirteen and fixteen thousand men, and that a French squadron of fixteen ships was stationed off the harbour, and fending a detachment equal to a battalion from Gibraltar would be an ineffectual supply for the relief of the place, and a weakening of the garrison from which they must be fent. He observed, that supposing the orders to have been positive, and seven hundred men detached to Minorca, the number remaining at Gibraltar would not have exceeded one thousand five hundred and fifty-fix: a deduction of feven hundred more, according to the order of May the twelfth, would have left a remainder of eight hundred and fifty-fix: that the men daily on duty in the garrison, including artificers and labourers in the King's works, amounted to eight hundred and thirty-nine; fo that if he had complied with the orders as they arrived, he would not have had more than feventeen men over and above the number

> plied with, then you are to make only one detachment of feven hundred men, to be commanded by another Lieutenant-Colonel and Major, and to fend it to Mahon; and you are also to detain all such empty vessels as shall come into your harbour, and keep them in readiness for any further transportation of troops. I have also his Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland's commands, to desire that you will keep your garrison as alert as possible, during this critical time, and give such other assistance as may be in your power for the relief of Minorca; taking care, however, not to fatigue or endanger your own garrifou.

necessary

n

tl

ar

af

CC

B

re

necessary for the daily work of the garrison: thus CHAP. the important fortress of Gibraltar must, at this critical conjuncture, have been left almost naked and defenceless to the attempts of the enemy; and had those detachments been actually fent abroad. it afterwards appeared that they could not have been landed on the ifland of Minorca. The order transmitted to General Fowke to detain all empty veffels, for a further transportation of troops, feems to have been superfluous; for it can hardly be supposed he could have occasion for them, unless to embark the whole garrifon and abandon the place. It feems likewise to have been unnecessary to exhort the General to keep his garrifon as alert as possible, during that critical time; inafmuch as it would have been impossible for the men to have enjoyed the least repose or intermission of duty, had the orders been punctually and literally obeyed. What other affiftance it might have been in the Governor's power to give for the relief of Minorca, or in what manner he could avoid fatiguing his garrison, while there was an impossibility of relieving the guards, it is not easy to comprehend. Be that as it may, when the trial was finished, and the question put to acquit or sufpend for one year, the court was equally divided; and in fuch cases the casting vote being vested in the prefident, he threw it into the scale against the prisoner, whom his Majesty thought fit to dismiss from his fervice.

& XXXI. The expectation of the publick was now eagerly turned towards America, the chief, if not the fole scene of our military operations. the twenty-fifth day of June, Mr. Abercrombie arrived at Albany, the frontier of New-York, and assumed the command of the forces there assembled, confisting of two regiments which had ferved under Braddock, two battalions raised in America, two regiments now transported from England, four independent companies which had been many years Мм maintained VOL. III.

BOOK maintained in New-York, the New-Jersey regiment, four companies levied in North-Carolina, and a body of provincial forces raifed by the government of New-England. Those to the southward, including Pennfylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, had not yet determined on any regular plan of operation, and were moreover hard preffed in defending their western frontier from the French and Indians, who, in skulking parties, made sudden irruptions upon their unguarded fettlements, burning, plundering, and maffacring with the most savage inhumanity. As for South-Carolina, the proportion of negroflaves to the number of white inhabitants was fo great in that colony, that the government could not, with any regard to the fafety of the province, spare any reinforcement for the general enterprize. The plan of this undertaking had been fettled in the preceding year in a council of war, held at New-York. There it was resolved to attack the fort of Niagara, fituated between the lakes Ontario and Erie, in order to cut off the communication between Canada and Louisiana, and prevent the French from supporting their new fortresses on the Ohio: to reduce Ticonderago and Crown-Point, so that the frontier of New-York might be delivered from the danger of an invasion, and Great-Britain become master of the lake Champlain, over which the forces might be transported in any future attempt: to besiege Fort Du Quesne upon the Ohio; and to detach a body of troops by the river Kennebec, to alarm the capital of Canada. This plan was too extensive for the number of troops which had been prepared: the feafon was too far advanced before the regiments arrived from England, the different colonies were divided in their opinions, and Mr. Abercrombie postponed the execution of any important scheme till the arrival of Lord Loudoun, who was daily expected. The reasons that delayed the reinforcement, and detained his lordship so long, we do not pretend

pretend to explain: though we may be allowed toc HAP. observe, that many fair opportunities have been loft, by the neglect and procrastination of an English miniftry. Certain it is, the unaccountable delay of this armament rendered it useless for a whole year, afforded time and leifure to the enemy to take their precautions against any subsequent attack, and, in the mean time, to proceed unmolested in distressing the British settlements. Even before this period, they had attacked and reduced a small post in the country of the Five Nations, occupied by twentyfive Englishmen, who were cruelly butchered to a man, in the midst of those Indians whom Great-

Britain had long numbered among her allies.

•

f

f

f

It

e

a e

or

ne

its

re

ne

ne

Xce-

not

end

XXXII. Soon after this expedition, having received intelligence that a confiderable convoy of provisions and stores, for the garrison of Oswego, would in a little time fet out from Schenectady, and be conveyed in batteaux up the river Onondaga, they formed an ambuscade among the woods and thickets on the north fide of that river; but understanding the convoy had paffed before they reached the place, they resolved to wait the return of the detachment. The defign, however, was frustrated by the vigilance and valour of Colonel Bradfireet, who expected fuch an attempt, and had taken his measures accordingly. On the third day of July, while he stemmed the stream of the river, with his batteaux formed into three divisions, they were faluted with the Indian war-whoop, and a general discharge of musquetry from the north shore. Bradstreet immediately ordered his men to land on the opposite bank, and with a few of the foremost took possession of a small illand, where he was forthwith attacked by a party of the enemy, who had forded the river for that purpose; but these were soon repulsed. Another body having paffed a mile higher, he advanced to them at the head of two hundred men, and fell upon them, fword in hand, with fuch vigour, that many were killed on the fpot, and the rest driven into the M M 2

₿

1756.

BOO Kriver with fuch precipitation, that a confiderable number of them were drowned. Having received information that a third body of them had paffed at a ford fill higher, he marched thither without hefitation, and purfued them to the other fide, where they were entirely routed and dispersed. In this action, which lasted near three hours, about seventy of the batteau men were killed or wounded, but the enemy loft double the number killed, and above feventy taken prisoners. In all probability the whole detachment of the French, amounting to feven hundred men, would have been cut off, had not a heavy rain interposed, and disabled Colonel Bradstreet from following his blow; for that fame night he was joined by Captain Patten with his grenadiers, in his march from Oneida to Oswego, and next morning reinforced with two hundred men, detached to his affiftance from the garrison of Oswego; but by this time the rivulets were fo swelled by the rain, that it was found impracticable to purfue the enemy through the woods and thickets. Patten and his grenadiers accompanied the detachment to Ofwego, while Bradfireet pursued his voyage to Schenectady, from whence he repaired to Albany, and communicated to General Abercrombie the intelligence he had received from the prisoners, that a large body of the enemy were encamped on the eastern fide of the lake Ontario, provided with artillery, and all other implements to befiege the fort of Ofwego.

& XXXIII. In consequence of this information, Major-General Webb was ordered to hold himfelf in readiness to march with one regiment to the relief of that garrison; but, before they could be provided with necessaries, the Earl of Loudoun arrived at the head-quarters at Albany, on the twenty-ninth day of July. The army at this time is faid to have confifted of regular troops to the number of two thousand fix hundred, about seven thousand provincials, fupposed to be in readiness to march from

Fort-

Fort-William-Henry, under the command of Ge-C HAP. neral Winflow, over and above a confiderable number of batteau-men at Albany and Schenectady. The garrison at Oswego amounted to fourteen hundred toldiers, befides three hundred workmen and failors, either in the fort, or posted in small parties between the fort and place called Burnet's Field, to fecure a fafe paffage through the country of the Six Nations, upon whose friendship there was no longer any reliance. By the best accounts received of the enemy's force, they had about three thousand men at Crown-point and Ticonderoga upon the lake Champlain: but their chief ftrength was collected upon the banks of the lake Ontario, where their purpose undoubtedly was to reduce the English fort at Oswego. The immediate object, therefore, of Lord Loudoun's attention was the relief of this place; but his defign was strenuously opposed by the province of New-York, and other northern governments, who were much more intent upon the reduction of Crown Point, and the fecurity of their own frontiers, which they apprehended was connected with this conquest. They insisted upon Winslow's being joined by some regiments of regular troops before he should march against this fortress: and flipulated that a body of referve should be detained at Albany, for the defence of that frontier, in case Winflow should fail in his enterprize, and be defeated. At length they agreed, that the regiment which Mr. Abercrombie had destined for that purpose should be detached for the relief of Oswego: and on the twelfth day of August Major-General Webb began his march with it from Albany; but on his arrival at the Carrying-place, between the Mohock's river and Wood's creek, he received the difagreeable news that Ofwego was taken, and the garnion made prisoners of war. Mr. Webb, apprehending himself in danger of being attacked by the besieging army, began immediately to render the creek

BO O Kcreek impassable, even to canoes, by felling trees, and throwing them into the stream; while the enemy, ignorant of his numbers, and apprehensive of 1756. a like visitation from him, took the very same method of preventing his approach: in confequence of this apprehension, he was permitted to retire un-

molested.

& XXXIV. The loss of the two small forts, called Ontario and Ofwego, was a confiderable national misfortune. They were erected on the fouth fide of the great lake Ontario, standing on the opposite fides, at the mouth of the Onondago river, that difcharges itself into the lake, and constituted a post of great importance, where vessels had been built, to cruize upon the lake, which is a kind of inland fea, and interrupt the commerce as well as the motions and defigns of the enemy. The garrison, as we have already observed, consisted of fourteen hundred men, chiefly militia and new-raifed recruits, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Mercer, an officer of courage and experience: but the fituation of the forts was very ill chosen; the materials mostly timber or logs of wood; the defences wretchedly contrived, and unfinished; and, in a word, the place altogether untenable against any regular approach. Such were the forts which the enemy wifely refolved to reduce. Being under no apprehenfion for Crown-Point, they affembled a body of troops, confifting of thirteen hundred regulars, seventeen hundred Canadians, and a confiderable number of Indian auxiliaries, under the Command of the Marquis de Montcalm, a vigilant and enterprifing officer, to whom the conduct of the fiege was entrusted by the Marquis de Vaudreuil, Governor and Lieutenant-General of New-France. The first step taken by Montcalm was to block up Ofwego by water with two large armed veffels, and post a strong body of Canadians on the road between Albany and the forts, to cut off all communication of succour and intelligence.

gence. In the mean time, he embarked his artil-CHAP. lery and stores upon the lake, and landed them in the bay of Nixouri, the place of general rendezvous. At another creek, within half a league of Ofwego, he erected a battery for the protection of his veffels, and on the twelfth day of August, at midnight, after his dispositions had been made, he opened the trenches before Fort-Ontario. The garrifon having fired away all their shells and ammunition, spiked up the cannon, and deferting the fort, retired next day across the river into Oswego, which was even more exposed than the other, especially when the enemy had taken possession of Ontario, from whence they immediately began to fire without intermission. Colonel Mercer being, on the thirteenth, killed by a cannon-ball, the fort destitute of all cover, the officers divided in opinion, and the garrifon in confufion, they next day demanded a capitulation, and furrendered prisoners of war, on condition that they should be exempted from plunder, conducted to Montreal, and treated with humanity. These conditions, however, the Marquis did not punctually observe. The British officers and soldiers were insulted by the favage Indians, who robbed them of their clothes and baggage, maffacred feveral men as they flood defenceless on the parade, affaffinated Lieutenant De la Court as he lay wounded in his tent, under the protection of a French officer, and barbaroufly scalped all the fick people in the hospital: finally, Montcalm, in direct violation of the articles, as well as in contempt of common humanity, delivered up above twenty men of the garrison to the Indians, in lieu of the fame number they had lost during the fiege; and, in all probability, these miserable captives were put to death by those barbarians with the most excruciating tortures, according to the execrable custom of the country. Those who countenance the perpetration of cruelties, at which human nature thudders with horror, ought to be branded as infamous

BOOK famous to all posterity. Such, however, were the trophies that, in the course of the American war, diffinguished the operations of a people who pique 1756. themselves upon politeness, and the virtues of hu-The prisoners taken at Oswego, after manity. having been thus barbaroufly treated, were conveyed in batteaux to Montreal, where they had no reason to complain of their reception; and before the end of the year, they were exchanged. The victors immediately demolished the two forts (if they deferved that denomination) in which they found one hundred and twenty-one pieces of artillery, fourteen mortars, with a great quantity of ammunition, warlike stores. and provision, besides two sloops, and two hundred batteaux, which likewise fell into their hands. Such an important magazine, deposited in a place altogether indefenfible, and without the reach imme-

temerity, and misconduct.

& XXXV. The Earl of Loudoun finding the feafon too far advanced to admit of any enterprize against the enemy, exerted all his endeavours in making preparations for an early campaign in the fpring, fecuring the frontiers of the English colonies, in forming an uniform plan of action, and promoting a spirit of harmony among the different governments, which had been long divided by jarring interests, and other sources of dissension. Meanwhile, the forts Edward and William-Henry were put in a proper posture of defence, and secured with numerous garrifons; and the forces put into winterquarters at Albany, where comfortable barracks were built for that purpose. Fort-Granvilla, on the confines of Pennsylvania, an inconsiderable blockhouse, was surprised by a party of French and Indians, who made the garrifon prisoners, confisting of two-and-twenty foldiers, with a few women and children. These they loaded with flour and provision, and drove them into captivity; but the fort they

diate fuccour, was a flagrant proof of egregious folly,

reduced to ashes. Many shocking murders were CHAP. perpetrated upon defenceless people without diffinction of age or fex, in different parts of the frontiers; but these outrages were in some measure balanced by the advantages resulting from a treaty of peace, which the Governor of Pennsylvania concluded with the Delaware Indians, a powerful tribe that dwell upon the river Sasquehanna, forming, as it were, a line along the fouthern skirts of the province. At the fame time the Governor of Virginia fecured the friendship and alliance of the Cherokees and Catawbas, two powerful nations adjoining to that colony, who were able to bring three thousand fighting men into the field. All these circumstances considered, Great-Britain had reason to expect that the ensuing campaign would be vigoroufly profecuted in America, especially as a fresh reinforcement of troops, with a great supply of warlike flores, were fent to that country in fourteen transports, under convoy of two ships of war, which failed from Cork, in Ireland, about the beginning of November.

XXXVI. No action of great importance diftinguished the naval transactions of this year on the fide of America. In the beginning of June, Captain Spry, who commanded a fmall fquadron, cruifing off Louisbourg, in the island of Cape-Breton, took the Arc en Ciel, a French ship of fifty guns, having on board near fix hundred men, with a large quantity of stores and provisions for the garrison. likewise made prize of another French ship, with seventy foldiers, two hundred barrels of powder, two large brass mortars, and other stores of the like destination. On the twenty-seventh day of July Commodore Holmes, being in the fame latitude, with two large ships and a couple of sloops, engaged two French ships of the line and four frigates, and obliged them to sheer off, after an obstinate dispute. A great number of privateers were equipped in this country, as well as in the West-India islands belonging to the Crown

BOOK Crown of Great-Britain; and as those seas swarmed III. with French vessels, their cruises proved very ad-

1756. vantageous to the adventurers.

XXXVII. Scenes of higher import were this year acted by the British arms in the East-Indies. The ceffation of hostilities between the English and French Companies on the peninfula of Indus, though it encouraged Mr. Clive to vifit his native country. was not of long duration; but in a few months both fides recommenced their operations, no longer as auxiliaries to the Princes of the country, but as principals and rivals, both in arms and commerce. Major Laurence, who now enjoyed the chief command of the English force, obtained divers advantages over the enemy; and profecuted his fuccess with fuch vigour, as, in all probability, would in a little time have terminated the war according to his own wish, when the progress of his arms was interrupted and fuspended by an unfortunate event at Calcutta, the cause of which is not easily explained: for extraordinary pains have been taken to throw a veil over some transactions, from whence this calamity was immediately or remotely derived.

& XXXVIII. The old Suba or Viceroy of Bengal, Bahar, and Orixa, dying in the month of April, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-fix, was fucceeded by his adopted fon, Sur Raja al Dowlat, a young man of violent passions, without principle, fortitude, or good faith, who began his admimiltration with acts of perfidy and violence. In all probability, his defign against the English settlements was fuggested by his rapacious disposition, or a belief that they abounded with treasure; as the pretences which he used for commencing hostilities were altogether inconfiftent, false and frivolous. In the month of May, he caused the English factory at Cassimbuzzar to be invested, and inviting Mr. Watts, the chief of the factory, to a conference, under the fanction of a fafe conduct, detained him as prisoner;

then,

then, by means of fraud and force intermingled, CHAP. made himself master of the factory. This exploit v. being achieved, he made no secret of his design to deprive the English of their settlements. With this view he marched to Calcutta, at the head of a

numerous army, and invested the place, which was then in no posture of defence.

& XXXIX. The Governor, intimidated by the number and power of the enemy, abandoned the fort, and with fome principal persons residing in the fettlement, took refuge on board a ship in the river, carrying along with them their most valuable effects, and the books of the company. Thus the defence of the place devolved to Mr. Holwell, the fecond in command, who, with the affiftance of a few gallant officers, and a very feeble garrison, maintained it with uncommon courage and refolution against feveral attacks, until he was overpowered by numbers, and the enemy had forced their way into the castle. Then he was obliged to submit; and the Suba, or Viceroy, promifed on the word of a foldier, that no injury should be done to him or his garrison. Nevertheless, they were all driven, to the number of one hundred and forty-fix persons of both sexes, into a place called the Black Hole Prison, a cube of about eighteen feet, walled up to the eastward and fouthward, the only quarters from which they could expect the least refreshing air, and open to the westward by two windows strongly barred with iron, through which there was no perceptible circulation. The humane reader will conceive with horror the miferable fituation to which they must have been reduced, when thus flewed up in a close fultry night under fuch a climate as that of Bengal, especially when he reflects that many of them were wounded, and all of them fatigued with hard duty. Transported with rage to find themselves thus barbarously cooped up in a place where they must be exposed to suffocation, those hapless victims endeavoured to force open the door,

BO O Kdoor, that they might rush upon the swords of the barbarians by whom they were furrounded: but all their efforts were ineffectual; the door was made to 1756. open inwards, and being once thut upon them, the crowd pressed upon it so strongly as to render all their endeavours abortive: then they were overwhelmed with diffraction and dispare. Mr. Holwell, who had placed himself at one of the windows, accosted a Jemmautdaar, or serjeant of the Indian guard, and having endeavoured to excite his compassion, by drawing a pathetick picture of their sufferings, promifed to gratify him with a thousand rupees in the morning, if he could find means to remove one half of them into a separate apartment. The foldier, allured by the promise of such a reward, affured him he would do his endeavour for their relief, and retired for that purpose, but in a few minutes returned, and told him that the Suba, by whose order alone such a step could be taken, was asleep, and no person durst disturb his repose. By this time a profuse sweat had broke out on every individual, and this was attended with an infatiable thirst, which became the more intolerable as the body was drained of its moisture. In vain those miserable objects stripped themselves of their clothes, fquatted down on their hams, and fanned the air with their hats, to produce a refreshing undulation. Many were unable to rife again from this posture, but falling down were trod to death, or fuffocated. The dreadful symptom of thirst was now accompanied with a difficulty of respiration, and every individual gasped for breath. Their despair became outrageous: again they attempted to force the door, and provoke the guard to fire upon them by execration and abuse, The cry of "Water! Water!" issued from every mouth. Even the Jemmautdaar was moved to compassion at their distress. He ordered his foldiers to bring some skins of water, which feryed only to enrage the appetite, and increase the general .1000

general agitation. There was no other way of con-CHAP. veying it through the windows but by hats, and this was rendered ineffectual by the eagerness and transports of the wretched prisoners, who at fight of it ftruggled and raved even into fits of delirium. In confequence of these contests, very little reached those who stood nearest the windows, while the rest, at the farthest end of the prison, were totally excluded from all relief, and continued calling upon their friends for affiftance, and conjuring them by all the tender ties of pity and affection. To those who were indulged, it proved pernicious; for, instead of allaying their thirst, it enraged their impatience for more. The confusion became general and horrid; all was clamour and contest; those who were at a distance endeavoured to force their passage to the window, and the weak were pressed down to the ground, never to rife again. The inhuman ruffians without derived entertainment from their mifery: they supplied the prisoners with more water, and held up lights close to the bars that they might enjoy the inhuman pleasure of seeing them fight for the baneful indulgence. Mr. Holwell feeing all his particular friends lying dead around him, and trampled upon by the living, finding himfelf wedged up fo close as to be deprived of all motion, begged, as the last instance of their regard, that they would remove the preffure, and allow him to retire from the window, that he might die in quiet. Even in those dreadful circumstances, which might be supposed to have levelled all diffinction, the poor delirious wretches manifested a respect for his rank and character: they forthwith gave way, and he forced his paffage into the centre of the place, which was not crowded fo much, because, by this time, about one-third of the number had perished, and lay in little compass on the floor, while the rest still crowded to both windows. He retired to a platform at the farther end of the room, and laying down upon

B O O K fome of his dead friends, recommended his foul to heaven. Here his thirst grew insupportable; his difficulty in breathing increased, and he was seized with a firong palpitation. These violent symptoms, which he could not bear, urged hm to make another effort: he forced his way back to the window. and cried aloud, "Water! for Gon's fake!" He had been supposed already dead by his wretched companions, but finding him fill alive, they exhibited another extraordinary proof of tenderness and regard to his person: "Give him water," they cried; nor would any of them attempt to touch it until he had drank. He now breathed more freely. and the palpitation ceased: but finding himself still more thirsty after drinking, he abstained from water, and moistened his mouth from time to time, by fucking the perspiration from his shirt sleeves.* The miserable prisoners, perceiving that water rather aggravated than relieved their diftrefs, grew clamorous for air, and repeated their infults to the guard, loading the Suba and his Governor with the most virulent reproach. From railing, they had recourfe to prayer, befeeching heaven to put an end to their misery. They now began to drop on all hands; but then a fteam arose from the living, and the dead, as pungent and volatile as spirit of hartshorn; so that all who could not approach the windows were fuffocated. Mr. Holwell, being weary of life, retired once more to the platform, and stretched himself by the Rev. Mr. Jervis Bellamy, who, together with his fon, a Lieutenant, lay dead in each other's embrace. In this fituation he was foon deprived of fense, and lay to all appearance dead till day broke, when his body was discovered, and removed by his furviving friends to one of the windows, where the

fresh

^{*} In his despair of obtaining water, this unhappy gentleman had attempted to drink his own urine, but found it intolerably bitter; whereas the moisture that flowed from the pores of his body was soft, pleafant, and refreshing.

fresh air revived him, and he was restored to his CHAP. fight and fenses. The Suba, at last, being informed that the greater part of the prisoners were suffocated, inquired if the chief was alive; and being answered in the affirmative, fent an order for their immediate release, when no more than twenty-three survived of an hundred and forty-fix who had entered alive.

XL. Nor was the late deliverance, even of these few, owing to any fentiment of compassion in the Viceroy. He had received intimation, that there was a confiderable treasure secreted in the fort, and that Mr. Holwell knew the place where it was depo-That gentleman, who, with his furviving companions, had been feized with a putrid fever immediately upon their release, was dragged in that condition before the inhuman Suba, who questioned him about the treasure, which existed no where but in his own imagination; and would give no credit to his protestations, when he folemnly declared he knew of no fuch deposit. Mr. Holwell and three of his friends were loaded with fetters, and conveyed three miles to the Indian camp, where they lay all night, exposed to a fevere rain: next morning they were brought back to town, still manacled, under the fcorching beams of a fun intenfely hot; and must infallibly have expired, had not nature expelled the fever in large painful boils, that covered almost the whole body. In this piteous condition they were embarked in an open boat for Muxadavad, the capital of Bengal, and underwent fuch cruel treatment and mifery in their passage, as would shock the humane reader, should he peruse the parti-At Muxadavad they were led through the city in chains, as a spectacle to the inhabitants, lodged in an open stable, and treated for some days as the worst of criminals, at length, the Suba's grandmother interposed her mediation in their behalf; and as that Prince was by this time convinced that there was no treasure concealed at Calcutta, he ordered

BO O Kordered them to be fet at liberty. When fome of his fycophants opposed this indulgence, representing that Mr. Holwell had still enough left to pay a .1756. confiderable ranfom, he replied with fome marks of compunction and generofity, " If he has any " thing left, let him keep it: his fufferings have " been great: he shall have his liberty." Mr. Holwell and his friends were no fooner unfettered, than they took water from the Dutch Tankfall or mint, in the neighbourhood of that city, where they were received with great tenderness and humanity. reader, we hope, will excuse us for having thus particularized a transaction so interesting and extraordinary in all its circumftances. The Suba having destroyed Calcutta, and dispersed the inhabitants. extorted large fums from the French and Dutch factories, that he might display a spirit of impartiality against all the Europeans, even in his oppresfion, and returned to his city of Muxadavad in triumph. By the reduction of Calcutta, the English East-India company's affairs were so much embroiled in that part of the world, that perhaps nothing could have retrieved them but the interpolition of a national force, and the good fortune of a Clive, whose enterprizes were always crowned with fuccefs.

NLI. As the English East-India company had, for a whole century, been at a considerable expense in maintaining a marine force at Bombay, to protect their ships from the piracies of the Angrias, who had rendered themselves independent Princes, and fortistied Geriah in that neighbourhood; many unsuccessful attempts had been made to destroy their naval power, and reduce the fortress, under which they always took shelter. In the year one thousand seven hundred and sifty-four, the sleet of Tullagee Angria, the reigning Prince, attacked three Dutch ships of force, which they either took or destroyed. Elated with this success, he boasted that he should in a little time sweep the seas of the Europeans, and

began

began to build fome large ships, to reinforce his CHAP. grabs and gallivats, which were the veffels on which he had formerly depended. Next year his neighbours, the Mahrattas, having fignified to the prefidency at Bombay, that they were disposed to join in the necessary fervice of humbling this common enemy, fo formidable to the whole Malabar coast, Commodore James was detached with fome thips of force to attack Angria, in conjunction with those Allies. They accordingly joined him with feven grabs and fixty gallivats. They proceeded to the harbour of Severndroog, where Angria's fleet lay at anchor: but they no fooner received intelligence of his approach, than they flipped their cables, and flood out to fea. He chased them with all the canvass he could carry; but their vessels being lighter than his, they escaped; and he returned to Severndroog, which is a fortress situated on an island within musket shot of the main land, strongly, but irregularly fortified, and mounted with fifty-four pieces of There were three other small forts on the continent, the largest of which was called Goa. On the fecond day of April, the Commodore began to batter and bombard the island, fort, and fort Goa, at the fame time. That of Severndroog was fet on fire; one of the magazines blew up: a general conflagration enfued; the garrifon were overwhelmed with fire and confusion; the English seamen landed under cover of the fire from the ships, and took the place by florm with very little loss. The other forts were immediately furrendered, and all of thefe, by treaty, delivered to the Mahrattas. On the eighth of April, the Commodore anchored off Bancote, now called Fort Victoria, one of the most northern parts of Angria's dominion, which furrendered without opposition, and still remains in the hands of the English East-India company, by the consent of the Mahrattas. The harbour is good, and here is NN VOL, III.

BOOK a great trade for falt and other commodities fent

III. hither from Bombay.

1765.

XLII. It was in November following, that the fouadron under Admiral Watson arrived at Bombay, where it was refolved to give Angria the finishing stroke, still in conjunction with the Mahrattas. Mean while Commodore James was fent to reconnoitre Geriah, the capital of his dominions, and to found the depth of the harbour; a fervice which he fuccessfully performed. The Admiral being joined by a division of ships, fitted out at the Company's expense, having on board a body of troops commanded by Colonel Clive, failed on the feventh day of February, and found in the neighbourhood of Geriah the Mahratta fleet, confisting of four grabs, and forty fmaller vessels, called gallivats, laying to the northward of the place, in a creek called Rajipore; and a land-army of horse and foot, amounting to feven or eight thousand men, the whole commanded by Rhamagee Punt, who had already taken one fmall fort, and was actually treating about the furrender of Geriah. Angria himself had quitted the place, but his wife and family remained under the protection of his brother-in-law; who, being fummoned to furrender by a meffage from the Admiral, replied, that he would defend the place to the last In confequence of this refusal, the whole extremity. English fleet in two divisions, failed on the twelsth day of February into the harbour, and fustained a warm fire from the enemy's batteries as they paffed, as well as from the grabs posted in the harbour for that purpose; this, however, was soon silenced after the ships were brought to their stations, so as to return the falutation. Between the hours of four and five in the afternoon, a shell being thrown into one of Angria's armed veffels, fet her on fire; and the flames communicating to the rest, they were all defiroyed: between fix and feven the fort was fet on fire by another shell; and soon after the firing ceased on

on both fides. The Admiral, fuspecting that the CHAP. Governor of the place would furrender it to the, Mahrattas rather than to the English, disembarked all the troops under. Mr. Clive, that he might be at hand, in case of emergency, to take possession. In the mean time, the fort was bombarded; the line of battle ships were warped near enough to batter in breach; and then the Admiral fent an officer, with a flag of truce to the Governor, requiring him to furrender. His proposal being again rejected, the English ships renewed their fire next day with redoubled vigour. About one o'clock the magazine of the fort blew up, and at four the garrison hung out a white flag for capitulation. The parley that enfued proving ineffectual, the engagement began again, and continued till fifteen minutes after five; when the white flag was again displayed, and now the Governor submitted to the terms which were imposed. Angria's flag was immediately hauled down; and two English Captains taking possession of the fort with a detachment, forthwith hoisted the British To these Captains, whose names were Buchannan and Forbes, the Mahrattas offered a bribe of fifty thousand rupees, if they would allow them to pass their guards, that they might take posfession of the fort for themselves; but this offer was rejected with diffain, and immediately disclosed to Colonel Clive, who took effectual measures to frustrate their defign. In this place, which was reduced with very inconfiderable loss, the conquerors found above two hundred cannon, fix brass mortars, a large quantity of ammunition, with money and effects to the value of one hundred and thirty thoufand pounds. The fleet which was deftroyed confifted of eight grabs, one ship finished, two upon the flocks, and a good number of gallivats. Among the prisoners, the Admiral found Angria's wife, children, and mother, toward whom he demeaned himself with great humanity. Three hundred EuBO o Kropean foldiers and as many sepoys, were left to guard the fort; and four of the Company's armed vessels remained in the harbour for the defence of the place, which was extremely well situated for commerce.*

& XLIII. The Admiral and Mr. Clive failed back to Madras in triumph, and there another plan was formed for restoring the Company's affairs upon the Ganges, recovering Calcutta, and taking vengeance on the cruel Viceroy of Bengal. In October they fet fail again for the bottom of the Bay; and about the beginning of December arrived at Balasore, in the kingdom of Bengal. Having croffed the Braces, they proceeded up the river Ganges as far as Falta, where they found Governor Drake, and the other persons who had escaped on board of the ships when Calcutta was invested. Colonel Clive was difembarked with his forces to attack the fort of Busbudgia by land, while the Admiral battered it by fea: but the place being ill provided with cannon, did not hold out above an hour after the firing began. This conquest being atchieved at a very easy purchase, two of the great ships anchored between Tanny fort and a battery on the other fide of the river, which were abandoned before one shot was discharged against either; thus the passage was laid open to Calcutta, the reduction of which we shall record among the transactions of the ensuing year.

thedding floods of tears fell with their faces to the ground; from which being raised, the mother of Angria, told him, in a piteous tone, the people had no king, she no son, her daughter no husband, their children no father. The Admiral replying, "they must look upon him as their father and their friend; "the youngest boy, about fix years of age, seised him by the hand, and sobbing exclaimed, then you shall be my father." Mr. Watson was so affected with this pathetick address, that the tears trickled down his cheeks, while he assured them they might depend upon his protection and friendship.

END OF VOL. III.

[H. Baldwin and Son, Printers, New Bridge-freet, London.]



e ,

y mis d, k ut d, th ile d-

